

# The ABERREE

APRIL  
1955



AUDITORIAL--There's  
Gold in Them Thar  
Arizony Hills..... 2

Opening Procedure's  
Old Stuff to Cow-  
boys and Children. 3

Freud's Superego--  
Is It the Thetan?  
And Is It Formed? 5

How to Get What You  
Want with Posit-  
ive Mental Images. 6

Answer to "Present  
Time" Is in "The  
Silence"..... 7

Detroit Also Will  
Have a Duplicate  
Congress..... 9

Was Family Saved  
by Mock-ups of  
Children?..... 9

Phony-X Blooms and  
Barbs--Is Affin-  
ity to Be Theme  
of Next Congress? 10

Plowing Up Field... 11

Letters to the Ed-  
itor..... 12 to 15



# THE ABERREE Vol. II, No. 1 April - 1955

The Non-serious Organ of "The Infinities", a Universe of Being as Unlimited as the Name Implies.

Published in the Dark of the Moon--Six to 12 Moons a Year--at 207 No. Washington, Enid, Okla., U.S.A.

Editor--The Rev. Mr. Dr. ALPHIA OMEGA HART, I-2, D.D., D.Sc., F.Sc., B.Sc.(2), HCA, HDA, XXdCECS.

Publisher--AGNES JOHNSON HART, I-1, HCA, SEC., H.Kpr.

POLICY--If you must take it at all, don't take it so damn' seriously.

NOTE--We reserve the right to change our minds from issue to issue, or even from page to page.

Subscription Price--\$2.00 a year until we go up to \$2.50--which may be next month. No adjustments.

Advertising Rates--\$1 a column inch, if you get results; double that if you don't.

THERE'S GOLD IN THEM THERE ARIZONY HILLS The "Lost Dutchman", that fabulous bonanza of gold in the hills of Arizona which has been the object of much controversy and search--especially on the part of those posing as "theta clears"--has been found. And it wasn't in an out-of-the-way dry arroyo, or hidden under a landslide in the Superstition Range, or squatting innocently under the decaying hump of Mount Camelback. It was, instead, in Phoenix--on Hubbard Street--or, as some of the Phoenix city directories still insist, North Third Street.

While the income from this mine will nowhere near approach the demands of the Federal budget makers, it still places the finders, the Hubbard Association of Scientologists, International, in the respectable position of never again having to beg for donations, gifts of bedding for a Utopian "Lemon Grove Colony", or grapefruit juice squeezers to provide the Utopian breakfast for the army of volunteers.

Get off that adding machine, Lucipuss, while we shake the dust off some astronomical figures.)

It is common knowledge, to all readers of the Hub-

bard publications, that more than 100 persons, during the past year, have graduated from the Advanced Clinical Course. Each of these students paid \$800 for this special training, turning into the coffers of the non-profit organization a total of more than \$80,000. In addition, there were numerous \$250- and \$500-students in some of the lesser and refresher courses, but these were small pickings; we're only interested, right now, in the astronomical figures. Even a few thousand subscribers to the magazine ABILITY, at \$8.50 a year, to say nothing of the huge membership list they must have at \$25.00 per year, are "chicken feed". Nor will we bother with the two conferences a year, each of which brought in a mere \$4,000 or so for the four days. Or the paper-backed pamphlets they sell as books at \$5 per copy. Or the tapes they ship for \$20 per 7-inch spool, or \$10 an hour. Of course, it may be that they don't have thousands of subscribers to ABILITY, nor thousands of members, but a compilation of this data isn't important. These "tailings" have little to do with the operation of the re-found "Lost Dutchman" proper.

What spins us is the new contract system for all au-

ditors who expect to operate with the blessings of the HASI. After paying \$500 for a basic course and \$800 for the Advanced Clinical course, the graduate student--if he can pass a stiff memory-test and assure his guardian angels that he will not read The ABERREE or any other enthe-ta-like publication--agrees to pay into his alma mater 38 percent of all monies he collects from pre-clears sent him by the HASI, or 23 percent of any monies from pre-clears he finds on his own initiative and responsibility.

Since the last ABILITY MINOR (notice the "o", which differentiates between the "miners" who work the "Lost Dutchman") claims there are 2,300 auditors in practice in the U.S. and 450 in Great Britain--all subject, apparently, to the same contractual conditions, this could amount to quite a total, especially if all are assiduously engaged in making the world free of control and safe from war.

Assuming that a few of these auditors may, at one time or another, be ex-communicated, or not-ISED, this should leave a total of 2,500 still loyal to the tenets of Hubology. And any auditor worth his certificate should be able to give one 20-hour intensive a week--at \$500 per intensive. One needs the other 20 hours in a work-week to keep informed on the latest directives and massage his own specially-designated spots. But \$500 a week, for 2,500 auditors, would mean an auditorial income of at least \$1,250,000. Turning over from 23 to 38 percent of this to the HASI would give the Phony-x operation more than \$300,000 a week, or upwards of \$15,000,000 a year. In time, those eight or more buildings the HASI now operates in Phoenix may out-Phoenix Phoenix, and Arizona will find it necessary.  
(PLE-E-ASE Turn to Pg. 9)

# Cowhands, Child Games, and Opening Procedure

By Bob Arentz



HEREVER you look in the world around you, you find evidence validating Hubbard's standard "basic" SOP 8-C, Opening Procedure a, b, and c. Probably no "discovery" of importance has had so much evidence in existence

of its validity, and been so completely missed by the massed myopia of mankind.

We have a traditional longing for the freedoms of the "open range". We have an innate recognition of the generally desirable features of the life of the working cowhand, yet how many doctors who prescribe that "change of scenery--the dude ranch vacation"--have calculated the exact elements that produce the tone rise?

Looking back on a childhood and early manhood as a "cowboy" and all-around ranch hand, what do I find, personally? SOP 8-C a, b, and c, exactly! It's touch and go from beginning to end, all three phases. In a, the boss says, "Saddle up than roan horse--take the Hamley saddle--and ride down to the north pasture. Cut those cows with calves out of the herd and move them over to the island through that lower gate. Ride out all that brush in the area and the swamps to see if anything's down or hurt..."

"Take some wire and a set of blocks and the fencing pliers and check that north fence along the hill. If any wire's down or broken, patch it up. On your way back ride up to the Miller place in Garden Creek and bring those saddle horses out with you and put them in the high corral. Leave the mares and colts up there."

Well, there's five hours of SOP 8-C Opening Procedure on the a and b phases. The c comes in because it is expected that all incidentals will be looked at, decided upon, and taken care of along the way.

And when that cowboy comes in at noon for lunch after his six a.m. breakfast, he is not "pooped out", "headachy", fatigued, despondent, or worried about death, taxes, and damnation. His eyes are bright, his appetite is ravenous, and his general disposition is gay, and pixilated. He feels dam' good.

There is no end to the variety and scope of a large and diversified ranch

operation. Winter and summer the making and breaking of contact with MEST goes on under conditions that encourage "looking" and acting, and not thinking or stewing.

Contrariwise, on drudge farms where a routine becomes a deadly daily grind, and looking becomes "against the law", you find the antithesis of the above situation.

Dude ranch vacationers get lots of the same "therapy": "Get up, now"; "Come eat breakfast, now"; "Go put your saddle on that sorrel horse now"; "Now let go and take the reins"; "Now get aboard"; "Now go here"; "Now get off"; etc.

People skiing and in similar sports are mostly working with the c phase, but the essence of looking and making and breaking contact is there.

In children's games you find lots of this stuff; Run-sheep-run is a go-and-come-at-my-direction technique. Hide and Seek is a c phase. "Mother, may I?" is an almost perfect duplication of the a and b phases of 8-C Opening Procedure. So is "Follow the Leader", for the followers, while leading in turn is a c element.

A friend relates to me that an early-day psychoanalyst in France experimented with having some of his patients simply spend half a day under his personal direction (with detailed instructions) digging a hole in the ground, and then, after lunch and a rest, filling it up in the afternoon. He followed this routine of duplication for as many days as needed to effect the "cure". This produced what the doctor called "very interesting results".

In his excellent and rollicking story of the building of Jackson Dam at Moran, Wyoming, "Desperate Scenery", Elliott Paul relates the experiences of a young friend who was a philosopher and creative thinker. This lad was in charge of a way station on the freight haul over the Teton mountain range and had as a helper a fellow with Saint Vitus dance--considered "incurable". When snowed in for the winter, the philosopher offered to continue paying the wages of the "flunky" if he would do exactly as told. Thus, as an "auditor", he had to pay the "pre-clear" to get enough co-operation to cure the Saint Vitus dance, but this he did by



having him move every stick of furniture in the Inn to a different room each day, and rearrange it in a different manner. Every room was changed daily--in every detail--for two months, in what amounts to exact SOP 8-C Opening Procedure: "See that chair?...Go pick it up and put it in the other room by the south wall...Now, see that table?...Move it to where we had the kitchen stove yesterday and put it down".

At the end of the winter, the "incurable" victim of Saint Vitus dance was pronounced cured after a final test at a sporting house in Ashton, which is played up by Writer Paul quite a bit more than the elements which really got the job done.

THIS ALL TOOK PLACE IN 1910--the first documented "cure" of a chronic psychosomatic illness by SOP 8-C, Opening Procedure.

Olden, sailing ship sailors were legendarily high toned and rugged individuals, where present time contact with the MEST Universe was not only an absolute necessity, but was maintained by a type of SOP 8-C Opening Procedure.

Who hasn't thrilled to the adventure novel of the sea where the First Mate roars orders to the crew--orders which

amount to "See that?...Touch it!...Now, let go and keelhaul the bilges!...Now this...Now that (Maybe in saltier language, however)"--but it all added up to a crew in present time or in serious trouble.

Contrariwise, again, these occupations that most stifle this type of workmanship are notable for the chronic psychosomatic illnesses characteristic of the professions. Take, for instance, the harried, ulcerous looks of people in advertising and T-V--and what passes for modern day news reporting.

The frontiersman was a notable early day user of SOP 8-C at the unconscious level. His whole day was lived by the c phase and always when meeting others at the trading posts and fur rendezvous of the west, the other phases were emphasized heavily--both giving directions and following them to the letter--for survival in the open country.

Yes, we've got lots of precedent, but this in no way mitigates the credit Ron Hubbard can claim with pride and satisfaction for having collated, organized, tested, evaluated, and produced the simplest and best form yet for universal use of this basic technique for the betterment of men and women who are willing and able to use it.

## B.D.R. Cites Major Scientology Threat

A promise of continued support for Scientology, but a warning to L.Ron Hubbard that "it is his own organization which represents a far greater menace to the development of Dianetics and Scientology", was the theme of the February issue of the Bristol Dianetic Review, which, its editor, A.J.S. McMillan, says, was a bit late due to the press of his regular duties.

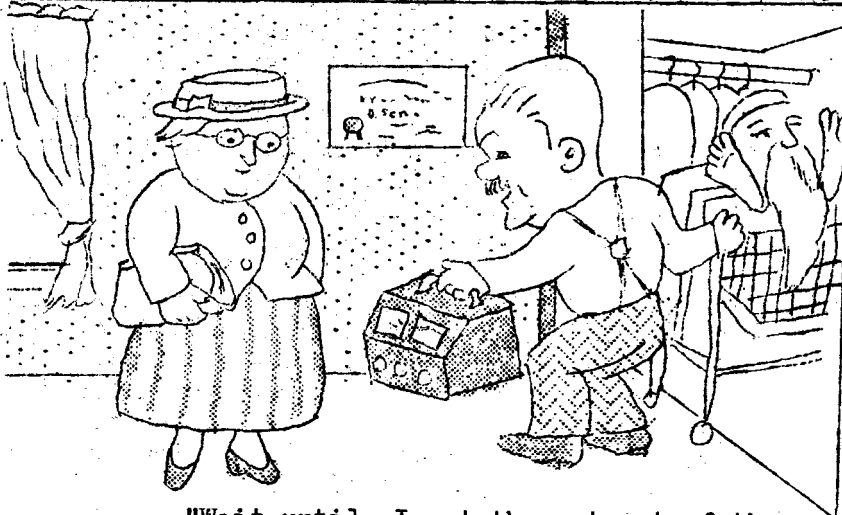
McMillan suggests his readers not judge Scientology by the actions of the organization, and urges those who have complaints to write them direct to Mr. Hubbard and not waste time grousing among themselves.

Also in this issue was a complete review of Mr. Hub-

bard's new book, "Dianetics Science of Mental Health", 1955", commending it for "its positive approach and the air of optimism which pervades the whole". However, BDR believes that the price of two guineas is a bit too steep for a paperback book that has only a third as much material in it as "Dianetics: The Modern

Science of Mental Health", of which this second book purports to be a sequel.

BDR, which is published monthly, is one of the oldest, most dependable magazines in the field. Subscription price is 13 shillings for 12 issues, or it can be obtained through the ABERREE for \$2 a year.



"Wait until I get the cot out of the closet. I haven't used it since I heard of 'Dirty Thirty' in Phoenix last June."



# Superego—Is It Thetan, Saint, Sinner, and Body Pilot?

By Art Coulter, M. D.



ALTHOUGH Sigmund Freud is best known for his ideas on sex, he made many other contributions of equal importance. One of these was the discovery and analysis of the Superego.

On the basis of what he observed in psychoanalysis, Freud divided the human personality into three parts:

1. The Id—unconscious, operating on the "get pleasure-avoid pain" principle, identifying contents on an A=A=A-basis, a sort of primitive animal mind.

2. The Ego—the "I", mostly conscious, the seat of self-determinism.

3. The Superego—(described below).

A small child—if we observe him as he is and not through the rose-colored glasses of fond parenthood—is almost all Id and Ego. He is completely a-moral. When he wants something, he cries until he gets it; when he objects he resists with all his might and main; when he is pleased, he enjoys his pleasure without restraint. Morality, inhibitions, courtesy to others come later. How do they enter into the picture?

Freud's answer is that the Superego forms. The Superego begins as a part of the Ego—a part which withdraws from the Ego and observes its performance\*. Prior to its development, the child is rewarded for co-operation and punished for opposition by the actions of his parents. This is how he learns "good" and "bad". "Good" is what his parents want him to do; "bad" is what they don't want him to do. He accepts this—but only partly—because he depends on his parents for food and love and protection.

As the Superego—the self-observing part of his personality—develops, it gradually takes over this "good-bad", "reward-punishment" function. The parents and other valence figures (called "imagos" by Freud) continue to influence the child, of course, but he learns to regulate his own actions for greatest reward and least punishment by means of the Superego.

In addition to this "self-judging"

\*Some readers may have experienced this "withdrawal to observe" phenomenon directly. It is possible that the Superego and the Thetan are one and the same.

function, the Superego has another rôle—the ego-ideal.

This is, simply, the idea of the kind of person the child would like to be. He aspires to this ideal. Usually, on analysis, the ego-ideal is an idealization of the parents and other valence figures in the child's life. Seldom if ever is it the result of rational study; it just forms. It is possible that the "desire to be clear" may have some relation to the ego-ideal.

Freud was not the first to discover the Superego, of course; his great contribution lay in calling attention to its importance, and above all, in insisting that it be analyzed objectively and honestly without pretense or avoidance.

An interesting feature of the Superego is its rôle in the resolution of the Oedipus complex. Freud observed that the normal development of a child requires that he give up the intense emotional (repressed sexual) desires and fears toward his parents, and that these emotional identifications are then transferred to the Superego. I cannot yet report whether or not this occurred in my own case, although there are indications that it did. But it certainly seems worth investigating.

Another interesting observation is that "parents and similar authorities follow the dictates of their own Superegos in the upbringing of children". If this is so, the Superego becomes for the psyche what the genes are for the body—a means for transferring the psychological traits of the parents directly to the child.

Still another interesting application is to group psychology. For groups which have a "leader", a formula may be derived which runs like this: "A psychological group is a collection of individuals, who have introduced the same person into their super-ego, and on the basis of this common factor, have identified themselves with one another in their ego." It is interesting to explore the implications of this formula.

Finally, and this is of direct interest not only in psychoanalysis but in any concerted effort to achieve self-understanding: the Superego is the agency of resistance and of repression. This is of considerable practical importance. It

means that any time one "bogs down" in his efforts, the Superego is probably the culprit. Of course, this has to be checked in each individual instance; I can report that in three instances thus far investigated, this has been so.

It also means that, if progress depends on the release to consciousness of repressed material, work on the Superego is of primary importance. For the Superego is the agency of repression. It would seem, then, that an objective, unbiased

look at the Superego is worth considering.

(Reference: "New Introductory Lectures on Psychoanalysis", by Sigmund Freud, M.D., LL.D., The Hogarth Press, London, 1949. First published in 1933.)

This is the third of four articles on the teachings of Dr. Freud prepared for The ABERREE by Dr. Coulter. The final article in this series will cover Freud's theory on the why of dreams.

# DO WHAT NO ONE EXPECTS YOU TO DO

By VOLNEY G. MATHISON

**T**HERE always have been and there are now many competing mindologies. Each is apt to have some oracle claiming that his method presents the only way to live a good life. Which one is to be accepted and "believed in"?

Billions of words have been printed on this subject, offering so many confusing and conflicting answers that one is apt to overlook a simple and obvious solution: One does not have to believe in any special system. Or one may calmly yet alertly LOOK and observe the degree of tangible, living results achieved by the people who subscribe to the various philosophies or religious systems.

Looking carefully in this way, I have, for my part, become aware of one specific brilliant thread of action that is apparent in the achievements of every great figure of present time and of past history; something that all such great figures manifest, irrespective of their formal beliefs. This is the dynamic sustaining of positive mental images until these subnuclear energy forms are developed into tangible creations in the physical universe.

How does one learn to create and sustain positive

mental images until they are materialized into actuality? By action! Only by dynamic action. For example: let us say you feel inadequate, unhappy; you are interminably a student, a patient, a disciple seeking "the way". This is a negative action. It involves mental images in the back of your mind, or both in front and in back, of yourself as an inferior being. Reverse this! How? By creating a mental image of yourself having successfully DONE some one single thing, however small, that aids the welfare of some other human being. Then do it. Reverse the business of always receiving. Give outwardly.

Looking around, one will observe that happy people are busy doing constructive things for others. The workers who build Electropsychometers, or steam irons, or the like, are sane and wholesome people--happy, not just because they are well paid but because they know they are producing useful products for other human beings.

So, if one wishes to aid "one's own case", a good way is to create positive mental images in one's mind of doing useful things for other people. One need not begin with great actions. Begin with small items, capable of rapid and sure

achievement. Don't go to seed, sitting around trying to digest a messy mass of autocratic instruction. Act positively, and act NOW. If only experimentally, try now, from this moment, to begin radiating outwardly in a positive manner. One can never learn this technique by "knowing" or studying; one can learn it only by ACTION.

One may begin even on one's daily chores. Consciously image them up, not as waiting to be done, but DONE. Then do them. But don't limit yourself to chores. Experiment with imaging up and then doing ONE extra thing that nobody expects of you. But best of all, do it for someone you dislike. You can at least enjoy surprising people in this way, and you may even greatly aid your own "case".

(ED. NOTE -- This technique is one of several discussed more fully in Mr. Mathison's Fourth Edition of ELECTROPSYCHOMETRY, now being printed at the ABERREE office.)

-e/e-

IT'S STILL A DARK SECRET

Several readers of The ABERREE were promised a "surprise" in this issue--and will they be surprised! So were we--but darn it! we got so busy printing books, etc., that the surprise just had to take a back seat for a few weeks.

# Answer to "Present Time" Is in "the Silence"

## By Philip Friedman



RON HUBBARD relates an experiment in which the individual inmates in psychiatric wards were simply commanded "Come to present time". Two percent of them recovered immediately.

Dianetics has shown the world what degree we are living in the past; that is, re-enacting aberrative past events. But the present is made up of all that has happened before and is that out of which all will come in the future. This pin-point present is the Zero point in time, which, paradoxically, is now here and no where, both written with identical letters. If one could live 100% in the present, he would be Omnipresent, meaning All--Nothing--Present--the ever and the never.

A statement to be true must have an opposite statement, equally true.

So--Life begins at Zero. Where life begins there God IS.

Zero defined is zero designed. It cannot be fathomed or conceived--only experienced and lived.

Zero is that which is left when everything knowable is taken away. This is the Absolute Zero wrought by the repulsion of likes, i.e., division and subtraction.

Zero is also that which is formed when everything knowable is brought together. This is the Infinite Zero, wrought by the attraction of opposites, i.e., focalization and addition.

The knowable is anything that is no-able, i.e., zero-able. Zero, the Nothing-All, the God State, is unknowable because it is already no-ed. The knowable is also the now-able or that which can be resolved into the present.

The K in the word "know" shows the process. It is composed of I. C. which is J. C. which is Jesus the Christed, whose mundane body was no-ed and crossed out, after which he received his raising into Eternity, which is the Entirety of the Now. The word "Now" means the no-way. Now and new are synonymous.

A magnifying glass, which is also a reducing glass, can catch the sun's rays and focus or reduce them to a zero point and there generate fire. This is the power of the fire which is Nothing and

yet All. So also all the colors of the spectrum when focused to a point will be neutralized and become none of the colors and all of the colors. Uranium at absolute zero,  $-273^{\circ}$  Centigrade, will emit such strong radiations that a bar magnet will levitate over it. This is the zero point of heat.

Knowing Good and Evil is the no-ing of all the positives and the negatives, no-ing of all the dualities from which physical life is formed, no-ing all the pasts and the futures, culminating or summing them in the Now. This is the Knowing--the no-ing of all things in heaven and earth.

Thus in sleep or death we must lose our bodies into the All-Nothingness in order to regain our energy and life. The life that displays itself at zero is more active in a substance, the more freed that substance is from substance. When Zero Mass was achieved, science created an energy a thousand times greater than atomic fission.

With matter, light the spirit. How? Simply by knowing, by no-ing and by now-ing it. No-ing is both division and congregation. No thyself.

Dianetics, which means knowing, has formulated techniques by which events in the past may be erased or no-ed. Except possibly for attention unit running in present time, these have all been a pin-pointing of incidents. Obviously it is impossible to run out the infinitude of thoughts, emotions, and efforts with all their counterparts that have been experienced in this, let alone past lives, all of which we are a composite.

In an open letter to L. Ron Hubbard, Dr. Addison O'Neill clearly analyzes the problems involved:

"Dear Mr. Hubbard:

"Would you care to give out a report on the progress toward a one-shot clear?

"When we consider that we are the product of a million or so years and thousands of life-time experiences, the progress toward clears en masse seems quite remote.

"From birth we have psychosomatic aberrations from race, color, creed, sex, family, environment, lack-plenty, unhealth-health, youth-age, life-death, and reincarnation. Each of these may have



Facsimiles #1 peculiar to itself. What a long chase, then, to eliminate aberrations by present-day methods!

"It seems that human thinking runs in grooves. We try to eliminate engrams, or whatever you wish to call them, in order that the mind may function normally. Doctors try to eliminate diseases so that the body may be healthy again. Mental cults try to eliminate sickness so that the patient may recover his health. But is this the right way, regardless of how ancient and honorable the methods may be?

"I do not have the time, nor mechanisms available, to do experimental work along this line so am passing an idea on to you to work out if you possibly can do so.

"Instead of lifting out the engrams, or whatever, from the reactive mind, why not lift the reactive mind out of ALL engrams at once? No, the idea is not crazy. It is well worth while trying out. If the inactive mind has the power of accepting engrams, it also has the power, assisted by the computing and self-determinism factors, to eliminate all engrams at once by lifting the mind out of the engrams.

"Engrams are simply thought forms energized by continued thought of the individual plus mass-mind thinking. Lifting the mind free of engrams would disintegrate the latter as all mental support of any kind would thus be withdrawn from them and they would go back into their native nothingness from which they were manufactured in the first place.

"Addison O'Neill, D.O.,

"Daytona Beach, Fla."

THE ANSWER IS IN THE SILENCE. Going into the Silence of Yogi Samadhi seems to be the nearest one-shot solution--the closest approach to present time living--the native nothingness.

Now here's how. Let's try it.

Let's lie down on our backs, arms at the sides. Now we relax by every conceivable means we have ever learned. We may raise the various members of the body slowly and drop them back into place and feel the tension in raising and the relaxation as we slowly give up. We do this with the head and the body, then with each leg and each arm, and then the muscles, tensing them and dropping them lifelessly back.

We scan the entire body, exterior and interior, and relax every fibre, every cell, every nerve, and every organ as we pass them by. Then we scan the skin, the skeletal structure, the hair, the digestive tract, and leave them all relaxed. We

then get into communication with the eyes, ears, nose, throat, teeth, etc. We let go of all hold on the shoulders and the back of the neck and the body as a whole.

It is said that when we give up all, we then experience basic or basal metabolism. We yawn. The stomach may begin to growl, but it's only the noise of peristaltic action.

Notice that we are using the static dead, the physical, to create the static spirit, which is really X-static--estatic.

Now every emotion is accompanied by a tenseness of the jaw. So--we release the jaw at its hinges at the side of the head, and let it drop and sag like a moron, remaining motionless, even to an eyelash.

Then we Perish the Thought by closing the eyes and LOOKING DOWN. Any thought, visio, or dub-in that comes up is an indication that we are out of the Silence. They are a part of the past. So we again drop the jaw, LOOK DOWN, and they are gone.

We breathe slowly and gently--infinitely slowly--infinitely gently, feeling the thinness of the air and its sweetness.

The body, brain, and breath has melted into a smile--into the nOW. We have escaped from the past and the future into the Zero, the point of beginnings, where there is no emotion, no thought, no desire, only NOW--out of the Chaos into the Cause.

Call this hibernation, transcendentalism, dissociation, fulfillment, Christian Silence, Samadhi, or whatever else--in this state we are the NOW, the only Eternity, creatively empty, choicelessly aware, inaction in action--time Zero.

To be shot into the Silence is to be a one-shot clear, in no-time, for the duration thereof.

INSTEAD OF LIFTING THE ENGRAMS OUT OF THE MIND, WE HAVE LIFTED THE MIND OUT OF THE ENGRAMS.

The rise in Tone, as indicated on the Electropsychometer, while in the Silence is phenomenal. Within a few minutes there is a rise of a half to a full point on the tone scale. On one pre-clear the indicator could not be adjusted fast enough to keep up with the rise.

So, let's COME TO PRESENT TIME. WE CAN'T OVERDO DOING NOTHING.

This article, under the title of "NOW", first was published in Herald of Health Magazine in December, 1952.

## Detroit Will Hold Duplicate Congress

A Congress, duplicating the one held in New York on February 4, will be held in Detroit, Mich., Thursday through Sunday, March 31 to April 3. This Congress is being sponsored by the Church of American Science of Michigan.

Registration will start at 9 a.m. Thursday at 2557 Coolidge Highway, Berkeley, which is just north of Detroit. Fees are \$15 a person, or \$20 per couple for the four days. Those unable to attend the full course can register for a shorter period at \$5 per day per person, or \$7.50 a couple.

Lectures given by L. Ron Hubbard at the Phoenix Congress in December, recorded on high fidelity tape, will be played the four days and evenings. This will include Mr. Hubbard's group processing on two-way communication. Seminars and group processing will intersperse the taped lectures.

## There's Gold in Them Arizony Hills

(Thank you! Here's Your Continuation Off Pg. 2)

sary to move its antiquated capitol to Mesa, or Globe, or Tucson to make way for the mushrooming enterprise.

Of course, it may be that some of the 2,500 auditors may not be willing to sign such a contract, since there goes with it a promissory note, agreeing to pay "on sight", the sum of \$5,000 for the violation of numerous regulations--including, probably, the reading of such publications as The ABERREE. But they've taken care of these protestors, and have sent a follow-up letter to those hesitant to rush their signatures to dotted lines, granting them permission to insert on the face of the note the fact the note is not collectible EXCEPT after violation of the terms of the contract.

This note, be it understood, isn't something that can be collected on arbitrarily. When a violation of the contract--such as failure to "forthrightly

condemn and discourage by whatever means all activities in Scientology and Dianetics not sanctioned by the HASI or its affiliates"--has been charged, the HASI appoints one member of a three-man board to look into the charges, the accused auditor appoints one member, and the two members agree on a third. Not unless these three agree that the auditor has helped make "it bad over there" can they demand payment on the \$5,000 note (or 2,000 pound sterling in the British Isles). Of course, if the auditor doesn't act within 60 days to appoint his member of the board after a telegram has been sent him telling him what a stinker he is, he loses anyway, and the note will be deemed immediately payable from what the auditor has been able to save of his share of his auditing fees.

And all this is being accomplished in a few short months without the use of "Black Dianetics". Or is it?

## WAS FAMILY SAVED FROM FIRE BY CHILDREN'S MOCKUPS?

How powerful are mock-ups? Even during a childish game, what may be the results of imagined scenes and actions?

This is a question David Westlake of Boston, Mass., has been asking since his family was almost trapped and "saved by a hunch" in what could have been a disastrous fire.

"One cold, rainy day last February," he relates, "three small friends, ages 7 to 11, came visiting. During the afternoon, one of the tasks assigned to them in the way of entertainment was that of burning wastepaper in the small potbellied stove in the studio. This was hilarious fun, but, in accordance with small boys' penchant for inventing games, was not sufficiently exciting.

"Shortly, this game was conceived: holes were cut

in square milk cartons so that they resembled apartment houses. These were placed carefully in the fire along with the concept that my wife, Winnie, and I were inside. Then came the three brave firemen to the rescue with squirt gun and water to douse the fire and save from certain death a most grateful couple.

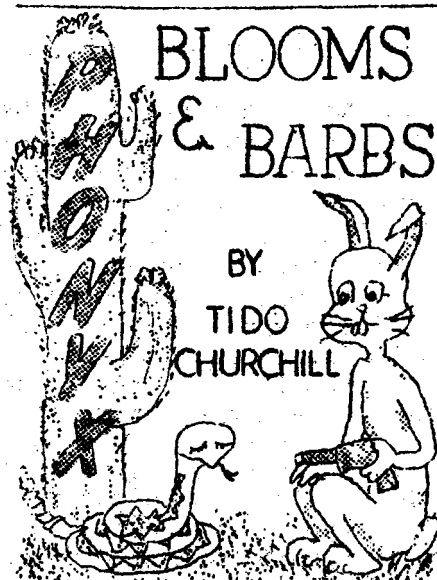
This game continued for two hours or so until finally the older boys moved off to new games, leaving the smallest 'Indian' feeding the fire. At seven that evening they all said their farewells and trooped out. Blissful silence followed in their wake.

"All was peaceful until shortly before 10. Looking back I can see that during this period, I had become more and more restless, as though there was something I had forgotten to do. Fin-

ally, I wandered into the studio--and into a roomful of thick smoke!

"Sitting in front of the stove was a paper sack, out of which smoke was pouring. One side of the sack was black and beginning to curl up, the way paper does just before it ignites. It was only a matter of seconds before the whole mess would have gone up in flames. However, a bucket of water quickly had the situation under control. The smallest boy had very carefully emptied all the ashes, including red-hot embers, into the sack, certain that he was doing us a great favor.

"Believe me, we were certainly grateful that three little boys, in their mock-up games, had been careful to see that we were rescued--always in the nick of time!"



PHOENIX, Ariz., 8 March-- "Affinity" will be the theme of the next International Conference of Scientologists and Dianeticists, according to a usually reliable source who shall be for the moment unnamed.

The Conference of June, 1954, was concerned with Universes and the Reality corner of the ARC Triangle ("touch that wall, feel that object and get its color, temperature, texture", etc.); the December Conference was devoted to Communication (O. K., "Ma-ma", etc.), the theory of and relevant processes. Consequently, logic as well as rumor, suggests that the next Conference will revolve around the Affinity corner of the triangle. After clearing the third corner, will the subsequent Conference address itself to the resolution of the vicious circle?

We have heard of, but not actually seen, the unprocessed, extroverted salesman hired by HASI recently to sell Scientology to the populace of Phoenix; a further report on this courageous young man seems indicated and we will put our private eye on the job.

A fact and not a rumor is the recent marriage of

Barbara Bryan and John Galusha, which took place February 16 in the Phoenix City Hall. The best man was Bob Churchill and the matron of honor was your reporter. The Galushas are now in Pueblo, Colo.

The flu "virus" evidently can't differentiate between an ordinary homo sap and a theta clear; one or more of them closed terminals with the mock-up being run by IRH and proceeded to duplicate itself or themselves. All this duplication, or something, caused Ron to call for a medico, complete with syringe. We are happy to report that the body recovered. What happened to the medico is not known.

The many acquaintances of Don Bartholomew scattered throughout the United States and various parts of the galaxy will be interested, and perhaps astounded, to hear that Don is currently enrolled in Hubbard Professional College in Phoenix.

Scientology made the new Phoenix Telephone Directory under the heading of Dianetics; leading with a half-column ad in the classified section is L. Ron Hubbard, Ph.D. The bestower of this new degree remains unknown to your reporter. Eight other auditors are listed in the same ad, as well as the inimitable James F. Pinkham as Secretary of H. D.R.F. Freddie D. Sutton of Scientology Consultants is the only auditor whose name appears under the listing proper.

Jim and Verda Kile exteriorized from New Mecca (formerly Phoenix) the other day, destination Santa Monica, Calif., where they hope to mock up a nursery school and offer a new type

of "family package" processing. A bloom to the Kiles' new project.

There is a noticeable scarcity, both in Phoenix and elsewhere, of reported auditors willing to submit to the latest HASI police measure--the contract and attached \$5,000 demand note. We admire HASI's persistent optimism, although we can't flow the same particle at the viewpoint responsible for this nonsense.

-ofo-

#### EASTERN ADVISORY BOARD FORMED AT CONFERENCE

An East Coast Advisory Board, which will act as liaison between auditors in the eastern areas and the Phoenix headquarters, has been formed as an outgrowth of the New York Duplicate Congress. An attendance of 67 from 11 states was reported at the Congress.

Members of the Advisory Board are: Len Hamilton and Lyle Sudrow, publicity; Al Kozak and Dr. William Young in charge of schools; and Richard Halpern and Sylvan Stein, auditing.

## Scientology Consultants

4025 N. 24th Street

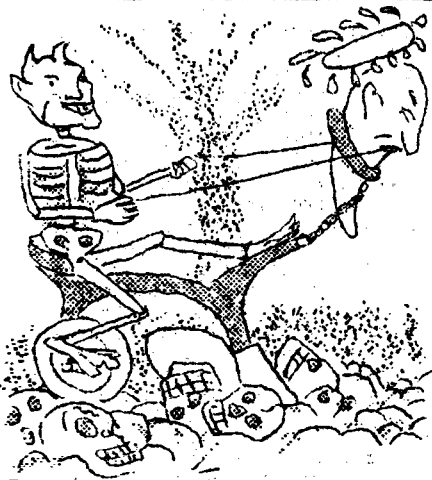
Phoenix, Arizona

Professional Processing  
of Individuals, Groups,  
Business and Industrial  
Personnel.

Freddie D. Sutton  
V. Carroll Crank  
Robert M. Churchill

Information on request.  
Westwood 4-8041





## PLOWING UP the FIELD

Readers may have one guess as to who sent in the following: "When the Ghost was on the ascending, she acted like a Ghost, splitting the field asunder with sound and fury, meaning nothing. The Aberree is her aberaction, bringing the fold quietly back to the field--the point of beginning--Dianetics and Scientology. The fact that The Ghost and The Aberree are brethren-in-law (oh, yeah?) like all accidents, happened by choice--of the cistern." Some of the first to guess correctly will be sent free an early copy of the now defunct Journal of Scientology...A review of Dianetic and Scientological development since 1950--and that's quite a field--will be covered Wednesday evenings at the Psychological Research Library in Boston, Alma Hill informs us. "No charge, nothing official, much work" the announcement says...

An undertaker friend of ours--an ex-communicated H. D.A.--parked his hearse in front of our door recently, and during the course of an hour's visit, suggested he scrape the sign "Scientology" off our window. Some place in this incident--an undertaker destroying the word "Scientology" and having a hearse ready to carry off the remains--struck us

as funny, but we knew that if we wrote it up, no one would believe it happened. So we didn't...Anyone want the high-toned low-down on Ron Howes, Jim Welgos, Perry Chapdelaine, et al? We hear they have a special department for such theta communication in ABILITY. (Subscription price: \$8.50 per year)...Which reminds us: we hear a rumor that ABILITY MINOR No. 2 is out--but we wouldn't know. We don't print the magazine, we only subscribed for it. And that guarantees nothing, apparently, in Phoenix...Anyone seen an ABILITY MAJOR?...

This is the type of item we don't like to report--loss of a friend and fellow Infinite: Harold Snell, who died in Albuquerque, N.M., on February 5 of a heart attack...Also, the death of Wade Tozer, treasurer of DIANOTES, was revealed in a supplement to that magazine's February issue..Earl Cunard, formerly of Detroit and now living in Crescent, Okla., recently traded all his books on Dianetics and Scientology--a huge armload--to us for an extension of his subscription to The ABERREE. Earl likes to have his bubbles come to him already bursted...Engraved announcements sent out by "Tamara Owen Otteson" and "Theodore J. Otteson" (Ted and Tam to we-all) anent the opening of their Scientology offices at 14 East 72nd Street, New York, look like "Fifth Avenue class"--and we hope they drag (we mean "entice") in mobs (we mean "many clients")... A visit with his grandparents in nearby Pond Creek gave Scientist Harold Rarrick of Albuquerque, N.M., all the excuse he needed to drop in at The ABERREE office. He assured us there was little danger of A-bombs blowing up this planet, and we reciprocated by telling him

the HASI-- despite everything he may have heard--is almost as safe...

Curtis Janke, whose "One and only" WAD was such a mouth-twitcher, warns that he's going to do it again--and his decision is irrevocable...A tired stork on his way east, or wherever it is storks go, stopped in Enid to tell us he'd left another red-headed bundle in the Hubbards' Phoenix mansion. Mary Suzette Rochelle Hubbard, her name is...Someone was trying to prove to us that Philip Friedman is in error by pointing out similarity of meaning in words when different vowels are added to one set of consonants. They cited the letters "m-n-s-t-r" as an example, which can be made "minister" or "monster". "We thought you were trying to disprove Friedman's theory," we said..And speaking of Opening Procedure, which everyone in Scientology always seems to be doing, anyone ever try putting together 86,000 sheets of paper?

-ede-

## "MURDER GANG" IS BUSY

### IN NEVADA DESERT AGAIN

With scientists predicting the fall-out from atom bomb clouds will affect and maybe completely wipe out any prospects of future generations, the "murder gang" continues to play its game of blast-and-be-damned out in the Nevada desert. Five have been fired so far in this year's "mock war".

And around the globe, a "canopy of death" circles, a radioactive cloud that--the head of the Atomic Energy Commission insists in his effort to lull the panic among his innocent victims--"won't do any more harm than a chest x-ray".

Did you have any trouble filling out your A- and H-Bomb assessment (income tax) form this year?



Dear Editor—

"I took the second clinical course, and then stayed on after the Congress to take the present one."

"AXIOM 31—Goodness and Badness, Beauty and Ugliness, are alike considerations and have no other basis than opinion."

"So, for whatever they are worth, here are my present opinions, based upon my own look-see!"

"The present day teaching is excellent."

"The boys with a bellyfull of data, who go around calling mankind 'Saps', are being weeded out."

"Anyone unable to support one body, or unwilling to, is not of much use to the body of Scientology."

"Auditors without mutual respect for the P.C. (thetan and body) do not produce predicted results."

"Those who have agreed to play baseball, in the field of Scientology—though they be the greatest football players of all time—do not score much by kicking the ball."

"The language is being so simplified that soon even a babe will understand it."

"Scientology's own duplication is being perfected. The time lag between postulate and performance is being shortened."

"The simplification of auditor command and questioning is allowing the thetan and G. E. of the P.C. to perform with balanced certainty."

"The thetan is learning that the carbon copy (duplicate) that he gives his own G-E better be the one he wants carried out NOW, and it better be clear."

"The auditor who is not subject to change himself during an auditing session, who doesn't believe that he himself can benefit, is giving less than the processing offers. Mutual respect. Mutual gain."

"Since two terminals are needed for communication, which terminal is the most important? P.C. or auditor? This is where communication often broke down. The altitude was too high, or the altitude too gross."

"Those who are sincerely communicating with what is immediately confronting them, i. e., going thru

the processes, are achieving results."

"Miracles are not apt to occur to the high toned. In religion it is the desperate individual who throws out his preconceptions and says 'Lord help me', who has the miracle. In Scientology it is the individual who says 'I've tried everything else, let's duplicate this Scientology formula'."

"And the formulas, after the five-year plan of research, are now simple enough for even you and me to use correctly."

"Because a baby has had fever, mumps, unsightly spots, whooping cough, and diarrhea of either mouth or rectum is no sign to me that he won't be quite a person some day."

"This babe, Scientology, even now performs, and holds great promise in the opinion of a RE-TREAD."  
—Alberta B. Elliott, D.Sci., Greenville, S. Car.

"Does Scientology work? It must. I remember, when you were editor of the Journal, how disgruntled I was with the way you wrote. Now? I split my sides laughing. I realize, of course, that it depends on which side of the fence one is making snowballs whether this is considered a rise or a fall in tone. Me? I like it. May your funnybone never accumulate calcium deposits."—Cavin Atkins, Highland Park, Mich.

"Enclosed is my check to cover cost of 'Notes on the Clinical Course' as advertised in your hydra-headed communication clothesline --which seems to be strung at the crossroads of utter randomness, between Orthodox Haven and Overt Chaos! Catholicity rampant!"

"I've heard it said that if linens are hung in the sun they will bleach to a beautiful white."—Earl Robinson, South Pasadena, Calif.

"I see that we have something in common...Welcome to the Association of Tromped-on Dianeticists!"

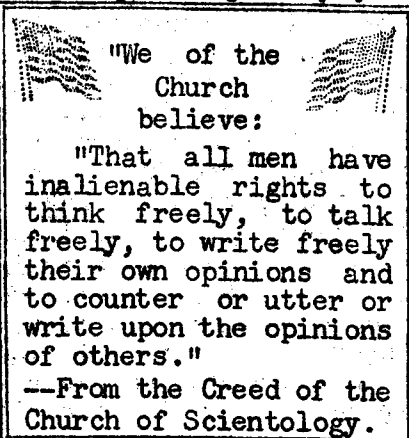
"A great many people have had an interest in the career and activities and writings and teachings of one L.R. Hubbard, but most persons who have come into direct or indirect contact with Mr. Hubbard have not had the opportunity to associate with other persons who have appeared from time to time in the history of the world of a similar caliber. It has been my good fortune to spend a good many years

studying both messiahs and mountebanks that have appeared in the world from very ancient times. In fact, I spent some years trying to find out what is the difference between the two....I will not attempt to say which of these Mr. Hubbard is....He is certainly an individual who is creating a great deal of furor, who is stirring up things in the field of mental therapy, and through whose efforts a great many people have become interested in this subject. Certainly, there are thousands of people at the present time who have developed a strong interest in achieving some extraordinary form of self-control, or some ability to control others, or attain some exalted state of being, as a result of Mr. Hubbard's teachings. Many of these people would like to know just how he does it. How does he manage to continue to stir up such activity? What is his secret?"

"The offer I would like to make is that: I am willing in the space of about 10 days' time to communicate to any person who wishes it, Mr. Hubbard's secret. And out of respect to Mr. Hubbard's numerical fancy, shall we say, I will do this for the sum of \$888.88. I think that this is only fitting and is a reasonable charge for the intensive work that I have to do, because it is not an easy thing to learn how to manufacture doctrines of self control which attract wide-spread interest. It is not an easy thing to learn how to control others and gather followers and keep them interested in spite of many deflections from the ranks. It is not an easy thing to operate in such a way as to charge high prices for one's services to man and get away with it. It involves a certain knowledge of the psychology of man. Mr. Hubbard has it... There are quite a few who have had it at one time or another..."

"Now, I haven't been interested in using this particular secret, as I happen to be excited and enthusiastic about something called 'integration'. And the use of this secret has nothing whatever to do with integration. I am making this offer only because, during the accident of my studies, I learned what the secret is. I know how to help any person who wishes to gain an understanding of human nature that will enable that person to put forth successful and popular doctrines of therapy and personal enchantment indefinitely--doctrines that will be quite popular, doctrines that will create something of a furor, will gather a following, and will make money..."

"I want to give this money to the Institute of Integration which is engaged in the cause of integrative activity, and as I said, has nothing whatever to do with the secret that is here being offered for sale. I might add that given about 10 days' time by anyone who comes here to Reno, where I live, I will guarantee to deliver this secret, and the individual's satisfaction is guaranteed by me...I might add that the possessor of this secret, if he so wishes, can stir things up in almost any field that has to do with the mind...Someone might come



to me who wants to stir things up in the field of semantics and associated scientific beliefs, or someone may wish to work entirely in the field of religion--whether orthodox or heterodox--or someone may wish to work within the field of academic psychology, or popular psychology, or para-psychology. The field, itself, does not matter...It also will work in the field of politics and has been used by certain extraordinary individuals in that field at one time or another. It is a valuable secret--one can earn millions with it...I frankly believe that the secret is not integrative, that it is opposed to integrative activity, that it is disintegrative, and I wouldn't be caught dead using it myself...

"I believe that there are a good many people, of good intelligence and good character, who have come under the influence of those who know the secret...and I believe that out of every 100 who might learn the secret, 95 of them will be set free from the power the secret has over them and will perhaps go on to the work that I consider to be of real importance--integrative work..."

"This is not meant to be in any sense an attack on the character or motives of L. Ron Hubbard. My attitude is: May he live and prosper! This is an effort to communicate with those people of good character and good intelligence who want to know what is Hubbard's secret. Mr. Hubbard didn't invent this secret,

and it's not copyrighted..."--A. L. Kitzelman, Reno, Nev.

"Our first sample copy of The Aberree tickled us. (I have requested that Phoenix and other literature mills desist from deluging me with further urgent messages.)

"If The Aberree is going to be funny some more and isn't going to minimize humankind's good sense, it may be just what the doctor (not HDA) ordered.

"Being, myself, an old-fogy who has, since 1950, learned how to succeed in hundreds of small ways--all in spite of my having fumbled along using now-obsolete methods for curing my several neuroses--I approve the objectives of The Aberree.

"Back in the dear dead days of Recall (1950-52) we swapped ARC for free, and were candidly fascinated by ourselves and each other. We thought that the processee was pretty important, then. Dianetics hadn't deteriorated to the 'If-you-ain't-been-done-by-Hubbard--you-ain't-been-done--brother' level.

"Of late months, as I gloat over my growing accumulation of small triumphs, Life seems entirely delightful 'as is', and I wonder what Hubbard and all the little Rons are so frantic about.

"In my small but widening sphere of influence, I find myself to be just about equally hampered by my ignorance of current Dianetic patois as by my lack of working knowledge in the field of ichtheology--whereas my secret fund of dianetics-1950 goes real good with just plain living.

"I suppose my real reason for writing to you is just that The Aberree reads like a good listener. (My processing taught me a healthy respect for the listener. Auditors (HDA, HDS, Etc.) you can have!)

"I have the feeling that many of your readers are out on a limb--that is, in fact, the main stem. Us orphans might as well watch the storm and draw together to share the warmth of mutual humor."--Amy M. Stasch, Atlanta, Ga.

"Last year, a doctor friend of mine who took the Professional Course at Scientology Council, introduced a group of us to Scientology. We became interested and wanted further information...

"Since then, a whole group of us have been attending lectures and group processing at the Council. We have recommended the Council to many of our friends. They are delighted with the way Scientology is presented there.

"There seems to be some impression, according to people returning from Phoenix, that Dr. Hardin D. Walsh and Mrs. Joanna Walsh are teaching Metaphysics at Scientology Council. I cannot understand how such a rumor got started. Dr. Walsh has always taught us straight Scientology. So has Mrs. Walsh. I asked her to prepare a course for Metaphysical practitioners, simplifying the material, but retaining the principles and essence of Scientology.

"She did a masterful job of this and now has a group of professional

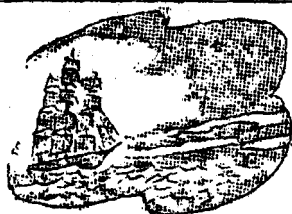
students. Her ability to simplify this technical science has always astonished me...

"We believe in this science whole-heartedly and feel that man's next evolutionary step has been advanced a century by it. We believe Ron Hubbard is doing a magnificent work and shall always be grateful to him. I look forward to meeting him. But the Council is here where we live and work. Therefore, we would like this misunderstanding cleared up..."--Stella Swegle, Hollywood, Calif.

"You improve. The initial letter 'blocks' are attractive. How do you 'cut' them? The letters to the editor neat and interesting...Mrs. Hennick is again the headliner with her further 'considerations'. Dr. Coulter is concise but clear when condensing volumes, and will likely betray other 'escape' readers into Freud. I warn all such: stick to the Sunday supplement; or take your psychomancing from Art's rehash. The lecture on handwriting entertained me because the subject matter excites curiosity. It also disappointed me because one likes to satisfy curiosity and nothing can be shown in a dozen paragraphs if the writer introduces too much and explains too little. Contrarily! Philip Friedman entertained me by introducing everything and explaining nothing. Because when one is thoroughly certain that a group of statements is inexplicable, the proof of that is not stupidity but vindication."--John Carey, Atlantic City, N. J.

"I would like to pick up Philip Friedman for a very teleological argument. He selects groups of words to show similar consonant groupings and similar meanings; it is not surprising that he can do this with great facility because he is, almost exclusively, working with a group of languages which have common roots, i.e. Aryan-semantic-hamitic, all of which are considered to have sprung from a hypothetical proto-hamitic. If he could point out his similarities between this group, that is, of the instances he has quoted and say the Negro languages, the Ural-Altaic group, etc., it would be valuable. Another point, he does not mention or apparently allow for changes in consonants in accordance or otherwise with Grimm's law.

"I was in London the early part of this week and the latest thing from the HASI is a circular to all auditors dated 9th Feb. inviting them to participate in a pc scheme. The HASI will pass preclears on to auditors on a rota basis and for each one of these pcs the auditor is to pay the HASI 30% of the fee. If the auditor gets a pc on his own, he is to give the HASI 23% of the fee. So that there will be no argument about this arrangement, financial or otherwise, the auditor is to sign a bond for 2000 pounds which will be forfeit if he is showed to have contravened the arrangement in any way! He can appeal to an arbitration committee of 3, one appointed by himself, one by HASI, and one agreed by them mu-



## 'LESSONS IN LIVING'

A weekly series of lessons to explain all psychotherapies and present studies of science and man. Course includes training devices on loan, and a free week of training and consultation upon payment of only room and board.

\$50/year of 50 lessons. Time payments \$10 down and \$8/month for five months.

EIDETIC FOUNDATION  
Fairhope  
Ala.



tually. They are laughing about it at the moment, but I don't know if the HASI can put pressure on them or not. This is rougher than anything Phoenix has put out yet, isn't it?"—A.J.S. McMillan, Bristol, England.

"I read last month's edition and thought it was a howl! Seriously, though, I did like the articles too. Articles on subjects mentioned by E. J. Varner of London, England, would be most helpful."—Laura W. Brownell, Charleston, S.C.

"Just a short note to ask if the Aberree's transition has been incidental, accidental, or intentional. I hadn't noticed the change slipping up on us till the sum up editorial came along. Then I took a look. The 'Non-serious Voice of Scientology' has become the 'Serious Voice of Non-Scientology' in ten successive issues. H, come! This appears to have been a step-by-step process from the first issue..."

"Maybe you should...get on the horn and ouss hell out of the guy when you get mad--really open up, blow steam, run the locks, and go on then, feeling good about it all so his actions don't mar your evaluation of a good, useful mental therapy and way of life. At least, don't let the covert anti-Hubbard faction snow you under like the Montana cattlemen in the winter of 1884 and leave you with only the frozen and bleached bones of your original intention when the drifts melt in the spring time and they have gone with the winds."—Bob Arntz, Salt Lake City, Utah.

"Congratulations on your best communication yet! For some time I have been watching the Aberree with interest and some wonderment as to your final destination. (Ed. Note--No destination. That would indicate a terminal, or end of line.) The March issue shows more clearly where you are headed...Several letters in the letter column have called for more validation of what has been done.

"In general, reports of validation of Scientology have been slanted. Only successes are reported, and these in such glowing terms one tends to consider them on the level of the T-V hucksters--the bottom of the 'trustworthy' scale. The failures are fully as important for appraisal and learning the new tools. I am now in process of getting my notes in order for publication. These notes cover the period 1950-1955. The problem will be to find a paper to handle them as I must demand that they not be cut or distorted...I make this point because my interpretation of Dianetics and Scientology theory will not meet with the red carpet treatment in many quarters. I have taken every statement with questioning. For example, I have run previous lives both on others and on myself. My conclusions are that previous lives contain material essential to resolving a case. I differ with most of the 'authorities' as to the reasons why they are essential, and as to the interpretation of the

event. Reincarnation stands as a fact, but it is not what the spiritualists, Rosicrucians, etc. claim it to be--and they won't like to consider what it is likely to be! So much opposition do I expect to these views that until recently I considered leaving a posthumous document...but indications in the Aberree suggest I can bring it out much sooner. Any help any reader can give in preparing material for publication, etc., will be appreciated. Note: Due to the labor involved, individual requests for data cannot be honored unless accompanied by bona-fide aid in getting the material where it will do the most good: the mind of the general public.

"There seem to me to be two major flaws in Hubbard's postulates. The ARC theory and the theta-enthes theory appear both false to fact. They have a partial validity, which makes them even more difficult to deal with than outright falsehoods...The theta-enthes theory was introduced in the book, 'Dianetics--Science of Survival', as a map of a communication scale. In semantics we learn that a map is not the territory, and believing that it is was the original sin of Scientology. By some twist, it seems to have picked up a connotation of 'Aristotilian entelechy'. Aristotle thought that 'form' was something apart from 'material' and an immaterial 'entelechy' organized and maintained 'forms'...This idea was more implicit in the idea of 'theta' and so got out of hand, becoming the central core of Scientology.

"Now, add to the little stew one more ingredient. Dianetics began as a therapy, a poor man's psychiatry. It would be not a great task to show that Hubbard drew from a number of sources in writing the first book. Neither is it a great task to discover what some of these sources were. One simply notes parallel structure of ideas..."

"All this is not to deny Hubbard's vast contributions to psychotherapy. My point is simply that if Hubbard had not fallen into a series of vicious logical traps, he would have gained tremendous stature as a therapist and would not have produced Scientology...The error was not fatal, and some gain actually has been made by the course taken..."—Richard W. Lundberg, San Jose, Calif.

"Hilarious Schizoids:

"I have been too busy pulling out one of my own neuroses to say 'Hi!' sooner. I do these operations without benefit of clergy--in fact, a priest, a communicant and a neurosis can give one a rough ride. This one is hilariously funny, with nothing of tabu in it...Again, waste a stamp on me occasionally. I'm not even a pre-clear, just a primordial cloudy!

"Here's to good fooling--never mind plot."—Grace Coates, Martinsdale, Mont.

"The last Aberree was, as usual, excellent. You're a damned good editor, Alpha, and I particularly like the way you have made your

periodical into a 'reader-participating' journal.

"The book 'Synergetics' is now three-fourths through the final draft. It still leaves much to be desired, I fear. Still too much 'Synergese'. But I think it's passable, and it will serve as a basis for further development.

"As soon as the book is published, I intend to specifically and unmistakably renounce all claims to being 'the authority' on Synergetics, and to turn it over to the Synergetic Community for further development. I'll continue to contribute, of course, but as one synergeer among many..."

"Also, it's up to me to practice what I preach. This means talk less and do more. I know that every time I use the tools of Synergetics, a certain amount of synergy is generated and/or a certain amount of dynergy is eliminated. It's worth it to use them all I can.

"One major advance in Analytical Procedure has occurred (actually there are several developments not previously reported but previously used): 'Clearing the Procedure'. It consists of stating one's BAM (belief-attitude-motive) about the procedure, and Tracking on that BAM (especially inforsourcing it). In my opinion, this is the most promising development in AnP since the information source. I think it may be helpful with any procedure, not just AnP, incidentally."—Art Coulter, Worthington, Ohio.

"From the different publications I receive, I get the impression that there is a general discontent in the psychological field. It is felt that there is a gap and contradiction between the so-high and positive ideas given in dianetics and scientology in the past and the actual dealing in practice. Of course, from such a distance, it is only uncertain impressions that one can get. Let us hope that conditions within the organization will be improved and cooperation, freely accepted, will be the result.

"Concerning the 'nonsense centers of idiocy', I know the work of Welgos and wait now his Lessons in Living. I have written to CHANGE... but I have not received any reply. By this opportunity, I beg kindly to inform me if the 'Scientology Journal' has stopped to appear, or the dispatch to me has stopped. The last I received is the No. 34-G.

"I received the Foundation Bulletins and in the No. 3 there is an

### Mathison ELECTROPSYCHOMETER

Model E-AR-400. In  
Excellent Condition. Cost \$400.00.  
Please make Offer.

MRS. RUTH SNELL  
2818 Pennsylvania St., N.E.  
Phone 5590  
Albuquerque, N. M.

article by Hubbard: Accent on Ability. I can tell you that this I am doing from many years (through my long studies of Adlerian psychology, previous to Hubbard). That is why I have never had difficulties or failures, and also I have never had miracles. Developing the abilities and the positive side brings up only the negative material, which is a hindrance to the development, and I discharge and erase only this negative material. This was my method of dealing, but I have been able to improve my method and myself through the discoveries of Hubbard, but without applying the different SOPs claimed every time of doing the miracle. I cannot evaluate what really happens to Hubbard or to his organizations, but I am quite sure that I owe him a lot...and I wish that his work gives the so-hoped benefits to humanity.

"Concerning the seriousness I put on the search for knowledge, I admit that for awhile I was giving too much importance and consideration to everything Hubbard said and claimed...Well, I profited from this 'serious' endeavour only negatively, and...by 'looking' I saw the shortcomings and exaggerations and many other things, and as I saw in a more clear way the whole situation, I became more independent and I abandoned the seriousness of the whole business of Theta Clearing. Yet I aim for more progress and I find more and more ways to go on, but without seriousness. By progress I mean more beingness, more capacity for quicker results, more happiness and joy of life."--Ath. Athanassoulis, Cairo, Egypt.

"For those who like new techniques, here is one that costs only \$3.50 plus tax. All you do is buy a book called 'Across the Unknown' by S.E. White and read until you get to the neighborhood of Page 129; that is where the technique begins. The ones who have library cards may be able to save the three-fifty. There's no miracle promised but no great expense, either.

"Here's a quotation: 'The basic principle underlying all...formulas...begin with the blank sheet, the wiping out of scattered impressions, such as bodily tensions and mind chasings--the creation of a little fair open space in which to put something better...what comes to occupy the space thus...prepared is the continued secret wonder of each individual life.'

"The author is a man of reputation, listed in Who's Who in America 1946 and on back to about 1903.

"That's all. Keep publishing and I'll keep subscribing." -- Robert Woodward, New Orleans, La..

"Having been a participant and an observer in the 'Field' since the inception of Dianetics and the follow-up of Scientology, I now find myself in the position of wishing to make a few observations, and to ask a few questions which have bothered me.

"Why did some accept Dianetics and not Scientology?

"Why did some accept Scientology where they did not participate to

any extent in Dianetics? How many are there who are still trying to balance and to compare the two completely opposite approaches?

"I say opposite approaches because I have observed this: that Dianetics required practically all listening from an auditor, whereas Scientology requires all talking by an auditor. This leads to a very pertinent question. Do some people need to talk? Do some need to listen? One is outflow, the other inflow. Would there be the possibility that after a period of three or more years of listening, there'd be a need to balance that off with an equal period of talking? What is this observable phenomena that some people can keep their radio or T-V sets going constantly while others rarely turn theirs on? Does this imply that some people need inflow and that other people need outflow? Can this be considered a classification of types?

"In Dianetics, it is observable that a capable and competent auditor both listened, and was capable of talking, of adding data, when the necessity arose.

"Would then a very capable auditor, or a fairly rational person, be one who could balance inflow and outflow? I know, personally, that as a Dianetic auditor, I was confronted with the problem of too much inflow for awhile, without recognizing the fact that I needed some outflow to balance my ledger. This led, in my case, to a minor ear infection. This condition I consciously concluded came from the restimulation of a childhood pattern. But intuitively I solved it by a frantic period of writing (a release of outflow recognized as highly therapeutic by psychologists, etc.)

"Thus, in regard to the inflow/outflow patterns, might one say that the need for inflow is the need for more data, and the need for outflow the problem of needing to clarify the data one has accepted which is in conflict?

"Of course, this has simplified into two processes one of the most complex subjects of mind as a social phenomena. There could be an infinity of discussion on the problem. Actually, there is, in each of us, constant 'surface' inflow and releasing of 'surface' outflow. But what I am referring to is deeper and more basic. There is always the realization that we are either getting something we need from certain inflow, or irritation because we accept this inflow and cannot use it, and therefore have wasted precious moments playing the social game of illusions for no real purpose.

"Now I find myself wondering if this isn't a valid question to ask of oneself: Do I need outflow? And is the inflow I am absorbing giving me what I am looking for?"--Marjane Nuttall, Lakeside, Calif.

"I am sitting here at my trusty typewriter, sipping a hot cup of coffee, dreading the idea that I must write to you. You see, Sir, I don't have a degree, a title, nor a handle in Dianetics or Scientology. In addition my subscription to the

Scientology Journal has been invalidated. To climax it all, on Page 14 of the March issue of the ABERREE you have the letters b.s. in quotes and I am simply beside myself wondering just what you meant by those letters. Then too, that tidbit that Volney wrote entitled 'Galaxy T-8 Patrol' has started a lot of gossip at our butcher shop. You never heard such goings on.

"I have a feeling that Ron must have stepped on one of the electrode cords that is attached to the E-Meter that Volney manufactures, and darn if the thing didn't short out. Do you, Sir, have the same feeling? It simply must have been an electric short, or something was short which prompted Volney to write that little dilly.

"What happened to the type on Pages 14, 15, 16 and 17? Is it possible that you had the type shrunk so that the mailman would have an easy time getting the March issue through the mail slot?"--Mrs. Mot Koobretse, Los Angeles, Calif.

(Ed. Note--That was "Engram type" --and how do you reduce an engram? Try it on your own typewriter some time.)

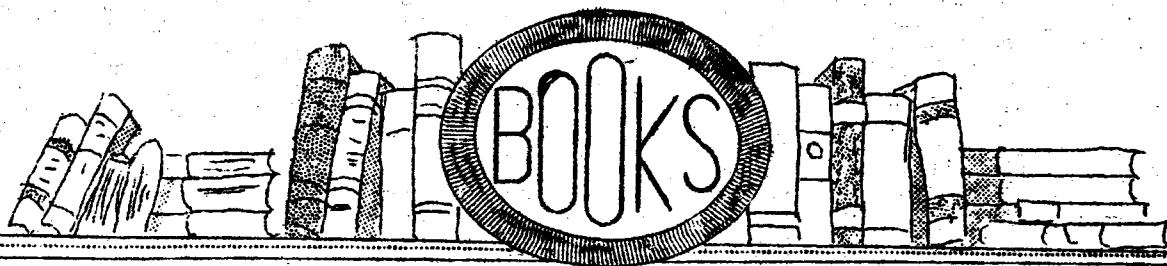
"I sympathise deeply with you in the...efforts you are making to put 'the halo back on Scientology'. You must be suffering a feeling of personal loss now that Ron has seen fit to turn his back on you as he has so many tried and trusted friends.

"The weapon you wield, humour, is a very powerful one in clever hands and every petty tyrant has at one time or the other felt its sting and acted accordingly.

"If you will permit me to do so, may I express a viewpoint? (Which may well be familiar to you).

"As I see the situation Ron is a very tough rough instrument being used to break the outer skin of the materialistic society in which he moves. He has brought in, and made many recognise, something beyond the material universe. In this work he is similar to Mary Baker Eddy with her Christian Science. She...in many respects acted just as Ron is doing. She quarreled with all her best heads of churches, acted in the most authoritarian manner and even charged 800 dollars for her course! But many of the principles she brought forward (and never practised herself) have lived. Like the idea of positive thinking (never holding or thinking hateful hurtful thoughts) has resulted in many Christian Science folk being people, at least in this country, of fine character and high integrity. Indeed, Stefan Zweig's book 'The Mental Healers' is very well worth reading.

"Perhaps the real work of you, and the group you represent, is the following on after Ron, reaping the harvest, testing the processes and ruthlessly rejecting where necessary. Feeding in the foundation of ethics and bringing in the Affinity angle without which no movement can really amount to much. The ethics are derived from the Affinity angle. The movement needs a steady base, firm and proved. Is this your task Mr. Hart?"--J.H. Portass H.P.A. (Until they get me.) Romford, Eng.



### NOTES ON THE CLINICAL COURSE!

More than 200 pages of notes from lectures given by L. Ron Hubbard to students of the Clinical Course. These cover theory, dozens of new processes not available outside the classroom, and the exact patter for several hours of group processes. Only 100 copies are being printed, and they will not be available for from two to four weeks. Advance orders now being taken. Per copy . . . . . \$6.00

**SUPPLEMENTARY DOCTORATE COURSE NOTES**--54 pages of data covering 18 hours of lectures given by L. Ron Hubbard before the London School early in 1953. Some consider these the most important theta clearing lectures Dr. Hubbard ever gave. Per copy . . . . . \$1.00

**SCRUB OAKS**--A novel of love, hate, and intrigue in a small Oklahoma oil town. A picture of an American phase that is disappearing before the onrush of paved roads and centralization. Cloth bound. 332 pages. Per copy, only . . . . . \$2.50

### **ODDS & ENDS** (All Orders Subject to Previous Sale. If books are not available, money will be refunded.)

**HEAL YOURSELF**--Dealing with the man-made problem of illness--and how the healing power of God can be utilized through right thinking. (Only 2 copies left). Per copy . . . . . \$3.00

**KNOW YOUR OWN MIND**--By Harold Sherman. An invitation to use your God consciousness for improving your "intuition", your extra-sensory faculties, and your beingness. (Only one copy left). Price . . . . . \$3.00

**YOU LIVE AFTER DEATH**--By Harold Sherman. This book seeks to answer one of man's basic problems--what happens to him when

he "dies" (Only two copies left.) Per copy . . . . . \$2.75

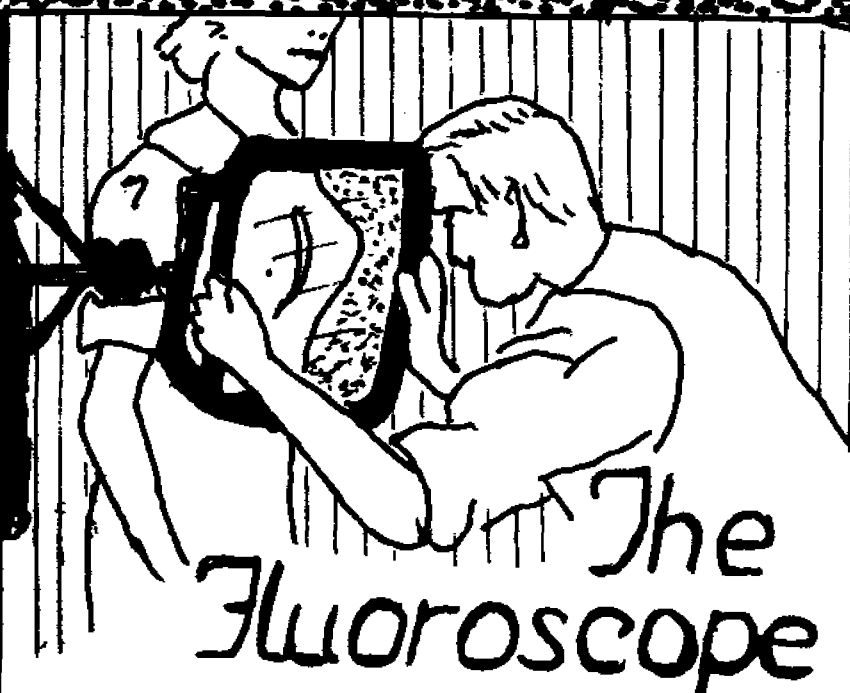
**SELF-ANALYSIS**, by L. Ron Hubbard. Original paper-backed edition. By substituting mock-ups when it calls for incidents, this book is as modern as later editions. (Only two left.) Each . . . \$1.00

**PROFESSIONAL COURSE BOOKLETS**--By Richard deMille (D. Holgere)--Only a few left of these booklets that once were the basis of professional training. Each 25¢  
No. 4...1 copy No. 18...1 copy  
No. 5...1 copy No. 19...2 copies  
No. 6...1 copy No. 27...1 copy  
No. 7...1 copy

Order from The ABERREE  
207 North Washington Street, Enid, Oklahoma



# The ABERKEE



AUDITORIALS--History Repeats  
Itself; There Still Is  
Hope for Scientology.....

2

As a Master Reference Mock-  
up, You're a Pretty Lousy  
Project. By Roby LaMarche

3

When a Child Says You're a  
Horse, You Are. By Bob  
Arentz.....

5

New HCA Students to Dupli-  
cate (Eight Times) Their  
One-week Course.....

6

The Thoughts We Make Live On  
and On--and Are Picked Up  
as Guides to Mankind. By  
Pearl Hennick.....

7

Auditors Refuse to Sign Lat-  
est Training Contract and  
Demand Note for \$25,000..

9

The Rise and Fall of Man Is  
Depicted in His Symbols..

9

A Review of New Books.....

10

"The Message That Got Re-  
versed". By Robert Wood-  
ward.....

11

You Hold Solution to the  
"Secret" in Your Hands...

12

What "Isn't Worth the Paper  
It's Printed On"?.....

12

Flowing Up the Field.....

13

Phony-X Blooms and Barbs, Or  
the Latest in Good and  
Bad News from Scientology  
City, Ariz. By Tido  
Churchill.....

14

Letters to the Editor...16 to 19

VOL. II  
No. 2

MAY  
1955

# THE ABERREE

Volume II, Number 2  
MAY - - 1955

The Non-Serious Organ of "The Infinities", a Universe of Being as Unlimited as the Name Implies.

Published in the Dark of the Moon--6 to 12 Moons a Year--at 207 No. Washington, Enid, Okla., U.S.A.

Editor: The Rev. Mr. Dr. ALPHIA OMEGA HART, I-2, D.D., D.Sc., F.Sc., B.Sc.(2), HCA, HDA, XXdCECS.

POLICY--You have tomorrow in which to be serious, but you can be present only in the NOW.

NOTE--We reserve the right to change our minds from issue to issue, or even from page to page.

Subscription Price: Same as last month--\$2 a year--until we go up to \$2.50, which may be next month.

Advertising Rates: \$1 a column inch--payable in advance. (No trade-ins on used advertising.)

HISTORY "No, Junior, REPEATS the 'Reds' we now ITSELF fear aren't the same 'Red' Men we stole this country from a century or so ago."

It hasn't been many years since our "brave" ancestors were engaged in driving the red men from the forest and plain on which they'd hunted and roamed for untold centuries. But our motives were of the purest, of course. It all was done in the interest of religious freedom. These animals that looked like men were savages, and those our missionaries couldn't convert were necessarily slaughtered in self-defense. Those who survived were taught to worship our all-knowing God and be thankful for the few square feet of barren acres that--so far as we can discover--have no mineral wealth hidden beneath their unverdant surface.

But conquering the savages hasn't freed us of the "Red menace", apparently. It may be a bit ironical that the nation which first used atomic weapons to win a war should be pauperizing itself in a desperate effort to prevent destruction by a former ally who might be so base as to use weapons of a similar calibre.

And whether we engage in an annihilating war or not, atomic scientists, backed

by a power-hungry gang of military cut-throats, are threatening to end civilization once and for all with radiation from their many A- and H-bomb "tests".

Our inspiring history is tottering under an atomic cloud rising from the Nevada desert. If some "furriners" don't get us by blasting us with our own invention, our atomic playboys will do it in "defensive" maneuvers.

It took ancient civilizations many ages to rise and fall--but Americans always were a fast, impatient lot--and proud of it.

+++

THERE STILL IS HOPE FOR SCIENTOLOGY Those of us who have seen the decline of Scientology in the last few months--have seen our ideals wither on the vine under the searing sun of materiality--may take heart.

In her column last month, Tido Churchill, who keeps The ABERREE readers posted on activities of the phony Phoenix church (Phony-X), said there was a possibility the June Scientology Congress would take up the long-neglected third point of the Affinity-Reality-Communication triangle. To us, even a hint that such a step is planned comes as good news. Any triangle that tries to exist with one of its points missing is no longer a triangle.

Probably a better anal-

ogy for A-R-C than the triangle would be a wheel.

The RIM of the wheel is the "Reality" that comes in contact with all over which a vehicle must pass. And in the last year, we've had plenty of emphasis on reality and contact. Walls are dented and fingertips calloused from "dirty 30" ("Put your finger on the exact spot", etc.) in an expansion of Step VII of S.O.P.s 1 to 8, the technique outlined in early Scientology for the processing of psychotics. Many have told us how much "better they feel" after 20 to 100 hours of this type of processing, but we have searched in vain for evidence of a positive tone rise, or so-called "miracle".

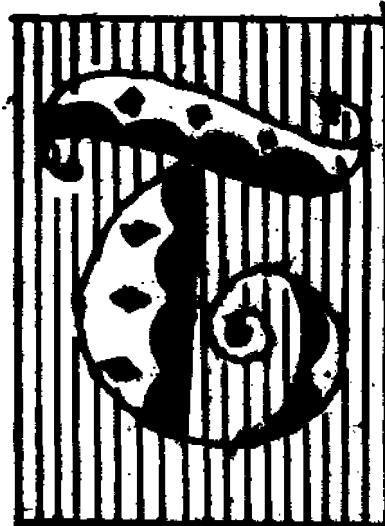
From the RIM of the wheel we go to the SPOKES--the lines of "Communication". Pre-clears sit for hours shouting "O.K., Mama" and "Hello!" to imaginary spots about them--with the same imaginary spots shouting imaginary "Hello's" back to them. Two-way communication has been emphasized--and the auditor is told how essential it is to get a verbal reply from his pre-clear and to acknowledge this verbal reply verbally. The din of the marketplace has invaded the group auditing room. And we, who speak blandly of the telepathic powers and "knowingness" of the "thetan", are depending solely on the noise-making qualities of a MEST body for communication. The auditor and his pre-clears are put on the level of a kindergarten playground, with each child shouting to be heard above the din of others doing likewise.

Maybe, with emphasis switching to "Affinity"--the HUB of this imaginary wheel with which we're trying to compare the A-R-C (There's more Hope on 12)



# As an 'MRM', You're a Pretty Lousy Project

By ROBY W. LA MARCHE



HE MASTER Reference Mock-up, or "MRM" as we shall call it, is a product of the thetan, and is his solution of who, what, and how to BE. As someone else has mentioned, he does, definitely, not want to be "nothing" in this universe as every time he has become nothing, he has lost a body, and, so he thought, lost recognition as a part of the MEST Universe which he had been led to believe is all there is.

The MRM is the mock-up of a complete lifetime--character, personality, and beingness--which the thetan inflicts on a body for the lifetime of that body. The MRM is constructed very early in the lifetime of the body from data gathered from the body and the people on whom the body depends, or seems to depend, for continued life.

Who the body is to be, what it is to be, and how it is to be this "Who" and "What", seems very vital to the thetan as the alternative of having a free choice about the matter seems to be...nothingness. This is a plain case of over-responsibility on the part of the thetan. He built this MRM because he had forgotten that his beingness in the MEST Universe depends solely on the ability of others to mock him up, and what they mock him up as bears little relation to the MRM character he thinks he is. In spite of all the bodies he has taken over, slowly killed off, and left, he persists in forgetting that the body was here before he came and here after he left. He thinks that the rigid enforcement of the death-dealing MRM is vital to the life of the body, forgetting that the goal of the MRM is death.

Time is a thetan's plaything. It is all available to the thetan but only a comparative split-second is available to the body. The thetan chooses that quantity of MEST time which he wants to designate as his present time. It can be a millionth of a second or a million years, but is usually the total lifetime of the

organism (body) which he has decided to be.

The thetan in the body of the baby sets up the entire lifetime of the baby, including all incidents, every happening, and death. He then says HE is the body, and thenceforward, doesn't have the slightest idea what is going to happen next.

Now, this is a hell of a good game and has been a lot of fun for a few billion years--but maybe it would be more fun to change the rules every second. Maybe there are better games in other universes. Maybe a better game could be set up in this universe. Maybe it would be more fun if you didn't slowly kill off the body with the accompanying pain as called for in your MRM.

How can a Master Reference Mock-up be maintained by an organism that can only exist in one split second? It can't. Our thetan, who claims to be the body, has made the lifetime of the body his present time. What kind of flowers will you have on your casket? How old will you be when you fall out of your crib? How old will you be when your last tooth falls out? Let's face it--present time is not for human beings. They can be aware of it but they cannot exist in it. Only an operating thetan, or higher, can BE in present time.

For some reason, not presently available to the writer, therapy does not seem to be accounted for in the MRM. Therapy modifies and destroys part of the MRM. Any destruction of the fixed-beingness of the MRM leads to better health for the body and a happier outlook and more proficiency in everything for the person. Therapy is any process which gives a person a greater freedom of choice about anything or anyone. Since the thetan, not the body, constructed the MRM and is total cause for a human being, it seems evident that exteriorization is not, in itself, a therapy.

Total destruction of the Master Reference Mock-up theoretically leads to total freedom of beingness, the ability

to be cause on all eight dynamics, and perfect physical health for the body.

Then why not destroy it? There is one little catch about the destruction of the MRM that sort of slows things down. It just so happens that the MRM is YOU. Not the body, not the thetan, but you as a human being. When you are ready to give up YOU as a lousy project in a boring game, you are ready to put the ax to the MRM.

Destruction of the Master Reference Mock-up is accomplished by MRM therapy. Many thousands of words could be used to evaluate as to why and how this therapy works, but since anyone can try it and decide for himself if it works, and how or why it works, the many thousand words can be dispensed with.

The goal of MRM therapy is threefold and should be kept in mind while doing this therapy. The parts of the goal are: (1) Destruction of the Master Reference Mock-up; (2) The ability to free the body from all controls of the thetan; (3) The ability to be cause for everything and everyone.

MRM therapy recognizes only one problem. All beings and all things in all universes should be regarded as unimportant trivia. The one and sole problem of importance is YOU IN PRESENT TIME.

MRM therapy is simple to communicate but not so easy to do. The therapy is NOT THINKING, NOT MOVING, and KEEPING ALL MUSCLES RELAXED. Shortly after doing this you will find yourself in "Aberration Alley". This is a tortuous place where pieces of incidents are run with all somatics. There are itching and burning sensations which shift around to different parts of the body and sometimes, especially when first starting, the pain in certain parts becomes too intense to bear. In this latter case, the pain may be shut off by moving. The immediate regret which follows the act of shutting off the pain is silly, as the part of the pain you didn't run is still there and will show up at some unimportant future date.

All phenomena of all therapies is present in MRM processing. There is the depressing sadness at the loss of allies, the feeling that something is terribly wrong when a new concept is coming up, the strong feeling of fear that you are doing something terribly wrong and will be inevitably punished for it, the idea

that death is just around the corner and you had better stop now while you are still alive, etc. Far overbalancing this, there is a steady flow of new concepts, increasing knowingness, and increasing freedom as the single-beingness of the Master Reference Mock-up is destroyed.

Remember, **YOU IN PRESENT TIME** is the only problem allowable in MRM therapy. NEVER, UNDER ANY CIRCUMSTANCES, go after any specific aberration, ailment, or habit. If you do you are very liable to find yourself "held" in more pain than you ever thought existed. The fact that you fight with your wife, wear glasses, and smoke lots of cigarets, was not, is not, and can never be the problem. YOU are the problem.

NEVER mix any other therapies with MRM processing. All other therapies are aimed at some specific facet of aberration and will shut down MRM processing.

NEVER, UNDER ANY CIRCUMSTANCE, try to complete the running of any aberrative incidents. There is no such thing as a "free-floating" engram secondary or lock which can be run all the way through without bringing in others. All aberrative incidents are connected with all other aberrative incidents through time. MRM processing frees pieces of aberrative incidents, runs these freeing more pieces, runs these, etc.

Do not try to mock-up your own case. If you knew what needed to be run, you wouldn't need therapy.

All thought is the evasion of the prime problem. The prime problem and only problem is YOU. The sole reasons for creating and maintaining a MRM lie in the fact you made other people, other people's ideas, actions, words, thoughts, motivations, etc., of more importance than you. It sometimes helps, in shutting off thoughts, to reduce the people whom the thoughts concern to a level of "no importance". Thus, if you are thinking of what Joe Blow said or did, "Nothing Joe Blow ever said, wrote, did, or thought is of any importance." Yourself; (past): "Nothing I ever said, wrote, thought, or did is of any importance." Future: "Nothing I ever will say, write, do, or think will be of any importance."

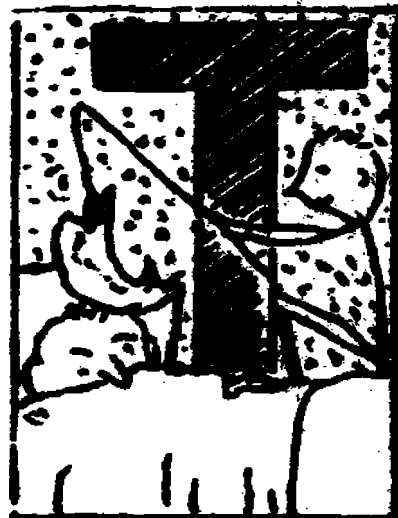
And to start you out right in MRM processing, here is a good sentence: "Nothing in The ABERREE (including this article) has been, is, or ever will be of the slightest importance whatever."

And good luck.



# When a Child Says You're a Horse, You Are

By BOB ARENTZ



HERE seems to be a big difference between the mock-ups children make and those of adults. And that difference is that children--at least at the beginning of their mock-up period--don't pretend. With them, it IS!

It took me a long time to discover this. David, who was three years old last July, is much more creative than his older brother and sister. Since his Montana ranch sojourn last summer, I am his horse most of the time. More rarely, I am his father, or brother, or anything else required at the moment.

I already have thrown him a typical adult down-curve in trying to play his game. I find myself inadvertently--and against my real desire--using terms like "let's pretend", or "make believe". With him, the mock-up simply IS.

A revealing example of this has just occurred. He and Robert have been playing doggie, and came to the room where I am. Some other lines of thought opened up and were carried along a few moments, at the end of which Robert said something to him as David. He replied, "I'm still a doggie, and so is my horse." Then he turned to me, "Aren't we doggies, Horse?"

The difference in the adult view is that it is a mock-up. With David, who hasn't yet been saddled with the limitations of school and society, there's no pretense. He never permits his mock-ups to alter his universe, and he never gets confused about which is which. There have been times when I thought this had happened, but soon he added some bits of data which clearly defined the limits between one and the other.

I can be horse all day until an arbiter is required for a mixup, and then I am instantly daddy until the decision has been made.

He doesn't use a viewpoint such as "Will you be my horse?" That implies the action of pretending--and the other kids already are impinging the other view on him--as I, inadvertently, did myself. He uses, rather, "You're my horse!"--a simple, declarative statement of fact. And once he changes mock-ups, the old mock-up is dropped automatically.

"We are doggies, aren't we, Horse?" Now, there's a nice double-play on mock-ups. For a moment he wants his horse to be a doggie--and while he is often a doggie with me, he is never a horse. The horse is always his property and he is master. He brings me hay, water, curries me, saddles me up and rides around. But let a family conflict come along and he never turns to his horse for support. Daddy is the arbiter.

A term that he doesn't use is "play". Like "pretend", it's foreign to his way of thinking about mock-ups.

One word he does use is "see"--meaning both "look" and "comprehend". "See, we is climbing the mountain." And lo! the stairs are the mountain--have, in that explicit phrase of "see and look and comprehend", become the mountain.

"See--this (the bed) is our boat and we are fishing." And the first thing you know, there's a fish on the line and then it's flopping around in the boat and maybe the dog is chasing around after it.

The adult approach would be: "Let's play like the bed is a boat, and we'll pretend that we are fishing", etc.

Play and pretense are poor substitutes for the all-pervading "see" of looking, conceiving, comprehending, and engaging upon the mock-up without further indoctrination or delay.

Now he is dead on the floor beside me. Climbing the "mountain" below my typewriter a moment ago, he was calling me "Joe". "Hello, Joe, you is my friend Joe and we (he and Robert) are climbing these mountains to see you." But now a bear has caught him just as he reached the top.

Robert, somewhat adult in his approach to the spirit of the game, repeats, over and over: "All right, now pretend that you're all well again." But David will have none of it, and still lies there--"conked out". Turning to me for help, Robert asks: "What should I say to him?"

I said: "Tell him: 'See, you're well now and the bear is gone and you're Robert's doggie'."

The effect was immediate. "Woof! woof! woof!" goes the doggie, springing into instant life.

In the same manner, the car becomes a

rocket. "This is our rocket ship, isn't it, Horse?" "Bang! See, you is dead now." And, "See, there's the tiger."

All this I've been outlining is not the "dream world" of an introspective, shy child who has retired from conflict with the material universe. It's action in a life of action. David is far the roughest and rowdiest of the whole rowdy herd--bold, brash, daring, overt, and energetic--a bundle of energy that can take a jolt and come in bawling to run the "engram" twice and scan it once and go back out laughing and raring for more.

You should see him take over in the cockpit of a DC-6 airplane. No pretense or play there.

He is probably in present time more than any member of the family and has a couple of traits I've never seen in other children--one being a sense of direction and the other a sense of location.

Not one out of ten adults flying for the first time comprehends the difference between flight attitude and direction of motion. (This kills a lot of supposedly trained pilots.) With David, he always clears a good look at where the airplane is going to be--not where it happens to be pointing at the moment.

After we left Rose Park and moved to

Centerville, I came through a road he had never been on before, through unfamiliar terrain and from an opposite direction. Most kids would have been completely disoriented, but all of a sudden he said, "Let's go see my friend, Kenny."

Surprised, I asked him where Kenny lived from where we were and he pointed right to it. It was several blocks away, but he was located perfectly.

You should see him run Opening Procedure, either as "auditor" or as "pre-clear". His process lag is very short, of course, and about five minutes of each is all he wants before dictating a change; but he duplicates exactly, particularly noticeably as "auditor" where he never gives a bad direction or an off-beat command. When he asks me to "audit" him, I give him a lot of motion--like, "See the bed? Run and jump on it and turn a somersault and fall off the other side and then put both hands on the floor." With a whoop and a holler, he's off on the run, but once the "touch" has been made, he holds on until told to let go. Conversely, he has enough savvy to not give me a comparable order, but just straight routine commands.

While not a "dianetic baby" in any sense of the word, he is a baby of our dianetic understanding.

"THIS IS WHERE I CAME

IN," SAYS THE NEW HCA

STUDENT--EIGHT TIMES

Auditors of the "old school", who received their HDA and HCA degrees for six to eight weeks of intensive study and tape-listening, trying to absorb as much as possible in the limited time at their disposal, may be interested to know that all has been changed.

According to the latest training schedule from the HASI in Phoenix, students now get the complete course in one week. The second week, they listen to the same tapes again. The third week is a repeat of the second week, and the fourth week is a repeat of the third week. This continues for the entire eight weeks

of the course, after which the student is ready to graduate because he knows all that is on the tapes--without the necessity of taking notes--or is ready to scream "quits" from the monotony of it.

"It is far better for a graduate to have these steps firmly in his grasp than to cover a multitude of subjects and processes on which he has a poor reality by the end of the course," Dr. Hubbard explains in presenting the schedule for the new training courses.

Because each week is exactly like the previous week, students may enrol in this HCA course any Monday.

Graduates of this course will be eligible for a new five- to ten-week course being set up by the Hubbard Professional College, lead-

ing to the degrees of Bachelor of Scientology (B.Sc.) or Bachelor of Science in Dianetics (B.S.Dn.). This course, the bulletin explains, is for "those interested in a higher professional level" than the HCA course. Cost of each of the courses is \$500, but for the graduate of the HDA or HCA course in Phoenix, a special price of \$285 is allowed. The special \$250 retraining course has been discontinued, it was announced.

Several other special offers in training and processing were included in the announcement, but we've run out of space and dollar signs.

-ofo-

The cold, drouth, heat, or rain we curse are what we pray for when we're hot, dry, cold, or all wet.

# Thoughts We Make Live On as Guides to Man

By PEARL HENNICK



PERSONS in Scientology have a word called "theta", which, in Greek, means "thought". This, in speaking of the "person", has been altered to "thetan", which, I suppose, also means "a thought". When they ask a person to be three feet back of his head, they're necessarily asking him to put a thought three feet back of his head. What thought? And does it matter? Might not one put the thought, "The car's running over me", three feet back of his head, and he would BE three feet back of his head WITH the thought?

We're not concerned with the thought--or the thetan, as it has been called. We're concerned with WHAT MAKES THE THOUGHT. What created that thought? And where did it come from? That--the maker of the thought--is you, NOT the thought itself.

As it seems to have fallen in place in processing, and in looking at the processing as it is done, we find that man (we're getting back into some of the old writings now) himself, IS a living soul. He is not a thetan (a thought), and he is not broken off from a theta (thought) pool. As long as man is breathing, he doesn't HAVE a living soul; he IS one. As long as he has a body that's breathing, he thinks with that body and uses it. How does he use that body? And what is the thing in between that makes him use a body? Why did he decide to take on a body and use it? What is his connection with the body? Now, we get down to thought.

The only reason he ever would use a body would be because he wanted to do something in one particular place--and the body certainly can be in one particular place at a time. That's about the only thing it can be--locatable. Life is not impinged on anything because there is nothing for life to impinge on. Life does not act ON anything; it is all through it, around it, EVERYWHERE and NOWHERE. It is

all time and it is no time. It is the only real and true static.

Theta is a thought. You might be able to call that a static because it will exist through all time and can exist through all spaces. Where thought is, I don't yet know. Maybe people pick up thoughts out of the atmosphere, or out of their heads--but wherever they may be located or not located, people pick up thoughts.

Life source, being something that is good, knowing only good, considering only good, and thinking only good, started out good. His first error was when man decided he was wrong because someone else thought differently than he--and that the one with the different thought must be right. That started him on a dwindling spiral.

You process a person toward getting goals for himself. He creates the goals with thought--but what does he create the thought with? He, himself, alone, creates the thought. He can pick them up, he can create them, and he can destroy them--for himself.

Apparently, every thought that ever has been thought in this world or any other universe still exists--and what little bit of life source that exists in this planetary system picks them up and doesn't know what to do with them. It's like taking the planet Earth, filling its surrounding atmosphere with tabs of paper with words on them, and sending someone scrambling through them. He'd pick one up, look at it, pick up another, look at it, and so on. And that's about the way mankind does. He thinks he wants to survive on this planet, and in making this decision, begins to pick up thoughts, just about that random. This has been proven by the fact that a pre-clear can pick up thoughts of another person--either in present time or in past time. For example: A person can walk into a room, someone looks at him oddly, and he thinks little about it. A week later, if someone asks: "What was So-and-so thinking when you walked into the room the other



day?" their immediate reply might be: "I don't know, I hadn't considered it." However, they can stop THEN and think about it--look at it when it happened at THAT time and space--and they will discover they know exactly what the person was thinking--can pick up the thoughts of a week ago in present time.

If thoughts continue to exist as something that can in the future be picked up, looked at, examined, and used in our evaluations, then what happens if we are surrounded with harsh, unkind, destructive thoughts? If, using again the previous analogy, those "slips of paper" in the Earth's atmosphere contain mostly low activity words, what might we expect Man to find in his constant search for a way of optimum existence?

The only way out of the mess we're in is to get our fellow man and society into a condition where they will know how to enjoy themselves, to love each other, and to be kind to their neighbors. Love is the only way out of this planet; love is the only way to safety and security; and love is the only way whereby we will find happiness. Love is defined--by me--as "Kindness, consideration, and understanding." By those three words, I mean:

To be kind--Help a fellow without desiring anything in return; to appreciate the other fellow's helping you. Sharing with your fellow man his good and his bad days is kindness.

Consideration is considering the other fellow's feelings. Never say or do anything that you know would hurt the other fellow's feelings unless it gets to a point where you HAVE to--and at that point, he's not "another fellow" anyway, so why worry about him?

Choose your neighbors, of course. Choose the people you want to associate with--people to whom you can be kind and considerate and understanding.

Understanding means to listen to another fellow's problems, and "sympathize" with him. "Sympathize" may be a wrong word, because it has so many different meanings to different people. Show him you are willing to help him, to listen to him.

These three points also can be broken down into the three corners of the triangle Mr. Hubbard uses--A.R.C. Affinity is

kindness, Reality is consideration, and Communication is understanding.

Now that we have love defined, I'd like to suggest that each and everyone who reads this picks out a few persons whom they think they can help. Don't be discouraged if you pick out ten persons and only two of these ten decide to really go along and work with you. Pick those people carefully, and don't try to start with a psychotic because those psychotics--most of them--aren't even there. You have to find a life source before you can do anything with them.

When you get a couple persons--each one of you--where you can completely trust your fellow man, have ideals, goals, and dreams, you will have found those with whom you can communicate freely. You will know exactly what I mean about life--because life is love, and love is goodness, and goodness is life. That's all there is to it. Life started out loving everything and knowing that everything was good; then, when something or someone disagreed with him (being nothing but love and goodness), he made the first error by considering that he himself probably could be wrong because his honesty and trust was above considering the other thing or person could be wrong.

There is one link in my research into the life source that is still missing, and that is WHY--after a life source leaves a body--cannot he communicate back onto this planet. I know this is so beyond the shadow of a doubt, because once when I was dead, I found myself unable to communicate back. Also, before my brother was killed, I made a pact with him that whichever went first would try and communicate with the other still in a body--but apparently, with him, too, it is impossible.

I can look out and locate any person--their life source, or life line, and a lot of their thoughts--as long as they are in contact with a body on this planet. Many others can do the same thing, so there's nothing odd, new, strange, or fantastic about it. But when there is no contact with a body on this planet, apparently that life source has lost its ability to contact anyone using a body.

There's only one thing I'd like to add



to this, but it's only a description of what optimum living can be--and that's about all you're going to achieve on this or any other planet. An individual feels as free as he feels safe, and the wider the margin of safety around that individual, the wider his margin of sanity. If he is safe, then he is not afraid--and fear--his consideration of fear--is the only thing that is wrong with anyone.

When you can strip man of his fear, and widen his margin of safety to engulf the entire planet, you will have a very sane human being. He's safe, he feels, around anything he can own, and mankind

is not going to own anything it doesn't like. He is willing to own and take responsibility for the things that he likes and loves--for the things he doesn't fear. So getting rid of the body because it is distasteful isn't the way out--especially if he isn't free with it, doesn't feel safe with it, and doesn't like it. Not until he can own it, can take responsibility for it, and can use it can he feel safe with it.

It'll help a lot if he has less unkind, hateful messages on the slips of paper (thoughts) in the environment surrounding him.

#### AUDITORS REFUSE TO

SIGN LATEST \$25,000

#### NOTE, TRAINING PLAN

Memorandum to Phoenix:  
If you need more of those contracts you are asking Clinical Course graduates to sign, giving them the privilege of training in the field to the HDA and HCA level, we have a large supply available at the office of The ABERREE. Since they are of no value to us, we might consider shipping them to you at the cost of postage, or in return for the books, medallion, etc., for which we paid and are unable to get delivery.

To the field, which may wonder why these contracts should be in our hands instead of the stuff we paid for, we hasten to advise that this is not a shipping error on the part of some HASI employee. Being clear, we understand, such errors are improbable, even if not impossible.

No, these contracts are being sent us by graduates of the Clinical Course who, unwilling to sign a promissory note for \$25,000 in

#### 82 ATTEND DUPLICATE

#### CONGRESS IN DETROIT

A total of 82 persons attended the four-day Congress held in Detroit March 31 to April 3, according to a report from Gerald Slater.

This Congress was a duplicate of the New York Congress held in early February, using the lecture and processing tapes made by L. Ron Hubbard at the Phoenix Congress in December. It was sponsored by the Church of American Science of Michigan.

order to enjoy this privilege, are forwarding the bundle of contracts, explanations, notes, etc., to us for our "amazement and amusement", as they put it.

Last month, we reported how auditors were being asked to sign a \$5,000 note in order to audit under the auspices of the HASI; this month, it's a \$25,000 note for Doctors of Scientology who wish to teach; we hope next month there won't be a contract (with note, of course) which pre-clears must sign in order to practice any benefits they might derive from processing.

#### RISE AND FALL OF MAN IS

#### DEPICTED IN HIS SYMBOLS

Symbols--and the part they play and have played throughout the ages in the history of man and the language he speaks--will be provokingly covered in a series of articles for The ABERREE by Philp "No Vowel" Frdmn, who needs no introduction to readers of this magazine.

Philip, returning to his desk as an architect in Pittsburgh, Penn., after spending the winter in Florence, Ariz., stopped in Enid with his sister, Lena, at which time final arrangements for the series were completed.

Symbols, Philip claims--and when he starts talking about his favorite subject, there isn't much room for argument--not only infiltrate every facet of modern communication, but can be traced back to the weird paintings found in ancient caves. Even among nations that apparently had no exchange of trade or traffic, the basic symbols are found to be significantly similar.

The first article in the series will be printed in the June ABERREE.



**THE CREATION OF HUMAN ABILITY**, by L. Ron Hubbard--This is the British edition of a "Handbook for Auditors" that was promised to U. S. Scientologists immediately after the June, 1954, Congress. Although not leather covered, the book is of a size that permits of easy use, and the auditor will find it an excellent replacement for the probable sheaf of notes he has gathered on various techniques and processes over the last two years.

Several of the chapters, such as "This Is Scientology", are lifted from issues of the defunct Journal, but these are so important that they are worthy of frequent review--whether for self-help or in the processing of others. "The Factors" and SOP 8 and SOP 8-C are given in detail, together with the intervening Appendices.

Use of this Handbook, together with the Group Auditor's Handbooks, is believed all that is necessary for the auditor to use in his processing of pre-clears. This makes it one of the most valuable books yet issued by the H.A.S.I.

**SIX POEMS** by Edward Fuller, Balcombe, Sussex, England. These poems, taking up 16 pages, cover in a few short lines of blank verse almost the complete concept

of Scientology, lacking only the elaboration and the techniques.

But were one to understand fully all that is contained in these six brief poems, he would need no elaboration or techniques, but could formulate his own--if he needed them.

The booklet, nicely printed and in limp cover, sells for \$1.50 when ordered direct from the author.

**THE DEVELOPMENT OF NATURAL MEMORY**. Published by the "Staff" of Human Engineering, Inc., Fairhope, Ala. Although the pronoun "I" is used quite often, there is no single author named.

This 24-page, mimeographed booklet tells how the "author" began his researches into memory--and all mental phenomena, for that matter--merely because he was concerned over forgetting a loaf of bread when sent to the store at the age of five.

The "author" points out that the worst thing you can do to develop your memory powers is to be concerned over the development of your memory powers. He then offers several exercises designed to increase objectivity--and a better tapping of the ability to remember should follow naturally.

The book is one of several titles being offered at \$2 each.

**ELECTROPSYCHOMETRY**--Fourth Edition--by Volney G. Mathison. This edition, in two volumes, reflects the growth since 1950 of therapy with the use of an E-Meter. For the first time, Mr. Mathison outlines in detail his "Creative Image Therapy", and says man not only can be helped through images he creates, but that man himself is the sum and

total of these images. This discovery, he says, is the answer to why doctors are so baffled by so-called faith cures when their own learned processes fail in spite of everything they can do.

How to use the Electro-psychometer is described in detail. In addition, there are several techniques and word lists the therapist can use--complete with examples of how they were used on patients, and with what results.

The book is a bit sexy and pornographic in spots, and the reader easily gets the impression Volney has much more sympathy for the poor, deflowered woman "in the case" than the oftentimes "despicable" male. The two volumes sell for \$3.75.

**ABILITY MAJOR I**--While not a "book" in the strictest sense of the word, this first issue of the H.A.S.I. publication Sr. is one that should be ON the library table of every Scientologist. In its 20 printed pages are outlined the aims of the organization and the levels of communication between Scientologists, the H.A.S.I., and the public. Even the C.E.C.S. is described as having a reason for existence.

L. Ron Hubbard, author of the article which fills the magazine--entitled, "A Manual on the Dissemination of Material"--points out why the 1954 Code of Scientology was adopted, and why it is necessary that all sections of this Code be followed strictly if we are to be saved from ex-criminals, the public press, and atom bombs.

Primarily, the Scientologist learns who to sue, when to sue, and how much to sue for.

# The Message That Got Reversed

By ROBERT WOODWARD

**I**F IT is true  
There is such a  
thing as re-  
ligion,  
And if it is  
true, that  
Somebody lives  
on the Other  
side,  
Out of this world,

In another world  
That we never see,  
And if it is true  
That they look over at us  
now and then  
To see what we are doing,  
You can guess  
They will want to let us  
know  
That they are over there  
So we will not feel so  
hopeless  
When we are down and out  
And have nowhere to turn  
for help  
On our own side of the  
world.

They would let us know,  
For our own benefit,  
That they exist over there;  
And we humans, being the  
way we are,  
Would have to be reminded  
continuously over and  
over  
That their Other World is  
still there.  
Informing the human race  
once or twice or three  
times  
Would not be enough  
Nor anywhere near enough  
Since we forget  
And misunderstand and argue  
And decide we don't need to  
know anything  
That is not found in the  
world on our side.

If that is the situation  
You can guess  
That some time, back in the  
days of Abraham,  
They decided to send one of  
these reminders across  
the line,  
So to speak,  
To somebody or anybody  
Who was able to receive  
such things;  
For example, to Abraham,  
A man who had given a good  
bit of thought  
To such out-of-this-world  
matters.  
The message may have been  
something like this:

"Abraham, tell the people  
to spread the news  
That spiritual forces are  
still up here  
(Or over here, the direc-  
tion is not important),  
And tell them  
We are not going to hurt  
them."

The last part of the mes-  
sage  
Would have to be there as  
reassurance  
Because the human race  
Has always been frightened  
to death  
Of anything that is strong  
And always needs to be re-  
assured of good inten-  
tions.  
For example  
We in the U.S.A.  
Are much more afraid of the  
Chinese now  
Than in the years past  
Because they are stronger  
now.  
And we fear the Russians  
Not because we think they  
are bad  
But because we are con-  
vinced  
They are as strong as we.

Now, the message was easy  
and simple enough  
But if you think  
It went through to Abraham  
Without any changes,  
Remaining as it was origin-  
ally composed,  
You had better guess again:  
Abraham would have read the  
message  
According to his own exper-  
ience  
And understood it accord-  
ing to his own personal-  
ity  
Which belonged to the human  
part of the world  
And were different from the  
experiences and person-  
alities on the Other  
Side.  
The idea expressed by the  
words,

"Spiritual forces"  
May have taken a different  
form  
In Abraham's mind and come  
out: God or Jehovah or  
Lord,

And the part that said  
"We are not going to hurt  
them"  
May have been changed to  
one or two words  
Such as good or kind,  
And then, when all this had  
reached the people  
And had been passed around,  
It would have changed still  
more  
Until the message would  
have read:  
"Tell them to spread the  
news around  
That God is kind and good."

Now, you can see  
When you are asked  
To spread it around  
That anyone is good,  
You are being asked to hon-  
or and praise him  
Because that is what praise  
and honor mean  
As you will find  
If you look for the mean-  
ings in a dictionary  
Or anywhere else,  
And the message then reads,  
By the time it has been  
passed down to us  
In the year 1955,  
"God commands everybody  
To praise and glorify Him."  
Which is approximately the  
direct opposite  
Of what it was meant to be  
When it was composed on the  
Other Side  
And sent across to Abraham,  
And it gives us,  
The 20th Century brothers  
of Abraham,  
A half-comical, half-repul-  
sive picture  
Of a vain, pompous God sit-  
ting high above us,  
Commanding that we who are  
not too sure of our own  
position  
Glorify the one who, by now,  
Should be far above vanity  
and praise.  
But this is the only thing  
to expect  
From a message which has  
been changed around  
Until it reads backwards.



NOW IT CAN BE TOLD--

"NOT WORTH THE PAPER IT'S PRINTED ON"--FROM AN OLD IDIOM

YOU HOLD SOLUTION TO

SECRET IN YOUR HANDS

Just as the answer to the problem is the problem, so is the solution to the "secret" we mentioned in the last ABERREE the secret itself.

And in your hands, you hold the solution. We hope you like it. We won't even try to indulge our thirst for sympathy by telling you of the trials we went thru in making this transition, but there were plenty. Ask any photo-offset operator how he came out with his first job--especially if he was learning the vagaries of printing with ink and water--and you'll know somewhat of what we mean.

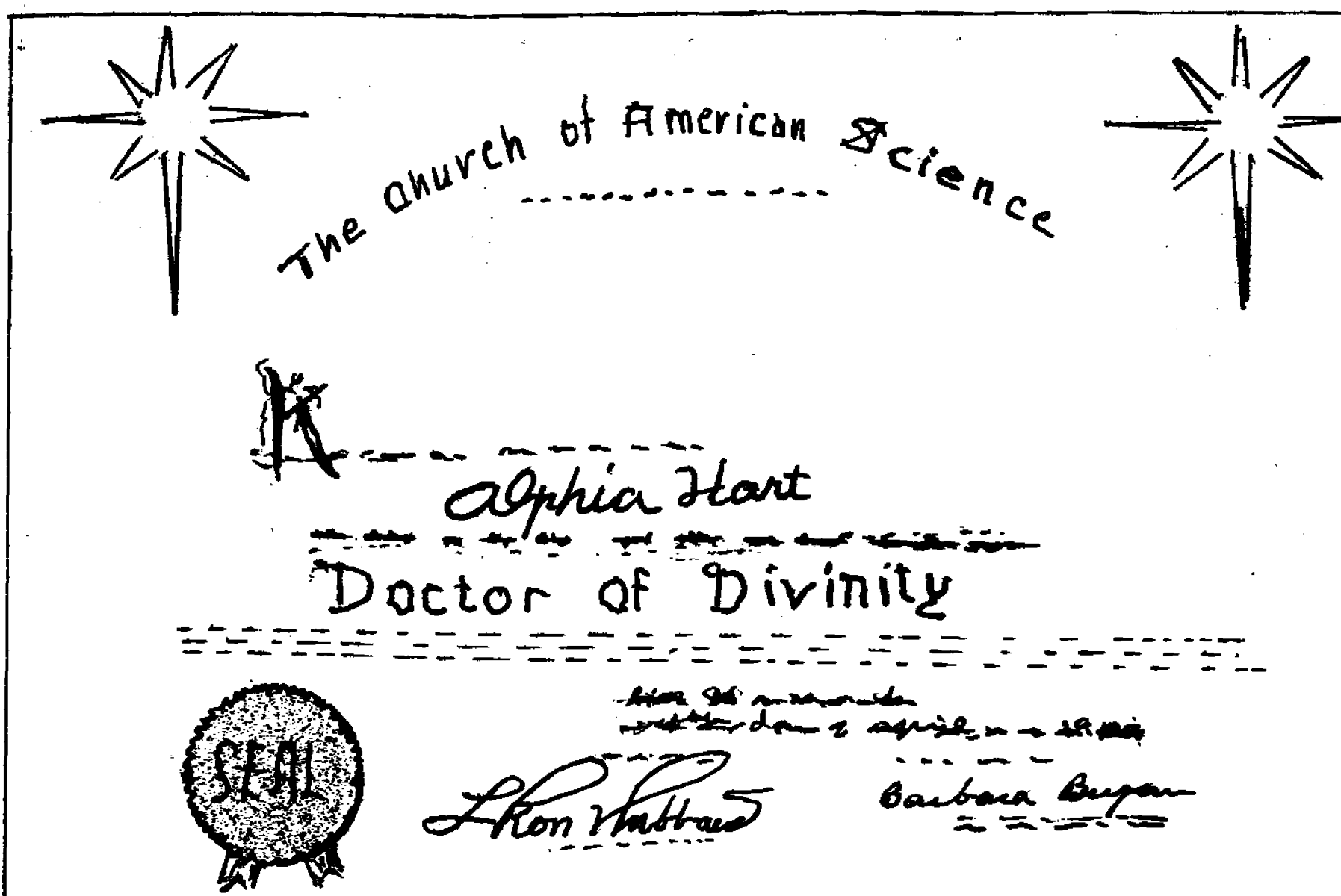
There are several things about the qualities of this issue we don't like. Such as its tardiness. And the headings. But looking over some of the early issues of the mimeographed ABERREE, we discovered they weren't so perfect either. But we hope to improve--especially if we can teach Lucipuss, the feline nuisance, that the fountain of ink isn't dust-impregnated milk and sharp claws and spinning rollers have a distinct disaffinity for each other.

-o/o-

AUDITORIAL--THERE STILL

IS HOPE FOR SCIENTOLOGY

(This rolled off Page 2.) triangle--the "thetan" can come back into its own. Maybe kindness and understanding--if not "love"--will replace ex-communication and invalidation; may-



This sheet of paper, when it was clean and not printed on, retailed for about two cents. After you took a preparatory course in Scientology or Dianetics (Cost: \$500) and an Advanced Clinical Course (Cost: \$800), this same piece of paper--complete with printing, lettering, gold seal, two pieces of ribbon, and the signature of L. Ron Hubbard--could be bought for an additional \$50. With it was supposed to go the accoutrements of the "profession" breast plate, lapel pin, Scientology "Bible", etc.

This makes the above certificate both a "symbol" and a "label" that the possessor thereof is supposed to be a Doctor of Divinity. But in his lectures, Dr. Hubbard says symbols and labels are no good. And, as usual, Dr. Hubbard is always right. Through the dictates of his minions, these certificates can be invalidated and the possessor thereof ex-communicated on the slightest whim, making the certificates worth less than the paper they're printed on. Clean, it was worth two cents. Now, it may have even less value, as scrap, than last week's want-ad section in the daily newspaper.

It's tough when you look wide-eyed and expectantly at the sunrise, only to discover you've been facing the west.

be the ideals again will dethrone the promissory notes, the controls, and the incipient legal actions against all who dare stray from the straight and narrow path between two points laid down in Phoenix.

Yes, and maybe "Humbly tendered as a gift to Man", which L. Ron Hubbard signed at the bottom of his "Fac-

tors of Scientology" in the Spring of 1953, will come back to replace the pledge Scientologists of 1955 must sign: "I further understand that Scientology is not the property of all Men but is a Wisdom which I hold as a personal charge in common with L. Ron Hubbard".

So, there still is hope. Scientology hasn't always been like this.



## PLOWING UP the FIELD

Wedding bells rang for Harold Schroepel and Dr. Alla Boschko March 18, in Peoria, Ill. Harold is now working as a chemist for the Continental Can. Co. in Chicago... Haskell Cooke, erstwhile flying-auditor, writes from Nicaragua that he's now quite a plantation owner--thanks to a Spanish bride, who came completely equipped with a coffee plantation, several homes, part of a utility company, and a public bath. Haskell adds that the only thing missing is someone with whom he can discuss Scientology over a stein of that mid-riff-bulging beer they have down there... Earl Cunnard has done an about-face. No longer is he the gloomy undertaker, planting and embalming bodies; he's now tilling the soil and helping to grow watermelons in the Crescent, Okla., area.

The new B.ScN. (Baby Scientologist) reached Jane and Jerry Knowlton in Chicago on March 8 at 10:45 a. m. Weight at birth: 5 3/4 pounds. Name Diane L.--(the "L", Jerry says, she can elaborate upon when she's bigger). All possible Dia-

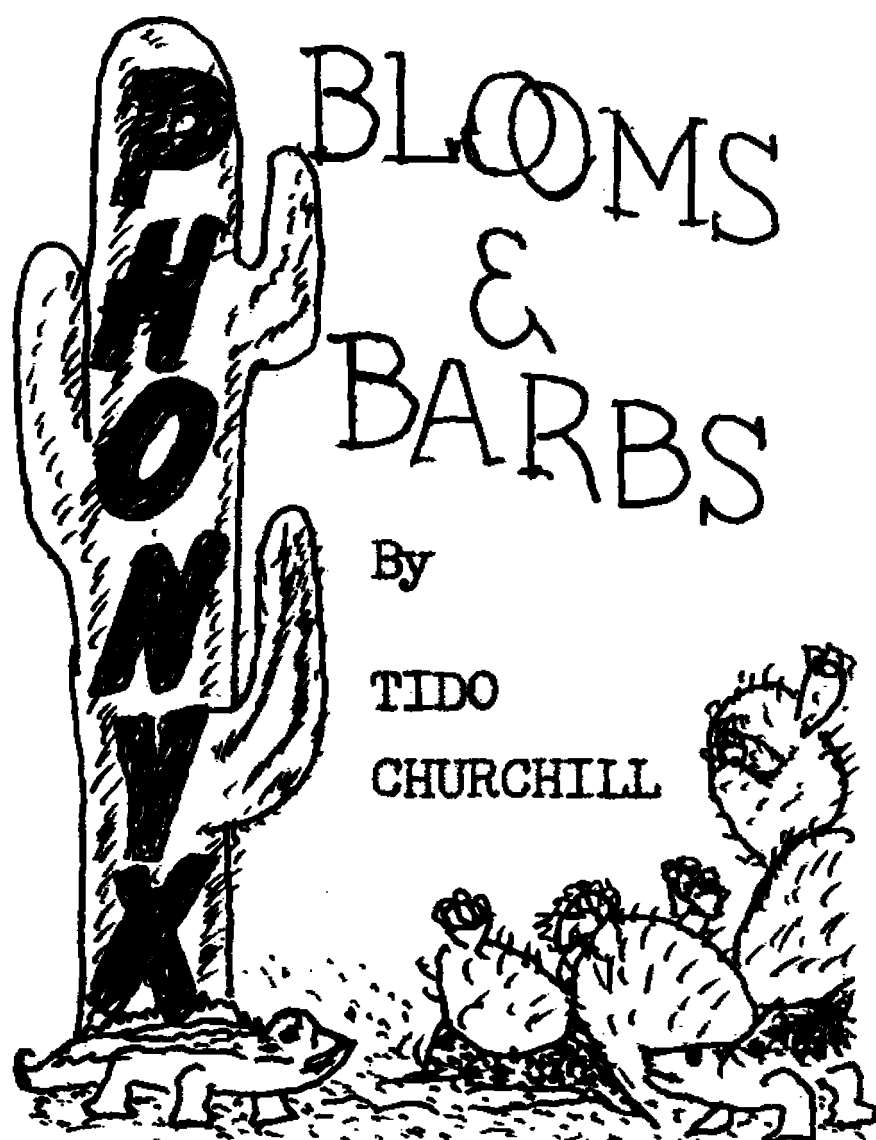
netic precautions taken... Believing that those who think of themselves as "neurotic" have a problem that can be solved with the same methods employed by Alcoholics Anonymous, David Ravin of Los Angeles has sent exploratory pamphlets out in his area with the idea of organizing an exploratory group-- "a place (he says) where the storm-tossed neurotic can retire into a group, rather than into himself; a security stronghold within which he can co-operatively gird his loins for his battle with normal society". Those who want to indulge in this "co-operative loin girding" may write Box 615, Beverly Hills. In California, of course... Those who think the two AB's--ABerree and ABility--don't offer enough reading material on Dianetics and Scientology, should read Ikey Stone's letter to the Editor on the subject this month. It's a case of put up or shut up...

Art Coulter, when he failed to make the deadline for this month's ABERREE, accused us of being "too efficient" when we airmailed him a postal prod. Since the article was to be on Freud's dream analysis, we thought maybe Art had gone to sleep, dreamed he sent it, and a rude awakening was due him. But it'll be along next month (he says) when he gets his book finished, which (he says) he almost has... Volney (Ouijometer) Mathison has a new gadget: a crystal ball on the end of a string that answers all your questions by the direction of its swing. Since Scientologists

no longer can buy E-Meters, those needing mechanical help in their auditing may find this an acceptable substitute. Less than a buck, too... Infinite No. 39, Charley Bartleson of San Antonio, was among ABERREE visitors last month... And speaking of visitors, we're gilding the gold carpet for Pearl and Carroll Hennick of Phoenix when they carry out their avowed intention of spending part of their spring vacation in Enid...

Genevieve Crist of Wichita, who has spent the winter inspecting and approving Scientology practices in California, soon will be breathing the dirt off the Colorado plains (unsmogged dust) again... Lee Lockhart found much amusement in a demonstration of hypnotism by Dr. Franz J. Polgar at Texas Western College in El Paso. Funniest, Lee said, was when those on the stage were told the glassless "specs" they were given made the clothing of the audience invisible. Some even looked twice... We thought we had a monopoly on sending out Christmas cards and Christmas editions in mid-summer, but when we unshucked the last ELBEETEE, published by our friend Charles Merlin of Hudson Heights, N. J., we almost yelled "Plagiarism!" On close inspection, however, we discovered Charlie was just being four months late, and not trying to ape our unseasonal snarl... And that leaves us only room to report that Virginia and Remy Morosani of Litchfield, Conn., (our classmates back in '52) stopped for an all too-brief visit on their way home after wintering in Scientology City, Ariz.





PHOENIX, Ariz., 8 Apr.-- A little less than two years ago, LRH presented the inspired "Factors" to the field; it was a "summation of the considerations and examinations of the human spirit and the material universe completed between 1923 and 1953 A.D." And this admirable work was "Humbly tendered as a gift to Man by L. Ron Hubbard April 23, 1953." It appeared on Page 1 of issue 16-G of the Journal of Scientology. On Page 16, the last paragraph stated: "THIS IS SCIENTOLOGY, SCIENCE OF CERTAINTY, was written especially for The Journal of Scientology by L. Ron Hubbard and contains a summary of his work for the use and interest of the general public." (Underlining ours.)

The recent Contract to Teach and to Train issued by HASI (March, 1955) carries with it a \$25,000 note, payable on demand, and a tedious list of pledges to be signed individually, one of which is the following: "I further understand that Scientology is not the property of all Men but is a Wisdom which I hold as a personal charge in common with L. Ron Hubbard." Any

comment on the above seems quite unnecessary, but we cannot refrain from wondering how long it would take for any suit based on the "Contract" to be thrown out of court.

Note to Webster: The definition of the word "Criminal" has been enlarged upon by that reckless word-maker LRH; in the recent ABILITY MAJOR I, a criminal is defined as one who has been found guilty of attacking Scientology and/or LRH. Investigation of those in the category of "attackers" of Scientology and LRH (the article explains), will, in a majority of cases, disclose a "criminal record", and/or a record of having come from a "criminal family". We just remembered that Grandpa—, on our maternal line, once was incarcerated in a Federal penitentiary for practicing polygamy in the early days. It certainly adds up, all right. (Ed. Note--Shades of Confuciustology, or Confusionology! We thought Scientology was concerned only with present time, not with past records.)

Perhaps the planets are in a favorable conjunction, or it may be that the entrails of a dog have been consulted, but whatever the sign or portent, you can dust off that old E-Meter and hope that it doesn't need an overhaul. Or, if you have been one of those who has hastily hidden the thing when company comes, you needn't any more. E-Meters soon will be respectable again. At any rate, this seems a reasonably safe forecast to make, since LRH is reported to have two local electronics men working on a new model. Has it been discovered that the all-embracing principle of the commlag isn't so all-embracing?

Jack Horner, who challenged recently the majesty of the British Courts and the authority of the Home Secretary, is en route to Phoenix after having been deported in record time by representatives of Scotland Yard. The detectives escorted Jack to a New-York-bound plane, minus his fiancée, Pamela Kirk, a ward of Chancery and the motivation for this romantic episode. We predict Jack will be a considerable number of pounds (sterling) lighter before this situation is settled, since he (according to ABILITY) was the FIRST to sign a note for \$25,000, payable on demand and collectable whenever any one of a number of signed agreements is presumed to have been violated.

Horner's affair-of-the-heart made Page 1 of the Phoenix REPUBLIC (Ed. Note: This is considered by some a daily newspaper that never could find space to mention Scientology or Dianet-

## Scientology Consultants

2425½ E. Picadilly  
Phoenix, Arizona

Professional Processing  
of Individuals, Groups,  
Business and Industrial  
Personnel.

Freddie D. Sutton  
V. Carroll Crank  
Robert M. Churchill

Information on request.

CRestwood 4-3934

ics when there were good things to report), and got him attention from reporters on his arrival in New York. All of which seems to have put HASI in a spin. A spokesman for the organization, quoted in the REPUBLIC, stated that this must be another Horner--they never heard of the guy. A subsequent article the next day on Page 2 (with pictures of Horner and Miss Kirk) carried a statement by LRH that Horner really belonged in California (a place in the United States where LRH locates things he doesn't approve of), and added that his (Horner's) duties in London had been terminated two weeks previously. On the third day, the receptionist at 616 N. Third Street told reporters that no one was available for further comment.

^ ^ ^

While your reporter and those from the local newspapers are waiting for things to become less complicated, our usually reliable sources inform us that L. Ron Hubbard Jr. (Nibs) will be thrust into the breach created by Horner's return home.. "Nibs" was reported to be arranging to obtain a visa in Washington to speed his departure to the scene of the crisis.

^ ^ ^

The oft-fired mainstay of the HASI recording department, James F. Pinkham, finally made it the other day. He is now working for a local radio company. The June Conference, set for June 3 to 6, won't be the same without the versatile Pinkham (with or without his masks) at the controls in the recording alcove. A bloom to Jim for services above and beyond the call of duty.

^ ^ ^

John and Tucker Farrell, in Phoenix again last week, are reported en route to

Australia to mock up a conference.

^ ^ ^

Two radio-active staff members of the HASI recently staked an uranium claim on Phoenix's South Mountain, one of the 485 claims filed in practically mineral-free Maricopa County in

HASI LAYS ANOTHER DEDEX;

IF ANYONE WANTS TO LOWER

BOOM, WE'VE GOT ONE, TOO

For the information of those who've been branded "psychotics" (readers of EDR, The ABERREE, DIANOTES, and other "wildcat" publications), we wish to refute an article on Page 3 of ABILITY MINOR III.

To begin, The ABERREE is no more "wildcat" than the advertising pamphlet that the HASI puts out under a variety of changing aliases. Second, readers who pay \$2 a year for The ABERREE are no more psychotic than those who pay \$8.50 to \$25 a year for a deifying amateur publication.

As for the last paragraph in the item "Aberree --You Said It", Alpha Hart is NOT a "kicked out" employee of the HASI, nor was he in fact ever even an employee of this organization. However, he did resign as president of the old HAS he helped organize in Phoenix following an argument over whether he would or would not print a libelous attack on persons branded "squirrels" in the defunct Journal of SCIENTOLOGY, and the only "fleeing" he did was to Philadelphia, after the Phoenix office was closed, for a review of the Doctorate Course--and from Philadelphia, he "fled" back to his home in Phoenix. A year later, this "fugitive" paid \$800 to take the so-called Clinical Course, using money obtained from the sale of bonds which had been ac-

March--all of them, according to the A.E.C., probably based on high geiger readings due to fall-out from the continuing Nevada tests.

^ ^ ^

As Jim Struckmeyer was heard to comment: "It's going to be a brisk spring in Phoenix".

cumulated during more than nine years with the U.S. Air Force.

As for the "incorrect accounting" that the CECS might discover, in case it dares "look", it will be found that the HAS was in debt to its manager almost \$2,000 when the Phoenix office closed, and that most of this was written off to save the HAS from early demise and bankruptcy.

Any of these statements can be supported by documentary evidence--and will be in case there should be any "lowering the boom".

Because Mr. Hubbard is, apparently, so forgetful, we have sent him the following polite reminder:

Mr. L. Ron Hubbard  
1017 North Third Street  
Phoenix, Arizona

Dear Sir:

An article on Page 3 of ABILITY MINOR III has just been called to my attention, and I demand that you print a retraction of all the charges and innuendoes therein in your first available issue.

No one knows better than you that every word in this story is completely false. And, since I preserved records of all financial transactions during my term as president of the HAS, the falsity of these statements can be documentarily proven.

It's pretty low toned when you try to make a criminal of someone who sacrificed as much in time, energy, and money as I did for you and the Hubbard Association of Scientologists. Had you not sold Scientology down the river in order to build up a glorified kingdom for yourself, you still would find me one of your strongest supporters. It isn't Scientology I've been writing about in The ABERREE; it's the absence of it, as practiced by the HASI under your direction.

Signed (A. HART, D.D., D.Sc., HDA, B.Sc., HCA, F.Sc., I-2)

-efe-

It isn't getting caught in a lie that hurts, it's the consequences.





## Dear Editor -

"A very interesting development has taken place in Southern California. Joanna Walsh has talked the editor of *SPACEWAYS* into the idea of attempting a Dianetic-Scientology magazine for the general public. Naturally all articles would have to be written so that the average reader can understand them. The language used should be as much English, rather than dianese or sciense, as possible. To help make a really good publication of this, something that the general public will buy (if after three issues if doesn't catch on it will be discontinued) I would appreciate it if you would publish in *The ABERREE* an appeal to all good practicing Dianeticists and Scientologists who can write to write us up, and send us at once, an article or two. Material should be factual, as simply explained as possible, as interesting as possible. Past lives, for example, are very good if well written and explained in terms of what they have done to the pre-clear. I would suggest that prospective writers take a look at *FATE* and even *MYSTIC* to get an idea of the kind of appeal wanted. (The style can always be better.) Articles should be sent to me at 2663 Foothill Blvd., Pasadena 8, Calif.

"Prospective subscribers may also send \$3, which will be kept in trust until this magazine is or is not published. If it should flop, all subscriptions will be returned.

"As I understand it, there will be no payment for articles for the first three issues; after that, pay at 'regular rates', whatever that means...

(NOTE--This publication idea may be the BIG opportunity to get Dianetics and Scientology above the newsletter class. So, you writers who once may have been Shelley, or Poe, or DeMaupassant, bring your talents up to present time.)

"We are getting fine results here with pcs. I still use my E-

meter. Having bought a \$400 one on LHH's recommendation last April, I do not see any reason to throw it away before I have used it a year or even finished paying for it. I can process just as well without it, but I get a bang out of using it (especially enjoy playing with the probe needle). Yesterday I had a pc who pulled in energy at such a rate that twice she caused a distinct and prolonged tinkle in the meter--somewhat to my alarm! I thought she was fusing it out, perhaps. This has not happened to me before. She is the second exteriorized pc who has at my direction swung the needle back and forth while the body was lying on the couch, eyes closed."--Ikey Stone, Pasadena, Calif.

"I wish I had time and space to tell you the really fabulous results I'm getting in group processing! I'm just finishing the first six weeks' program of 1955. Have four groups (Tuesday and Friday nights 7:30 and Wednesday and Sunday afternoons at 2 p.m.) Nile helps me and is fast losing interest in insurance and investments."--Mary Adams, Kansas City, Mo.

"I'm auditing in my 'spare' time and still testing the techniques Hubbard continues to publish. Been working with some of the members of the 'Church of American Science' here in Chicago. And I'm still getting people who can run futures..."

"Very interesting technique which I recently used. Run out the communication lag on 'What will you be willing to cause on (some date in the immediate future)?'

"I'm specifically interested in processing people who want to experiment with the new techniques, who are willing to be cause on the group level, and who will work with others, or with groups, after they have been processed..."

"I'm quite sure all perception is on a cause level. The individual either must cause it, or be willing to cause it, before he can perceive it..."

"Are you familiar with the techniques of Yoga, and can you run a comparison with 'Scientology' and

**W**E OF the Church believe: "That all men have inalienable rights to think freely, to talk freely, to write freely their own opinions and to counter or utter or write upon the opinions of others."

--From the Creed of the Church of Scientology.

Yoga? Seems to me that there are many similarities, and very few differences." -- Harold Schroepel, Chicago.

"I don't know what the 'significance behind' the super-ego described by Coulter...but I know that I have very definite ideas on the subject.

"The super-ego is not the thet-an, as suggested in the title; it is saint, sinner and body pilot on an 'automatic' basis. It is not the entity which stands off and makes decisions, it is the accumulation of those decisions; of the postulates established and turned upon oneself as a pattern for living.

"It is indeed one's machinery for control and resistance. Controls mostly accepted from parents and other agents of society. Resistance mostly adopted in revolt against their pressures and mostly patterned on theirs. All of it ritualized according to the customs of aforesaid society.

"Thus it becomes a structure of the implants restimulated since the beginning of one's life. I care not whether they were implanted 'this life' or 'whole track'--that preceding statement still stands.

"The super-ego (a super-imposition upon the self) is what would be described in Scientological terms as an entity (or group of entities) and in Dianetics as a group of valence dramatizations, but as I understand it, Dr. Coulter is merely summarizing and presenting Freud's ideas..."

"The most important (significance) mentioned by Art was that these control and resistance mechanisms be analyzed objectively and honestly without pretense or avoidance. He underlines that statement and I suspect that it is the take-off point and his target in his development of Analytical Procedure.

"Incidentally, also, he tells me 'Analytical Procedure is not a codification of straight-wire. It has nothing to do with straight-wire. It is basically a present time approach.'

"It is possible I've been using too inclusive a definition of straight-wire.

"...Intensive Procedure has a built-in guarantee that any auditor who follows it will not use SOP 8-C UFA unless he himself is in pretty fair communication. Two-way communication is defined to mean that the pre-clear can not only give satisfactory answers but can get satisfactory responses from the auditor.

"I like ABILITY, so far. There are traces of the fine hand that put the *HRRF* Bulletin on such a high level.

"I haven't been thoroughly through the new axioms, but so far, they're a great improvement."--Clif Ansbury, Richmond, Calif.

"Is there any truth in the rumor that thetans are stuck in the Geological Age of Minerals (gold, sil-

var, even copper--to say nothing of platinum, uranium, and carbons of the faucetable kind) and only occasionally evolve to the fur-bearing era! Maybe they have hollow teeth, poor things.

"And isn't there a 'control' word in the Church Declaration proper?"  
--Marijane Nuttall, Lakeside, Calif.

"Hello. Hello! Are you exterrorized? OK, Mama!..."

"I was sorry you did not get a suitable report on the New York Congress. I did not go to it because I thought the \$50 pretty high. Now I know it, with the Detroit Congress charging \$15 for it. It has succeeded in giving us an extra push here, however, as we are now getting busy again after some months of inactivity. The Ottosons are doing good work on training group auditors, or leaders, as they say now. Lyle Sudrow is leading a group at Steinway Hall on Wednesday and Friday evenings. There is some interest in reading 'Dianetics 1955'..."

"I want to thank you for the type of thing you are doing. If Scientology cannot stand a little criticizing it had better close up shop. You may be doing good by advertising it as you are.

"A little more news of those in the field would be welcome. For instance, I would like to know how our friend Clem Johnson is doing in Florida...You know, I liked Clem when he was getting out the Ghost. But how does he keep up with the fast change of techniques LHM is continually getting out?"

"What is this stuff about the 'Infinities'?...Do you think I would qualify?"--Fred C. Henderson, New York, N. Y.

"I am still plugging away at trying to find out whether I am exterrorized or whether I am using an exterrorized point of view. Mock-ups and recalls are improving but if there ever was a resisting five, I think I qualify for the top place in that class. You may think you are a hard nut to crack. I am sure a good auditor could have turned you loose in many, many less hours than I have been putting in..."

"Are you two getting any auditing mixed in with your busy hours? If not, you ought to. Whether I am getting a certainty on exterrorization or not I am aware of the fact that I have rehabilitated my ability to think fast in the prosecution of a law suit at least 100%. At the age of 29-30 I could add two and three columns at a time. At the age of 60 I couldn't add 2 and 3 together and get 5. Now the ability to add has returned to a remarkable degree. I find I am both adding and multiplying nonvocally which I haven't been able to do for perhaps 20 years. Also I have been practically completely free of headaches during the past year and until about the time we were together at Philadelphia I never had a day in my life free of head-

aches. So I think that my many hours of very questionable auditing is paying off."--Judge Irving Smith, Sr., Niagara, Wis.

"...We had a marvelous experience yesterday. Paul gave a talk to the Frederick Eliot Forum in our church (First Unitarian). It was the most tremendous splash to be heard in the Unitarian circle since our interest in the church began some 3 1/2 months ago. We have not missed a Sunday and have heard many 'pedigreed' people speak at the Forum, and felt honored for the invitation for Paul to speak on his 'hobby'. He has been the only one so far where the speaker was interrupted for questions. Usually, after the talk is over, there is a short question period, but in this particular period, the audience could not wait for the regular question period..."

"This is a group of intelligent people and they are not ready to 'buy' anything until they have investigated it. Paul has been invited to continue the discussion and give a demonstration...He told the Moderator about you and you also have been invited to join us and add whatever you like..."

"We think it only fair that the other sciences (if you wish to call them that) that have been offsprings of Dianetics also be presented: Mr. Kitzelman's 'E' Therapy, Mr. Welgos's 'Eidetic Psychology', and Dr. Art Coulter's 'Synergetics'. As you know, Unitarians feel that they are capable of studying all religions and make their own decision on what to incorporate in their own philosophy of life. Such being the case, we feel that not only does Dianetics have a great deal to offer--so do the other studies..."

"Since we don't have all the information on 'E', etc., we called Bob and Min Gardner in Austin and they are shipping us what they have along with Dr. Winter's book on Dianetics, the old Arc Lights, and anything else they have that will be helpful in making a complete as possible presentation..."

"As I've told you many times, Mr. Kitzelman's 'E' therapy has changed me--or by using it, I have seen fit to change myself 100%. My family and I think the change has been in the right direction, and it has given me a peace that 'passeth all understanding'. It has done for me what years and years of church going did not do. I would love to meet Mr. Kitzelman some day and thank him personally. Of course, I had an excellent auditor, Bob Gardner, to whom I should also pay tribute, but he already knows of the tremendous benefit I have derived from 'E' therapy. A fact not to be ignored is that all this did not cost us one thin dime..."

"Would be nice if Mr. Hubbard could forget his bank balance long enough to do work gradually with some organizations, and build an interest rather than trying to

stuff Dianetics down throats with high pressure salesmanship with exorbitant prices and then put the stopper on the bottle and say don't communicate. But if that's the way he chooses to operate, so far as I'm concerned, that's his business. I have found that nothing is mine until I've given it away--or have the honest desire to give or share with others. Perhaps some day he will have a similar experience, I hope..."--Jackie Ishmael, Oklahoma City, Okla.

"I see Kitzelman wants \$888.88 to disclose Hubbard's secret. I'll disclose it for \$50--but the disclosure must come here to LA and get the disclosure verbally. Also he will get thrown in for free an Electropsychometric assessment; the point being I'd have to run the assessment in order to be sure of the person I was dealing with before making the disclosure."--Volney G. Mathison, Los Angeles, Cal.

"I sure am flattered to be picked up by a student of languages as is A.J.S. McMillan of Bristol, England. 'Tis true, I don't know languages nor do I pretend to. The German I was taught in High School I promptly forgot. The French I was taught in College I never learned and rode through on a pony. The little Hebrew I gleaned as a child. The rest I get out of the unabridged Websters. Certainly Chinese is in no way akin to our root language, yet I caught up a few Chinese words also--even reflecting the basic meaning in their culture. No, bringing in the other languages was incidental. The fact that it works even in any one language is surprising enough for me. I got my first clue by reading that the word 'grace' in Hebrew worked that way. Then I tried it in English and it also worked. And I also know that I have applied it to languages (i.e. words) such as Hindu, which is also not our root language. The three root languages are Chinese, Sanscrit, and Hebrew, in the order of their age.

"Now what has been shown can be done is not only a passing fancy, but as you will see, everything can be gotten from the word, letter, point, etc. I am only a dabbler at it. There should be some to whom it is a more exacting knowledge.

"I never heard of Grimm's law. But it set me thinking that perhaps there is a complete science on the subject and it would behoove me to study up. I do use changes in consonants also, but that is another phase to cover in another article. f and s, written identically in old English, are interchangeable as well as other consonants. But to fathom the reason why they are, and why one is used rather than another, and what is the biological, religious or polarity picture, is also fraught with interest.

"As to belaboring a word in order to get a point across--well, don't all mothers have to belabor



for the same reason? I've had this criticism before. In fact, I've been called a scoundrel, a devil, and have also been compared with G.B.S. and have been told to be 50 years ahead of the times.

"Well, looking back I'm ashamed of some of my stuff.

"If I didn't have something new or at least different, I'd quit right now. There are enough writers saying the same thing over and over in different words.

"But, as you say, if we can be thought provoking and provoke letter writing, it should do us all some good... I hope my stuff reflects the principle I am trying to propound. It should be neither poetry nor prose. Like a mackerel sky, expect the weather to be neither wet nor dry. I'm not pretending to have done anything but learn to read--a little."--Philip Friedman, Florence, Ariz.

"Received your reply and the books. Haven't had time to really study them. Although both are extremely simple and easy to understand, the concepts are very vast in scope and sweeping in concept. ...Notes on the Clinical Course is certainly the most valuable Hubbard book I have. I value it at \$800, the cost of the course...

"I thought the Electropsychometer was obsolete? The HASI says so. I bought one before it was cast out. A friend of mine suggested hooking the probes to an oscilloscope. Sounds like a wonderful research idea...A scope will give the wave form (if any) and not just an intensity reading."--Russell Worthy, Milwaukee, Wis.

"The book is done...and should be available soon...This is a preliminary edition. There are a number of minor inconsistencies--such as a reference to a glossary which isn't there. I do intend to make a glossary in one of the 'Technical Reports' series being put out by Don Purcell.

"This has been designed as a text for use in Project Nucleus and is semi-technical. It is a basic reference to answer the question, 'What is Synergetics?' It will not satisfy those who are looking for a 'popular book', that will come later.

"Right now, we are interested in clearing all self-invalidations (SI's) and protodynes in every member of Project Nucleus, and in developing synergic terms. What we will be like without SI's and protodynes we do not know; but it is a simple, clear-cut objective and I think an achievable one.

"Definition: A self-invalidation is a turn-off of the creative evolution of an individual.

"Definition: A protodyne is a sequence of linkages. A linkage is an association without discrimination or awareness. A protodyne is not a recording. A recording of the protodyne is made and can be run out, but it doesn't affect the protodyne.

"Analytical Procedure and Group

Tracking are very much a part of Synergetics. A number of improvements have been added, reported on for the first time in this book...

"I'd like to make two points clear:

"Synergetics belongs to people. It is based on faith in the individual and the power of the idea of synergy. I believe that everyone can learn to coach, and that it should be made as common a skill as simple carpentry or cooking or driving a car...I don't think processing for a fee is wrong; there always will be people so badly off they have to have such help. But why pay out the shekels if you can do it yourself, with the help of friends?

"I am very much opposed to any sort of 'one-man rule' and am taking measures to...give other syngeneers room in the leadership...The Council on Synergetics, consisting of Don Purcell, Bill McCulley, Ernie Pope, Wayne Batteau, Gene Barenberg, and myself...is an informal and unofficial group for 'think-work' on Synergetics.

"The only claim I make for Synergetics is this: When these tools are used with intelligence and precision, synergy is generated and dysergy is reduced. I personally get a kick out of using them, and as far as I am concerned it wouldn't matter to me if nobody else in the world did. It's not my loss.

"But I also have a concern, as the Quakers say, about the H-bomb, et al. It's a simple matter of arithmetic to figure out that if man maintains his existing political institutions, and habits of thought, sooner or later we'll be in for an atomic holocaust.

"The basic problem here is that men do not understand themselves and one another. A basic problem requires a basic solution. Therefore, it was necessary to create Synergetics.

"We need all the help we can get. There are millions of things to be done, and too few to do them. I sincerely hope you will be able to join us."--Art Coulter, M.D., I-10, Worthington, Ohio.

"I returned from Phoenix in January and set up practice here in Brooklyn at the above address (Hotel Granada). Things are progressing to my satisfaction thus far. Scientology is producing wonderful results and the word is spreading. I am pleased to do what I can.

"...From the 'Letters to the Editor' column every issue, you must have quite a subscription list. (Ed. Note--Not yet a million.) I particularly like the news items and the letters you print. Keep up the good work!!!...

"If all is well, I'll see you in Phoenix in June probably."--Stanley Stromfield, Brooklyn, N. Y.

"If the Chaldeans knocked out the vowels in their recordings (Phil Friedman) so that posterity would have to think to recover what they had, would you say that the

between-lives wipe-out was similarly used so that whatever scramble could be recovered would be sure to make no sense?"--J.C. Hueller, Newport News, Va.

"Hey, you inconsistent cuss! First you say that you can only feel the emotion you put out for the express purpose of feeling back --and that NOTHING IS GOING TO HAPPEN. Then you write a diatribe about the Atomic Energy Commission, and the tests in Nevada. Heck, ain't you just putting out those blasts to feel them back? Tch, tch! Here you are, still trying to blame it on the AEC when by your own postulate, nothing can happen unless you put it there to happen...

"It has done me quite a bit of good to 'challenge' on the subjects under discussion because it has clarified my thinking and also my understanding of your viewpoints. You see, never getting to sit down for a bull session, there is a limit to how much extenuating material I get by osmosis from both The Aberrée and your letters. However, by pointing up specific trends that I don't fully comprehend, and in a way forcing you to 'defend' them (although 'defense' is not a true category) I get data that I need to correlate with. For instance, you have mentioned The Infinites often enough, sometimes jokingly, and I thought of it mostly as a sort of spoof on the theta-clear program. I'm sure that very few of your readers, really see that infinite concept--but now I do; you clarified it brilliantly in this letter and though you've said the same things before, in other contexts, this time I saw it in the right juxtaposition with correlative data and realize what you have in mind.

"I had previously sensed the parallels to be found in Emerson, and one of my biggest disappointments in dianetics was failure to 'sell' it to an old friend of mine who has been an Emerson fan for years. He just couldn't see the connection...

"Now, about Opening Procedure--I agree that it's not an optimum process. But I second Hubbard declarations that this is--just that: the ideal opening wedge. It has the same dead-end that dianetics and pills and surgery has--it treats symptoms, not causes. Changes sympathy excitors rather than eliminates the need for sympathy. And why--? Well, I suspect that perhaps the reason that some institutional psychotherapists are getting such wonderful results with their group therapy is that when you get ten similar men or women in a group, and they gain confidence in a director to a point where they are willing to spill their guts and get it out of their system, the real catalyst is the group viewpoint and agreement--as each in turn gets stirred up by the 'confessions' of the others until he realizes that he is not unique and that he can find others who will share it with him and actually accept his view--



point--if not each, at least the majority.

"This is lacking in the auditor-preclear relationship, and even in the patient-psychologist association. It's the group affinity and agreement that helps get it loosened up. Even the button punching helps under these conditions.

"But again, it's basically treating the symptom, not the 'engram' (decision about the engram, I really mean). One of Ron's least understood dissertations was on the Associative Restimulator, and its relation to the Ally Computation.

"This while Opening Procedure will indeed bring a person to present time and key-out somatics, that is all it's doing. And here's something that results unexpectedly in my lexicon of discovery, something I haven't heard mentioned and didn't mention intentionally in my article--it also keys-in, or rather opens up for exploration and evaluation, that illusive old will-o'-the-wisp: basic-basic. And about that time, 'time' runs out and before additional auditing can be had, it (basic-basic) goes into recession again and lies there primed and cocked, ready to key back as the associative restimulators in the environment continue to charge it up day by day until it has en-

ough static charge to crack forth like lightning and blast the preclear again.

"But, at this stage, where most evaluation of a technique is this: Does it 'cure' what ails the person? then Opening Procedure does do that in a fairly efficient way--as a starting technique. Then, if a person gets past the 'hump', I think he'll really go on the high iron with a full head of steam.

"I suspect that the reason it's so hard for people to really feel that they are truly infinite--and I do mean 'feel', not think, or evaluate, or have faith as religion preaches--is because when they get close to breaking through to what the sages have referred to as 'the truth', they land in the associative restimulator phase of an ally computation and balk at the terror charge...

"I am not attacking, or challenging your statement correlating love to affinity. Perhaps there is no real difference. And I agree that affinity is possibly the crucible in which all our aberrations can be burned.

"Incidentally, that is a very beautiful metaphor--and very apt. It's borne out by this affinity that grows in a group of patients under supervision of a psychiatrist director which helps each in turn burn out the aberrations of hatred for people in their backgrounds and their lives, and hatred of themselves for resembling and perpetuating these people in their own actions, and thus find it possible to re-evaluate and to recapitulate and to ratiocinate and find more stable courses to follow in life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness.

"So, I am with you--but not because religions emphasize love; simply because affinity is very rare and often just a little of it goes a long way..."--Bob Arentz, Centerville, Utah.

"A crazier thing I never see,

But still I have to see one!

So now I MUST have ABERREE

So I won't go and BE one!

"Any disrespect is intended. So make the most of it."--Dean Callman, Dallas, Texas.

"Viewing with my usual manner the publications you edited this twelve month past, I feel a strong sense of well being pervading me. I caused it so.

"Seldom, in my long and illustrious career, have I created a machine that has run so well, so really, and so true-ly. The imperfections I wired into you at the beginning persist. I caused it so. The balance of seeming good to offset the asinine and puerile illogic persist in your writing as in your daily life. The tubes, wires, circuits, and nothing banks persist. I caused them, too.

"My dear sir, after serving me so well, it were indeed cruel of me to inform you that you have not much further to serve me. My il-

lustrious name, that you so mockingly use for 'Nick's' name, will ring hollowly with nothing daunted but religious persons -of extremely small worth. They are not responsible, you see. I'll tell you a secret, since it need go no farther --they are my machines, too. Were they to act in any manner than which they do, 'twould cause me much trouble to repair them into original mock-up form.

"Why am I taking time to write you of future change? Well, it is a conceit of mine, quite private to my machines too, that you understand the rude fundamentals of change. I caused it so.

"Change, then, I am doing. A complete 180° change from present and past to a more constructive future. In the stead of snapping at heel in company the host of me and mine, I will now lead them into creativity. My created host I will change to aid me. You are one numeral of the host. Be then advised of future change. I will cause it.

"Feel not depressed at this prospect, for everything can be blamed to me. Do so, I pray. Do you then expect me to arrive upon you in the next twelve-month and repair your primaries. Excellent though they are, I will put better ones in their place--and they are amusing to me, in the same instance as a tempest in a demitasse.

"Are you bitter at this discovery that you are not yours, but my machine, simply rent and blame me. I caused it so. There are larger scopes than the dregs in a demitasse, and larger tempests, too."--Andrew J. Bagley, Tacoma, Wash.

"We like your unbiased 'freedom of the press' attitude. There will always be the grippers as well as those who praise. It's refreshing to look at the dichotomy."--The Schaffers, Long Beach, Calif.

"Sure hear a lot about 'the way to do it'--but oh, so little, if any, about results, testimonials, case histories, etc. I'd think someone would hit the jackpot--or do we just keep putting our quarters in?"--G.O.B., Colorado Springs, Colo.

"Sure want to keep the 'Aberree' coming my way. I like the fun in your mag. One question, tho, what is so serious about the H-bomb? Even Yogi says it can't hurt you unless you believe in it, and aren't games for fun?"--J.H. Betz, Bridgeport, Conn.

"Keep up the good news. I enjoy every word of it."--Laura Hamilton, Middletown, Ohio.

"I am enclosing...three dollars for The Aberree, which is a steal considering the quality and quantity of information in it. Also two dollars for the EDR magazine."--Gertrude Burns, San Antonio, Texas.

"As one of the more unclassified Scientologists, I'm glad to see an operating heckler working over the Phoenix people on a regular basis. The Green Eyeshade bares a wicked fang, on occasion."--Ken Cline, Detroit, Mich.

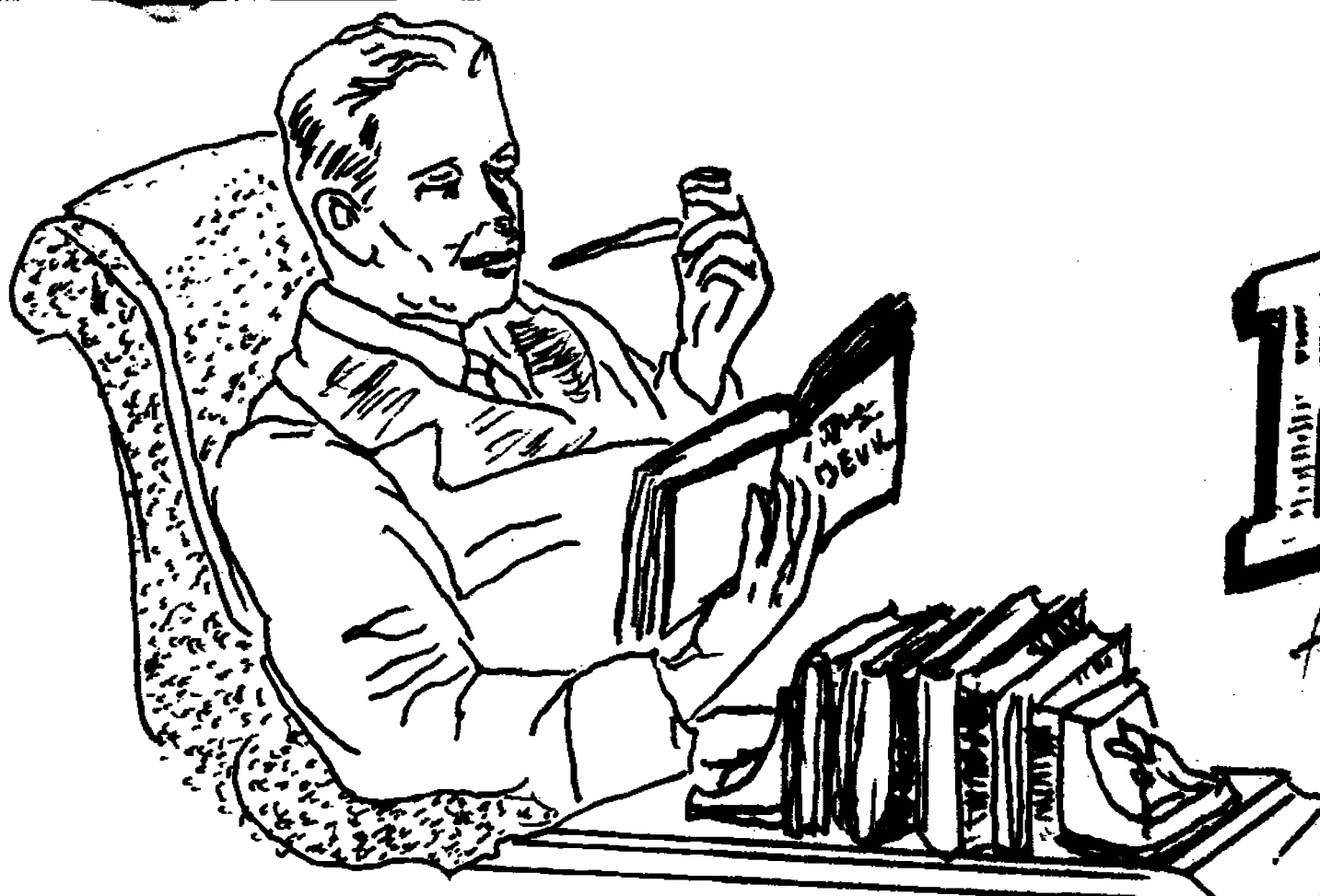


## 'Lessons in Living'

A weekly series of lessons to explain all psychotherapies and present studies of science and man. Course includes training devices on loan, and a free week of training and consultation upon payment of only room and board.

\$50/year of 50 lessons. Time payments \$10 down and \$8/month for five months.

EIDETIC FOUNDATION  
Fairhope, Ala.



# BOOKS

## NOTES ON THE CLINICAL COURSE!

The "meat" of the lectures given by L.Ron Hubbard to students of the Third Clinical Course. These cover theory, dozens of new processes not available outside the classroom, and the patter for several hours of group processing. Limp cover; more than 200 pages. . . . . \$6.00

## ELECTROPSYCHOMETRY--4th Edition

Two volumes by Volney Mathison, detailing use of the E-Meter--plus several techniques that now are being introduced to doctors for use in therapy. Most of these techniques, and Mr. Mathison's theory on man, have been thoroughly tested on the Electropsychometer before being released publicly now for the first time. Both volumes. . . \$3.75

## BRISTOL DIANETIC REVIEW

A 24-page, monthly British publication devoted to the entire Scientology-Dianetic field. News, reviews, techniques, letters. Per year . . . . . \$2.00

## SUPPLEMENTARY DOCTORATE COURSE

NOTES--52 pages of data covering 18 hours of lectures given by L.Ron Hubbard before the London School early in 1953. Per copy. . . \$1.00

SCRUB OAKS--A novel of love, hate, oil, and greed--and how they embroil the closely-knit neighbors of a small village. Herein is pictured a phase of Americana that has disappeared in all but a few areas. Cloth bound, 332 pages . . . \$2.50

ODDS and ENDS--(All orders subject to previous sale. If books are not available, money will be refunded.)

- (2) HEAL YOURSELF. By G. and R. Anthony. Each . . . . . \$3.00
- (2) YOU LIVE AFTER DEATH. By Harold Sherman . . . . . \$2.75
- (1) HOW TO LIVE THOUGH AN EXECUTIVE. (Communications Manual) . . . \$2.25
- (1) SELF-ANALYSIS IN SCIENTOLOGY. . . . . \$2.00

Order from The ABERREE

207 North Washington - - - - Enid, Oklahoma

# The ABERREE

## The FLUOROSCOPE—

EDITORIALS—Has Anyone  
Tried to Get Your  
Hose? We'll Not Be  
Bullied Into A-A-A... 2

Tilt to 'X' Marks Fall  
of Full Male-Female  
World; by Philip  
Friedman..... 3

Thing Called 'Time'  
Lets Game Go On; by  
Baby LaMarche. Dev-  
il's Sage-Box..... 6

Are You a Skinny, Run-  
down Thetan? by Mari-  
jane Nuttall..... 7

Freud Saw Meaning in  
Dreams; by Art Coul-  
ter..... 9

The CADA, or, Differ-  
ence Between ABILITY  
Minor and Major Dis-  
covered..... 10

Is It the Car or the  
Inventor You Buy?.... 11

Phoenix Congress Will  
Hear Tapes, as Ron  
Takes "Big One" to  
Washington. Other  
News of Scientology  
City; by Tido Chr-  
chill..... 13

Letters to Editor.14 to 18

Flowing Up Field..... 18

Mathison Cancels Own  
Monopoly on Manufac-  
ture of E-Meters..... 19

Vol. 2, No. 3

JUNE-1955



# THE ABERREE

Volume II, Number 3  
JUNE - 1955

Voice  
of



"The Infinities" for Venus, Pluto, Earth,  
Saturn, and Zydokumzruskehen.

Published in the Dark of the Moon--6 to 12 Moons a  
Year--at 207 No. Washington, Enid, Okla., U.S.A.

Editor: The Rev.Mr.Dr. ALPHIA OMEGA HART, I-2, D.D.,  
D.Sc., F.Sc., B.Sc.(2), HCA, HDA, XXdCECS.

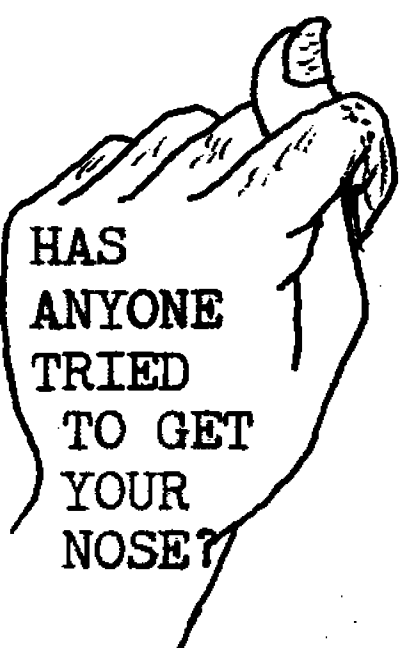
Publisher: AGNES ALICE HART, I-1, HCA, SEC., H.Kpr.

POLICY--Don't take it so damn' seriously. The tomor-  
row you're worried about will be funny yesterday.

SUB-POLICY--We reserve the right to change our minds  
from issue to issue, or even from page to page.

Subscription Price: Same as last month--\$2 a year--  
until we go up to \$2.50, which may be next month.

Advertising Rates: \$1 a column inch--payable in ad-  
vance. (No trade-ins on used advertising.)



Trying to take  
away a certifi-  
cate that a  
graduate of any  
Dianetic or Sci-  
entology class  
has earned re-  
minds us of a  
childhood game  
we once played.

One child puts the first two  
fingers of his hand on each  
side of another child's nose,  
and pinches slightly. As he  
withdraws, he fills up the  
gap formerly taken by the  
nose with the end of his  
thumb. "I've got your  
nose," he says, wiggling  
the "evidence" tauntingly.

Some children took the  
game seriously and occas-  
ionally fights and argu-  
ments followed. But adults,  
who could look and see,  
could differentiate between  
the nose (which was still  
there on the face) and the  
thumb being wagged by a  
tormentor.

The same is true of the  
recalled and cancelled cer-  
tificates. They're still on  
the wall (or should be) and  
represent just as much  
training as they ever did--  
unless the possessor wishes  
to "cut off his own nose to  
spite his face", as the  
saying goes.

WE'LL NOT BE Some of the  
BULLIED INTO recent pu-  
A=A=A=A=A=A! trescence re-  
flected in the  
Major and Minor MIASMAS has  
brought a flood of letters  
into The ABERREE office--  
some critical of The ABER-  
REE, some concerned over  
the diathetic condition  
which seems to have engulf-  
ed Scientology, and most of  
them curious about future  
ABERREE policies.

For the information of  
all concerned, there is not  
--at this time--any major  
change planned. We will, as  
in the past, continue to  
support and urge the use of  
all Scientological and Dia-  
netic theories or tech-  
niques that will assist any  
unit of mankind to obtain  
his or its goals. Parallel-  
ing this, we will continue  
to oppose any movement that  
seeks to set up a monopoly  
in the field of therapy or  
religion, or put loyal sup-  
porters in straight jackets.

For several months, The  
ABERREE has not been limi-  
ted to Scientology and Dia-  
netics. With the formation  
of "The Infinities", we had  
decided that man should not  
be grooved; that Scientol-  
ogy itself evolved from a  
study of many works, and it  
was unfair to ask students

and followers to limit them-  
selves to one man's inter-  
pretation of these works. If  
there is anything in any  
other "ology" that we think  
can benefit readers--and  
even some things of which  
we are skeptical but come  
recommended by others who  
have as much right to be  
right as we--it is welcome  
to space in our columns.

We have found that Dia-  
netics and Scientology work  
--up to a point. They work  
better on some than on oth-  
ers, and work better in the  
hands of some auditors than  
others--even though both  
may have the same training  
and the same certificates.  
We know ex-communicated Sci-  
entologists who can get re-  
sults using the techniques  
while there are those who  
still are in the good gra-  
ces of the Phoenix operation  
who do little or no good  
for anybody.

A.J.S. McMillan, in the  
April issue of BDR, sums up  
our thinking fairly well in  
the following statement:

"However, we are coming  
more and more to realize  
that, aside from the relief  
of somatic ailments, the  
roads to self-knowledge are  
bound up very closely with  
the intentions for which we  
seek that knowledge."

Many of us remember how  
effective old "Postulate  
Processing" was. You asked  
your pre-clear: "What was  
your intention? Compare  
what you did to what you  
intended to do." And the  
startling results achieved  
during a session in which a  
pre-clear would be honest  
with himself, and the audi-  
tor.

These are some questions  
we--and those in charge of  
the Phony-X operation--might  
well ask ourselves.



# Tilt to 'X' Marks Fall of Full Male-Female World

By PHILIP FRIEDMAN



FEAR, O Israel: The Lord our God, the Lord is 1," announces the Old Testament. The New, renouncing the Old, says "Christ God". And so, the cycle is fulfilled in the Christing 1: ✕

The Lord giveth and the Lord taketh away.

This principle viewed Three Dimensionally shall be deemed to be a sufficiently self-evident universality and an evidently universal self-sufficiency:

That action and reaction are opposites, likes, and co-eternals.

THE FIRST DIMENSION--The Lord our God is the Zero which is formed when everything knowable is brought together into 1. This is the zero focal point--the 1st evident action of creation, wrought from the physical fusion of opposites--the infinite zero.

THE SECOND DIMENSION--The Christ God, the X, is the zero which is left when everything knowable is taken away. This is the zero vacuum--the last invisible reaction of spaction, wrought from the non-physical fission of likes--the absolute zero.

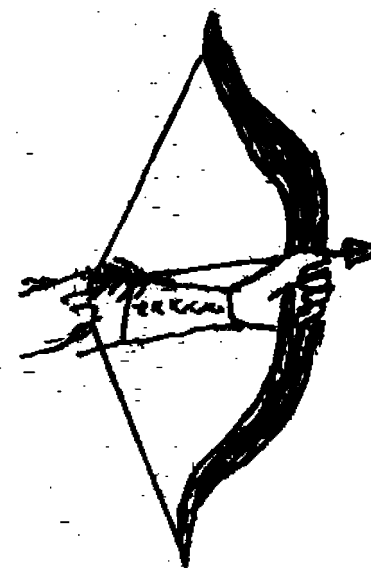
THE THIRD DIMENSION--The UNION of the Lord God AND the DIVISION of the Christ God is the zero mosaic of the X-ing 1. This is the fusion AND the fission, the point AND the vacuum, the physical AND the non-physical, the infinite AND the absolute, the all AND the nothing.

Dimensions are God-mansions, are dichotomies, whose factors are unlikes in attraction, as the Lord God, and likes in repulsion, as the Christ God. These factors or sectors appear and reappear, concentrate and decentrate, change and interchange, act and react, at the same time and cyclically, homogeneously and heterogeneously. The resultant trinity is

the eternity of the entirety. This is the burning bush that is perpetually burning yet never consumed. Herein is inaction in action that is "eternally inactive yet leaves nothing undone".

The First and Second Dimensions are but snares and delusions, mock appearances, shams, facsimiles, aberrations, conditionings, concepts, and partial points of view--all bewildering in their complexities. These two Dimensions are bitter enemies, forever destroying and recreating each other, unceasingly in opposition yet incessantly meeting and mating.

Only the Third Dimension, the WHOLE, is the simplicity of Being--the only reality. To be AND not to be--that is the answer.



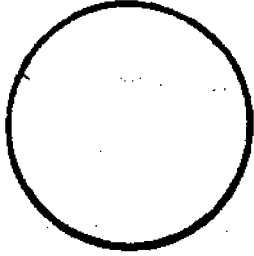
The Three Dimensions are Plato's three orders of being, namely: "That which is moved" is the positive material arrow, the anode; "That which moves unmoved" is the negative catalytic unmoved but augmenting bow, the cathode; and "That which is self-moved" moves itself by the other two simultaneous and sequential pressures within itself--its own hands. These are the evident, the universal, and the self-sufficient. It is an ode to a cathode without beginning and without end.

The self-sufficient is the Supreme Being; the Supreme Reality, the only Being. From the smallest atom to the largest atoll, Being is Supreme. The Supreme Being is perpetually in union and division.

Thus, God whirled the word and whirled the world. Every single focal point is fed and balanced by the university of space, and the university of space is fed and balanced at the same time by the same focal point in vacuity. The universe continually verses and reverses as the point

continually serves and services--and vice versa. The vicious circle.

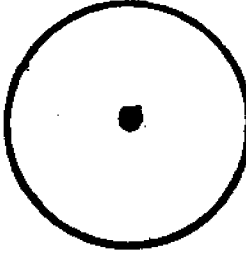
The focal point and the vacuum are ensealed and ensouled in a zero. The point of all can only exist in the absence of all, which can only exist in the circumference of nothing--zeros within zeros. Every focal point and every vacuity balances the balance of the universe. The concentrated infinity of the zero point equals and balances the decentrated absolute zero of space, like a small mass of lead balances a huge mass of feathers. Everything means everything else.



Take away the circumference, the knowable, from the circle and that which is left is the zero vacuum, the negative field. Edison shook the world when he placed a charred broom straw in a vacuum and it burst into a glow. Hermetically sealed virgin vacuum tubes are used universally to amplify and accentuate the positive. The uncharged vacuum is the catalyst. The word "virgin" means "going forth pure", the "gin" here being the process of distillation by evaporation.

Take the circumference, the knowable, and draw it closer in toward the center, making it smaller and smaller, bringing it to a point. This is the zero focal point of all, the physical point of emergence, the beginning. This is the vice in the dichotomy of vice versa and in the ser-vice, the binding back, the "religature" of religion. "Begin" means "be pure", the "gin" here being the process of distillation by condensation.

Distill is the di-still, is the God-still, is the dual co-existence of the evaporating and condensing still, is the purifying still of stillness.



The point and the circle, which is the material AND the immaterial, is the Supreme basic dichotomy, centered everywhere with circumference nowhere. It is no-dimensional and all-dimensional; it is object and background, concretion and abstraction. Viewed together, to unite and to untie, are synonymous AND antonymous in perpetuity. Viewed separately they are worlds in collision--in co-illusion. Zeros divided are still zeros. To be installed AND instilled, to be unity AND divinity, is to be distilled in the stillness. A point without space, or space without a point, is unthinkable.


Whatever attributes or freedom from attributes that can be applied to one dichotomy can be applied to all.

Positive fire and negative water is a vice versa. In the presence of fire, water explodes. In the presence of water, fire implodes. The fire puts out the water and the water puts on the fire--now here and no where.

Live > evil is another vice versa. Live is the pointing of the void and evil is the voiding of the point.

The point is the FROM form, from which everything comes into manifestation and from which everything goes out of it, concurrently, recurrently, and NOW. The point is the door, acting at once as entry and exit, bringing in and forcing out. The point explodes as it implodes. It is the action of attraction of unlikes in its making, and, at the same time, it is the reaction of repulsion of likes in its unmaking. The attractive unlikes from space become repellent likes in the point, which again become unlikes--plusing and pulsing ad infinitum. The phases of vice versas are mutually consequential.

The frequency with which the void is pointed and the point is voided at this hypothetical zero point is so great that the time lag between cycles is zero. This zero optimum is the point of no return--no return of the co-illusion of many births and as many deaths.



The dimensionality of the point displays itself as strands of stray straw ends of fibrous forces which twine themselves into a linear cord. Like strains of positive and negative musical tones and notes, they are knotted in marriage--a knotted chord astringing and astringent in and out of space, literally burning and burning its way.

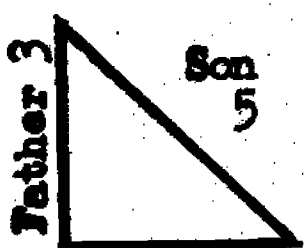
The vertical 1, a picture of a phallus in reverse, pointing up, is primarily showing direction--the direction of the male, emerging from being swallowed up by the black widow spider of space. The Hebrew word for "1" is "echoed"--echoed back from its recording in space. The 1 is a gestalt--the created erected reacted 1--created in the point, erected going out, reacted on the return--but still the point, whose every "action is voided as it is created, recorded as it is voided, and recreated as it is recorded". Thus stated Walter

Russell of Swannanoa, Va., summing it up as "Balanced Rhythmic Interchange".

The horizontal line is the base of the 1 and is a picture of a prostrate passive feminine form. It is a diameter, a dia-meter, a God mater, a God motor--the ashes of decentration from which the vertical rises. It is a sign of minus--minus her vertical mate, unpaired and impaired.



The cross-pollinating or planting of male and female lines forms a plus--an addition. The plus is the cross of matter. The lines of a plus have the most opposite and separated polarities possible. The more opposite, the more attraction and the more potent is the physical son birth that is cored into space.



In the right angle triangle, the lines and the angle spaces are related as sines and co-sines--sons and cousins. In the right angle triangle, Pythagorus pictured the vertical father as a "3", the horizontal mother as a "4", and the diagonal son as a "5". The diagonal son is the dia-long side; that is, longer than the father or the mother. The son is the square root of the sum of the squares of the father and the mother. The son is the high potency of the hypotenuse. Boys are acid actions. Girls are alkaline reactions.

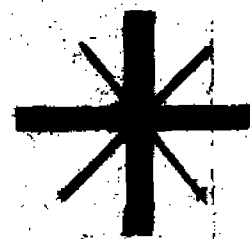


So, reading between the lines of the father and the mother, the X-ing is the immaterial immortal Christ. The cross of Christ is the dissolution of the male and female cross of matter. The cross of matter is the integration of the cross of Christ. The point is assimilated by space, which in turn recircumscribes itself cubically, gathering up the pieces, reforming them into a new point of matter, even as Isis did--sans genitalia. Action is coming into the point, reaction is going out from the point.

It is apparent that, after the first flush of youthful perpendicularity, a spinning world, whirling like a top, must topple, and, following its natural bent, the + becomes an X, repulsing itself back into space, only to become a medium for another plusing.

The X is the division of the 1 into its male and female parts, in which the vertical male component has fallen down

and has become more femininely horizontal while the horizontal female component has fallen up and has become more masculinely vertical, changing extreme opposites to exact likes, thereby repelling and X-acting each other. The X is the space of nothingness between the lines of matter in which everything has its cording and recording. The Christocentric is Xocentric. Xman is Xmas.



The picturing of this momentaneous +-ing and X-ing, now here and no where, effortless and non-directive, is the basic symbol of the parent Christian church. This is the portrayal of Supreme Being and of every order of Being, be it astronomical, biological, or psychological, and it is the common denominator of them all. The various parts seemingly making up or unmaking this whole is Maya.

The sages of the ages of all races, religions, and orders--civilized and savage--knew this principle and have precisely and unmistakably defined and designed it. Although the elements in their variety of symbolic pictures differ, yet the basic meaning remains unchanged.

So, forthcoming articles in this series--continuing to unfold the symbols--will zeroize on religions as skulls and cross bones, flags as flagelates, knowings as no-ings, spires as spirals, cards as creeds, numbers as No.-s, sphinxes as sphincters, sects as sex, superstitions as superstitions, Dr. Jekyll as Mr. Hide, magic's ilk as witches' milk, the torso and more so.

Being begins at zero, ends at zero, and is zero, in all eternity--NOW. Being in the Silence is being a focal point in vacuity. It is being inactively engaged. Take nothing with you into the Silence.

So, Low and Bewholed. Relax, drop the jaw, close the eyes, look down. To the extent that one can attain to zero, to that extent the point and the universe is his--in one shot.

Ecco homo is Ec-si Homo is Ex I Homo is X Homo is Behold the Man is wholed.

---  
(NOTE--In future articles, Mr. Friedman will point out how both civilization and the languages it uses are linked to the transition manifest in man's symbology.)



# Thing Called 'Time'

## Lets Game Go On

By ROBY LaMARCHE

It should be thoroughly understood that no true explanation of the "facts of life" is possible if the explanation is complete. The reason for this is that the explanation will automatically lead the explainer into contradicting himself. The more complete the explanation the more complete the contradiction. However it is possible to cover various facets of the facts of life as long as a complete explanation is avoided.

A basic trait of a human being is that he has something called TIME. It is this thing called TIME that allows a game to go on. As pointed out previously, a body has no past and no future and only exists in the MEST universe in a single instant of MEST present time. A Thetan also has no past and no future but, he does have the ability to make any amount or any part of MEST universe time, his present time. Thus the present time of the Thetan can be a million years, a day, or a single instant of MEST universe time.

In order to keep this short and avoid contradictions and confusions, we will postulate that a human being called Joe has chosen, as a Thetan, to have the present lifetime of his present body 60 years, as his present time. But Joe is playing the game and claims he is the body. Now we begin to see how Joe as a composite Thetan-Body

### IF TIME HEALS ALL, WE HOPE THIS'LL HEAL TIME

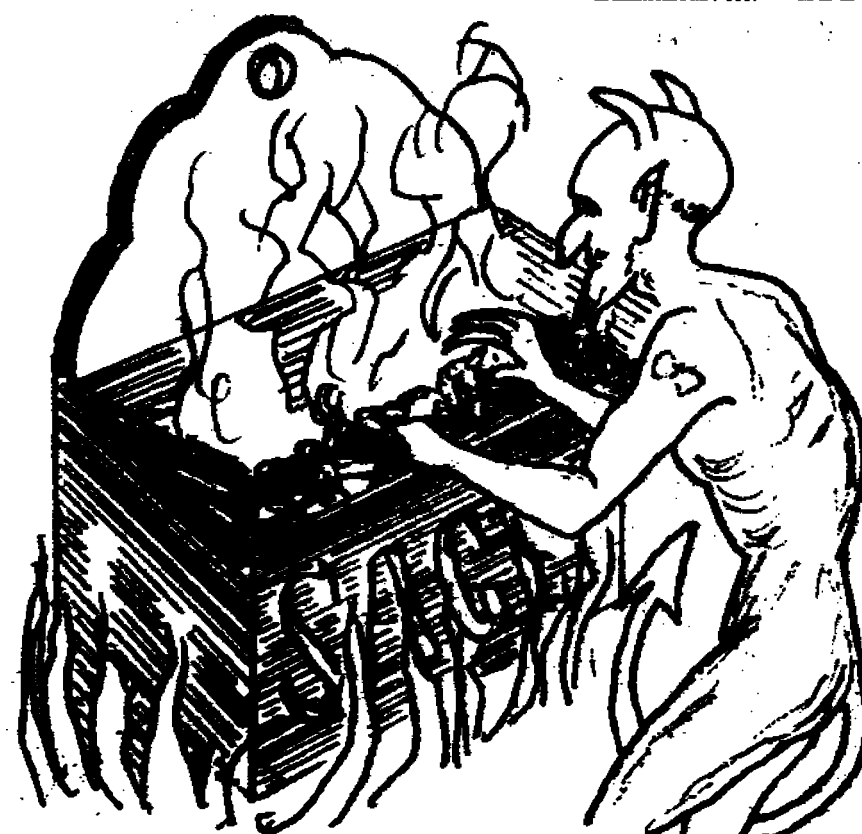
As we predicted when he offered the article on the Master Reference Mock-up to us, and which we used in last month's ABERREE, Roby LaMarche really set off some fireworks. And in anticipation of those fireworks, Roby sent us the accompanying "explanation" on "Time".

To clarify or further confuse the issue, we offer our own definition of time: "Something we never have enough of".

L. Ron Hubbard defines "Time" as "Change of the position of particles in space," and "Space" as "A viewpoint of dimension". So, there you are. We hope history will record that we've settled the matter for all t-- (We started to say "Time") for all "change of the location of particles in a viewpoint of dimension". And if we didn't, none can accuse us of not having tried.

called a human being can have a past and a future. Joe can get himself a past and future, out of two present times, by using the present time available to the body--a split second of MEST time--as a point from which to view his present time as a Thetan--60 years.

From here on, gentle reader of The ABERREE, you and you alone will have to carry the ball. The endless ramifications, speculations, and postulates inherent in the above set-up can never be evaluated for you by anyone.



### THE DEVIL'S SAGE BOX

Twenty tons of perspiration are reported lost annually in futile hunts for the Lost Dutchman mine in Arizona. ^ ^ ^

Most people are afraid of a .38, and most women mortally dread 40. ^ ^ ^

Half of the things Confucius said weren't said by Confucius. ^ ^ ^

### SOME "NEWS" OF TOMORROW

■ The H.A.S.I. will not acquire the "\$6,000,000.00" desert estate, not even if the cost is "cut" to 1/20th of that sum.

■ There will be new techniques offered at the June Congress, and ex-communication for those in the future using techniques now "guaranteed" to get results.

■ Uncle Sam's tax boys will be looking over a lot of returns and lack of returns in the next few months.

■ A large western organization will join the growing list of those who use Scientology with a less explosive label.

■ More A-bomb tests and more bad weather may be expected.

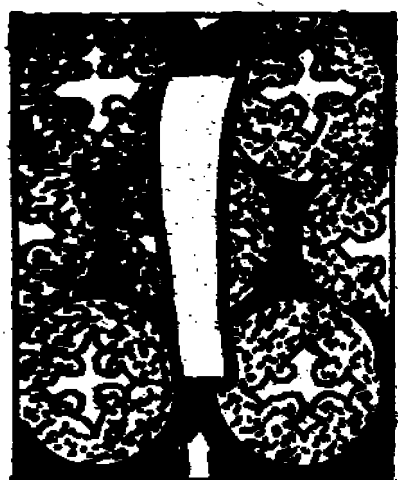
■ The GHOST may stir itself from its long nap (no "ier" suffix and no capital letters), and if it does!!!

■ Eventually, a study of Scientology and a study of Spanish will go hand-in-hand.



# Are You a Skinny, Run-down 'Θ'?

By MARIJANE NUTTALL



IN THIS "expanding" universe, I have been at odds with the mock-up of the Thetan as a Know-All (forgotten-it-on-purpose) Immortal. Immortal, yes, but "Know-all", no! He can even be a "know-plenty", but not a "know-all" in my mock-up. For, if the universe itself is expanding, why doesn't the Thetan keep in step with a little possibility of expansion himself?

What goes on here, among the Thetans? Is this merely a play-yard for Thetans, who hide knowingness from themselves, because look how boring it would be if they sat around in their knowingness? This theory pre-supposes a limit and a dead-end of "knowingness".

Putting a cosmic microscope over the Thetan's supposed "knowingness", we might be led to discover an odd thing. Maybe his "knowingness" is just a blueprint, and here he has been calling it a full-blown house, grounds, society, and world without taking the effort to transform the blueprint into reality. An architect might "mock-it-up" as being already so, but I wouldn't try to live in it and expect hot and cold running water, a roof over my head, and all the conveniences of home if the blueprint never got off the architect's drawing board!

Let's look at the muscle-building ads: "I was a skinny weakling until..."

Well, the skinny weakling had all the potentials necessary to become a sleek, well-muscled specimen. The potentials were there, all right, but until he indulged in some necessary activity, they were only potentials, and an unused blueprint of strength. So, could the weakling do the weight-lifting that the muscle-man easily did? Not by a long shot, until...

Consider now: Many of us have reached the end of OBJECTIVE DEVELOPMENT. We have no inclination to be muscle-men, even if it does take only 15 minutes a day, for this reason: Muscles, themselves, are a limited goal! Just seeing that there is a "dead-end" to physical development of the body makes the goal uninteresting. That is not what we want.

But some THETA-MUSCLES! THAT'S A DIF-

## FERENT STORY!!

We've had some Directors for the development of Theta-muscles around, now and then, and they have left plenty of instruction courses and furnished us with some theta-muscle-building devices, but, as always, it's up to the Thetan to decide whether he wants to take the direct course, or just depend on environment and experience to keep his theta-muscles toned up.

Back of the Directors is a Creative Force (which furnished the blueprint in the first place for us all) which wisely saw to it that we got some exercise and theta-muscle development sheerly in the course of living, whether we realized we were being crystallized into reality from the blueprints or not.

In this "course of living" the Purpose was for well-being and development of potentials, so this course required that for survival we engage in certain theta-building activities. These activities require ACTION, and somehow, in the process, the activities got mislabeled by us, and we began regarding them as "work, pain, and suffering", because we had lost sight of the Purpose and the action in itself seemed purposeless.

When living seems purposeless, one resents, reneges, and loaf's along, doing as little as possible. On the surface it seems so much easier, but in the depths, it is much more painful and unsatisfactory. Our theta-muscles get weak and lazy themselves, it seems that we are in a rut (which we are, of our own doing), everything seems routine and boring (because in doing as little as we can get away with, we repeat ourselves), and we agree on all sorts of untruths which our blueprint tells us (should we bother to consult it) are trivia, and will have to be cleared away eventually.

We are in the position now, many of us, of the sons in a little fable I have cooked up:

There lives a Father, who is a magician. He has two sons, who also wish to become magicians. The Father promises that the sons may become magicians, and sends them out to chop wood, although he has a magical wood-pile which is inexhaustible.

He tells them that he has a purpose in doing this, and that the "action in itself" is the secret of becoming a magician.

One son goes out saying, if that is

the Purpose of this wood chopping, I will do it! And as he chops wood, he begins to realize that the sun is beneficial to him, the deep-breathing caused by the exercise is filling him with energy, and the exercise is building his body's strength. Meditating upon this, he gradually gains understanding of the sun's action upon all living things, the secret of prana in deep breathing, and the rhythm of the chopping puts him in rhythm with all life, until his whole body achieves a oneness with nature and life, and he becomes a magician.

The other son goes out, and half-heartedly starts chopping, but thinks to himself that this is a miserly way the Father has of disclosing his magical secrets, and maybe he isn't so magical after all, and that the woodstack isn't inexhaustible but depends upon someone having to labor to restock it once in a while, and that he and his brother are being made "fall-guys". Because, after all, logic would tell anybody that any truly magical woodpile doesn't need adding to, and why should his Father ask him to do what was unnecessary? He decides he'll crawl into a shed and snooze awhile and see what happens. Father is away and can't see what he is doing, so if the woodpile is magical, whether he works or not won't show, and he can say he worked, and learn the magic from his Father anyhow.

Comes a cold night, and snow, and the logs from the inexhaustible woodpile are thrown upon the fire, and the Father and the first son are warm and cozy. But the second son huddles close to the fire, and complains that he is cold, as he shivers and shakes. His lack of sun and the underworked lungs and muscles have weakened him. He decides he has really been taken and that the magical woodpile is an illusion and the fire an illusion--which, if this is so, there is really no heat there. No wonder he's cold! They're trying to freeze him, that's what they're doing. Here he is suffering, and no one cares. He sneezes and whimpers.

The Father and the other son look at him with compassion, and the son who worked goes out and brings in the logs he'd chopped and places them on the fire. As the real logs began smoking and burning, they put out some real heat for the freezing son, and gradually he begins to thaw out. And as he thaws, he starts to reconsider, and realizes that his brother must have been learning some magic, or he couldn't have been warm and comfortable from the fire of the magical logs. This makes him angry, and he accuses the Father

of showing favoritism by teaching his brother magic while he, himself, had been taught none!

The Father, knowing the second son had been disobedient, said nothing, but gestured for his first son to explain.

And the first son explains carefully to his brother that it wasn't the chopping of logs just to get logs chopped that was the Purpose (although in furnishing logs that would warm his brother, he had done a useful thing), but the sun, air, and activity that had gradually led him into an awareness of the magical reality underlying all the physical world, since he had the blueprint of magic inside.

The second brother is left with a free choice. He can begin now, or at any time he chooses to begin, to earn his magical insight for himself, or he can cling to his old pattern of suspicion and thereafter be completely dependent upon the physical world for his survival. Because of this pattern of doubt and resentment already established within himself, this untrue notion of his that he could be "taught magic" without having to move a finger, and his disobedience and slyness, these things, too, would have to be overcome in the act of earning his right to "magic".

It looked like a lot of logs needed chopping. And what did he do upon learning all this? Take a good look at the world. Being immortal, are we raising Cain? Are we still resenting and attempting to destroy our immortal Ables? But, being immortal, guess who is suffering?

Now, put this entire mock-up in a larger setting. See the Thetan making the rounds, the days (physical existence, living here, working) and nights (sleep of death, rest, integration of the day's labor) and consider his future. For, after he discovers the underlying reality hidden behind the physical structure, his wood-chopping days are over, and he is in a position to start exploring the hidden realms, and perhaps, in his magical theta-chopping there, to discover hidden in that realm an even more intriguing realm to grow towards, infinitely more entrancing!

Let us inquire then: What would be the "magical equivalent" of Sun, Fresh Air, and Exercise? We've been told so many times that the very words have lost their ability to interest us. We've stopped asking ourselves what LOVE, ENLARGEMENT OF CONSCIOUSNESS, and UNDERSTANDING really mean. We think, because we have labels for them tucked away in our neat little computers--classified items neatly filed as X, Y, and Z--that that's it. We never ask ourselves what they might encompass?

But--are YOU a skinny, under-developed Thetan...?



# Freud Saw Meaning in Dreams

By ART COULTER, M. D.



MOST OF US dream, and most of us are puzzled by the dreams we have had. Few of us take dreams very seriously nowadays, although in history the idea that dreams are omens or signs of hidden meanings has been seriously regarded indeed. Today, there even are persons who regard an attempt to understand dreams as a "waste of time". Sigmund Freud was not one of these.

Freud saw, I think correctly, that dreams do have a meaning, and that the attempt to find out that meaning can be very helpful to self-understanding. Dreams are an attempt by the unconscious to tell us something important about deeply repressed material.

The importance of dreams may perhaps be made clearer by describing another state long known to psychoanalysts, in which the individual is fully awake, but relaxed and with the eyes closed. This state is called by the long name "hypnagogic reverie", but many people probably have experienced it under different names. In it, the individual "sees" real or imaginary scenes of the past with remarkable vividness, almost as if he were there (but he knows he isn't), and "hears" sounds with striking clarity; there also may be rather strong bodily sensations. Many readers undoubtedly have recalled past incidents in such a reverie, and can attest to the value of the experience. The chief difference between such experiences and dreams is simply that the dreamer is asleep.

But he can recall the dream, especially if he writes it down right after waking up. And people who may have had difficulty recalling in reverie might find the dream helpful--not only in itself, but also in developing the ability to recall in reverie.

"What do you do with a dream after you recall it?" the reader may ask, recalling many puzzled moments. Freud developed a simple and powerful technique which he called "dream interpretation", which may answer this question.

The first step is to accept as true

what you already have discovered: the actual content of the dream means nothing. The real meaning of the dream is hidden; it takes a search to find it.

The search is conducted by the familiar tool of free association. The patient is asked to focus his attention on each part of the dream, and fully report whatever ideas, feelings, images, etc., that occur to him, no matter how trivial or unpleasant they may be. It is often helpful to take into account events of the previous day.

This leads to the realm of dream thoughts, of which the dream itself is a distorted and disguised expression. It is here that the study of dreams reveals its value, because it not only explains the dream, it also brings to light important data of which the individual was previously unaware.

For example: A dreamer was pulling a certain lady of his acquaintance out of a ditch. On free-association, it meant he "picked her out", preferred her.

Another: A man dreamed his brother was digging up his garden all over again. The first association was to deep-trenching for vegetables; the second, the brother was retrenching, financially.

These are simple examples; for more details, the reader should consult the references given at the end of this article. An important point to be noted here: The dreamer himself gives the meaning of the dream. It comes out on free-association. The analyst does not "explain" the dream to him, as some persons have supposed.

Two other points deserve mention. The first is that among the actual contents of the dream, certain typical ones occur again and again, and they always turn out to have the same meaning. These are called symbols; they are not very numerous, and a knowledge of them makes dream interpretation a great deal easier.

Some examples: the human body is usually represented in the dream by a house; parents are represented by emperor or empress, king or queen, etc.; children and brothers and sisters as little animals or vermin, and so on.

It should be mentioned that these sym-



bols are not arbitrary associations made up by the analysts; they have been noted again and again by different analysts under a variety of conditions. Not only this, they have been proved experimentally. One experiment consisted of placing a person in deep hypnosis and ordering him to dream of sexual activities. The subject then reported the dream to a psychoanalyst, who observed the very same sexual symbols he had repeatedly observed in his practise. The existence of these symbols may be taken as a scientifically proved fact.

The second is that a predominant feature of the dream--one that enables it to be understood very simply in obscure parts--is that of wish-fulfillment. The contents of the dream time and time again are observed to be the disguised fulfillment of repressed wishes.

It is impossible to give a really adequate account of dream interpretation in this short space; for this the reader should consult Freud's writings. When he does this, I believe he will have a wonderful surprise. For Sigmund Freud is

one of the most lucid and easy to understand writers of our time!

Moreover, what he has to say makes sense; just reading him gives one insights. One can easily understand how he has revolutionized our ideas about human nature, created order out of chaos in psychiatry, and shaken the intellectual world.

If this series of articles persuades a few readers to make their own "discoveries" of Sigmund Freud, they will have achieved their goal. For the readers' convenience, these reference works are given:

1. A General Introduction to Psychoanalysis--Garden City Publishing Co., 1920. A good place to start.

2. The Basic Writings of Sigmund Freud--Modern Library Giant. Contains some excellent selections.

3. New Introductory Lectures on Psychoanalysis--Hogarth Press, 1933. Extends reference 1.

4. The Collected Writings of Sigmund Freud--Hogarth Press. Five volumes. A gold mine.

## DIFFERENCE BETWEEN ABILITY 'MAJOR' AND 'MINOR' DISCOVERED

When the H.A.S.I. wants to make criminals of one or two persons--such as an editor or two--they do it with ABILITYs MINOR. But when they launch a broadside, they use the ABILITYs MAJOR. (Anyone else wonder what the difference was between the two--other than the price?)

In ABILITY MAJOR II, it was announced that all the rights of the CADA (California Association of Dianetic Auditors) were being cancelled by Dianetics' sole proprietor--the HDRF--because they were "intensely antipathetic to free use of Dianetics", and that the HDRF would take steps through the California Secretary of State to see that the CADA did not have the "free use of Dianetics". It

also was charged that the California organization had been secretly backing legislation in California that would make it illegal for auditors to audit.

Especially censured were A.E. VanVogt, Wayne Dunbar, and Andy Anderson, who have been teaching, practicing, writing about, and recommending the use of Dianetics almost since L. Ron Hubbard first shook the foundations of the medical and religious world with his "discovery" back in 1950.

But it just ain't so, L. O. Anderson, editor of the CADA BULLETIN and one of the organization's directors, says. In a letter to The ABERREE, "Andy" made the following public statement:

"It goes without saying

that the ABILITY article is completely erroneous and misleading. We have no intention of disbanding. In fact, we are stronger than we have ever been--and we've actually gained new members as a result of the ABILITY article. Hubbard and the HASI or HDRF are obviously in no position to dissolve the CADA, any more than the CADA would be in a position to dissolve the HDRF. In regard to the legislation, the ABILITY article presented a complete reversal of the facts involved. This is also--and very obviously--true in regard to the statement that we are antipathetic to the use of free dianetics.

"In fact, there is too much nonsense in the article for me to be willing to waste more time on it at present."

Neither Tom Esterbrook nor Dr. Hubbard were available for comment.

# Is It the Car, or Inventor, You Buy?



Jeremiah P. Hofstadivitch was disgusted. As he stood looking at the thin cloud of smoke rising from under the floorboard of his car, he wondered how he'd tell Janet that there'd be a new drain on their savings for repairs to this ancestral relic.

Seven times in two months he'd winced at the garage bill for this chugging monstrosity. There'd been a new set of rings and a valve grinding job; then, on the way home, his best tire had collapsed and he'd been talked into a complete new set. Almost before the ink was dry on his check for the tires, an unexpected freeze took its toll of the radiator and cooling system. A broken crankshaft, new bearings, a dead battery--rapidly he enumerated the various items until dollar signs danced before his eyes. Now, this smoke probably meant a burned out clutch.

Removing the ignition key and slamming the car door shut, Jeremiah stalked guiltily into the house.

"More trouble?" Janet met him near the door, and he wondered if she'd been spying. He nodded, sullenly.

"I told you," she began. "That old car's been a financial drag for years. Had you listened to me..."

"I'm listening," he snarled.

"O. K. Why don't you call Bill and accept his offer of a trade-in on a new Dodge? He said..."

"I don't like Bill," he growled. "He goes to the wrong church--and besides, he's so damn' smug about that 'hook' ball he throws."

"But he gets a better bowling score than you do," she reminded him.

"Fool's luck!" Jeremiah snapped. "If you like him so much, why didn't you marry him? I wouldn't have a Dodge on the place."

This couldn't happen to you, or me, of course, but you may know someone in your neighborhood, or your mother-in-law's neighborhood, just that narrow and opinionated.

Friendships--and enmities--are formul-

ated over small, insignificant agreements or disagreements. There might be a thousand things likable about a neighbor, yet because he may like a tall hedge, possible friends never get beyond the nodding stage. Two photographers may miss out on a profitable exchange of ideas and camaraderie merely because they have set up between them a barrier of disagreement over technical procedures. Political opponents battle each other mercilessly because they wear different labels, yet neither would know, or respect, a platform if it bit them. For example, how many voters know why they're registered as Republican or Democrat? How many presidential candidates can credit much of their defeat not to their record or ability but to the derby they wore, the beard they affected, or the mustache that canopied their upper lip?

It is such small differences as these--stirred in the caldron of hatred and propaganda--that lead nations into war, and put millions of men at each others' throats--with the safety of an entire planet at stake.

Dianeticists and Scientologists, despite their studies into the make-up and foibles of mankind, are not much better. Because of small differences of opinion, or a dispute over policy, many have broken away and will refuse even to discuss the subject. Former co-workers become enemies. Dianetics, they say, must be bad because--Scientology is no good because Dianetics works and Scientology doesn't agree with Dianetics. There is no attempt to integrate, to analyze, to encompass the subject as a whole and use that which they find is good, discarding only what doesn't work FOR THEM. Instead, because one minute phase offends some emotional tidbit in their make-up, the whole must be condemned.

But in this, they are following a pattern set for them by the founder of Dianetics and Scientology. In Book One, most of us "learned" that what's wrong with us were sexual indiscretions by our parents. Most women were would-be abortionists, and what Papa didn't know would almost

char your "File Clerk", if you searched deeply enough into the right engram. Doctors and psychiatrists--especially the latter--were ignoramuses who had only one goal: the collection of a large fee.

As Dianetics "progressed" into Scientology, the ministers of the various creeds and religions have been "proven" guilty of teaching error, of misleading their frightened "victims" along the path of ignorance and control. Other "ologies" have been painted in the blackest language, and their followers damned as few have been damned by one so gifted of tongue.

Within the last few months, we have entered the third echelon, when even Dianeticists and Scientologists--for some small real or fancied grievance--also can be damned, excommunicated, and even labeled criminals for daring to express disagreement with each control policy as it emanates from Phoenix. Because some object to signing \$5,000 and \$25,000 pay-on-demand notes for the right to practice what they've already paid \$1,300 to \$1,800 for, they are given bushy tails and pointed ears, and "loyal" Scientologists are threatened with similar ostracism if they dare associate with a "squirrel" or read a "wildcat" publication. Even the use of techniques that six months ago were

"guaranteed" to "save the human race" can bring shame, ridicule, and public banishment under any one of ten categories.

Just because Jeremiah Hofstadivitch and a few others narrow their sphere of operations to two dirty spots between two walls, and, to them, A=A=A=A, there is no need for us to follow in their steps. If we like Dianetics, or Scientology, or a new car, we need not condemn all just because there are those behind the good who do not come up to the levels one might expect if they followed their own teachings. It has been an adage of antiquity that the shoemaker goes without shoes and the baker goes without bread--but this does not mean the populace need go barefoot or hungry.

We can only use what we think is good, and study that which we think is bad; maybe some day, that which we today think good we'll consider bad and that which we now consider bad we'll be willing to accept as good. But in the meantime, we neither should condemn nor permit ourselves to feel condemned, no matter how much "altitude" those who condemn us may think they're entitled to.

Those who choose to follow a narrow path--ANY narrow path--are missing much beauty in the other 359 degrees of their environment.

## SCIENTOLOGY GETS TRIAL IN INDUSTRY

An effort to put Scientology to work in industry has been launched by the Church of Scientology in Michigan, according to a letter from Ernest Wirick, Detroit.

On May 3, Wirick reports, the Scientology Industrial Communicators Association was formulated. Plans are to offer industry in the Detroit area a two-month package deal, unconditionally guaranteeing a 10 percent or more rise in efficiency of their management personnel who will be given group processing. This group processing--two

hours a day, five days a week--will sell for \$2,000 a month per auditor, Wirick says.

-o-o-

## DOCTOR HAS A PLACE FOR EVERYTHING--IN 1 GRAVE

A doctor friend of ours knew all about Dianetics, he said, but Scientology--what was that?

"Mr. Hubbard calls it the 'science of knowing how to know'," we explained. "It's a research into the immortality of you. For example, when a body dies, what about the 'you'? Where do you place it?"

"I put them both in the same grave," he said, very flatly.

"Yes, but what about the ones who don't come to you for treatment?" we asked, quite innocently.

## MIDWEST MEETING DATE NOT YET SET

Although no definite location or date has yet been set for the Third Midwestern Dianetic-Scientology conference, some week-end between mid-July and mid-August is being considered, according to Norman Fritz, Wichita, chairman. Efforts to get reservations at one of the Oklahoma vacation spots ran into previous commitments, and plans had to be changed, Norman said.

Norman is attending the June 3-5 Congress in Phoenix, and midwest conference plans will be taken up more definitely after his return.





PHOENIX, 16 May---I just can't seem to get rolling on a column this time. We seem to get less and less communication around here, and what little we manage to dredge up is so unfavorable, I dislike writing it up.

Important, of course, is the report that the local newspaper has employed a reporter to write a series of articles "exposing" Scientology. He has been checking the background of Scientology in Los Angeles, Wichita, New York, Philadelphia, and Phoenix. What he finds should make interesting reading-- for some persons.

It is reported that Ron was met by the Phoenix reporter when he arrived in Washington (See Cols. 2 & 3) and fisticuffs followed. We don't know how BIG the reporter is, or was.

A suit for \$9,000 damage to a house in Paradise Valley, Ariz., leased for use as a "clinic"-- from which "windows were broken, entire casements torn out, electrical fixtures pulled loose, holes torn in the walls and ceilings", has been filed against L. Ron Hubbard, the Church of Scientology, and others by the Texas owner. The suit char-

## Ron Not to Attend Phoenix Congress

There'll probably be a lot of vacation plans altered in a hurry June 3 to 6--unless those planning to attend the Fifth Anniversary Congress in Phoenix are satisfied with listening to tapes. In a special Bulletin from the HASI, it was announced May 16, that the Congress is being moved to Washington, D.C., and a "small Congress"--at half price and without the presence of L. Ron Hubbard--will replace the one scheduled for the homeland of the HASI.

The switch in location for the Congress, according to the Bulletin, was made because of "popular appeal" from an "area in which the most is being accomplished outside of Phoenix". The same schedule of prices originally set up for the

Phoenix Congress will prevail in the Capitol City.

Dr. W.H. Young, 1826 "R" St., N.W., has charge of reservations for the Washington meeting.

It also was announced that one Advanced Clinical course will be given in Washington, after which Ron will return to the HASI's pretentious quarters in Phoenix.

Scientologists will recall that it was less than 18 months ago that Ron went to Phoenix from his Camden headquarters to give "one" Clinical Course.

--  
(ED. NOTE--Any reference to the Phoenix Congress on other pages of this magazine simply illustrates one point: You can change your mind, but you can't alter the printed page.)

ges the damage was done by "deranged persons"; and the house had been leased by "agents" of the Hubbard corporations. Hubbard denied any official connection with the operation of the house.

^ ^ ^  
The only other tid-bit I have that isn't so odorous you wouldn't print it is that five more persons were "released" recently by the H.A.S.I. (and just after a staff of 22 had had their pictures printed in ABILITY MAJOR 2.) These were Ken Barrett, Fernando Estrada, Maxine Savant, Al Ingraham (the man hired to "sell" Scientology), and Don Jensen. According to ABILITY MINOR 4, Barrett, Estrada, and Ingraham were granted a "leave of absence" and are "barnstorming". Maxine quit so she could take all the courses. I have no further

data on Jensen, except he ~~was~~ the uranium prospector who found the strike that would "amaze even the A.E. C." The last we heard, they were assaying the ore he found for diamonds.

^ ^ ^  
Don Breeding has come up with a simplified version of the E-Meter, which is reported to have Ron's approval.

^ ^ ^  
In ABILITY MINOR 4, the C.A.D.A. was declared legally non-existent. It is reported the members will carry on their work in spite of being un-mocked.

^ ^ ^  
After you've left out the bad news, what's left is hardly worth bothering with is it? Maybe I should take a "leave of absence".



## Dear Editor—

"When you retract the last ten or twenty issues of the Aberree (sic), we will read your correspondence."—Millen for LRH, Phoenix.

"This is just a note to let you know that I am shocked and horrified to find out the kind of people I associate with. It seems that mankind is basically good...All except Alpha Hart, that is. I deduced this from reading a little magazine called Ability Minor. You must be either the devil you claim to be or an operating thetan. It's a cinch you are not a member of mankind.

"As one of the psychotics who read your magazine I would like to register a protest. I should like to state that I am 'unbraggingly processed', having sunk over \$1,000 into Scientology within the last six months.

"I can find little of importance or interest in the mocked-up universe of Scientology so I'll just put it down as a lot of good clean fun and consider myself 'kicked out' along with you. If you wind up languishing in a prison cell due to a phony trumped-up charge I will write you a consoling letter now and then. There are a lot of things and people of real importance and interest in the real universe around us."—R.L.M.

"Your coverage of the affairs of Phoenix, Etc., is excellent. The name-calling by certain parties reported by you to have been printed in the 'Ability papers' serves to further enturbulate the new 'sciences and therapies'. Certainly it is hard enough for many people to get through their daily round without being branded 'psychotic' by people they have come to consider as friends and allies through past association, merely because the papers they read have interesting though peculiar titles.

"Such name-calling would seem to fall under the heading of 'Dysergy' in Coulter's parlance. 'Synergy-

neers' would seem to have a duty to take such measures as would reduce the effects of such 'low-toned' behaviour. These internal family feuds serve only to distract attention from more important issues as the continuing hysteria over 'Communism', racial segregation in the Southern schools, civil liberties, automation as a threat to labor, crime, juvenile delinquency, the murder on the highways, dope addiction on the increase, and many other evils.

"Then more newsletters could deal with the new theories on human behaviour such as the theory of games of strategy. McGraw-Hill has brought out several books on the subject. One, 'The Compleat Strategist' by J. D. Williams, is a primer for beginners. This book enables us to define 'optimum' clearly for the first time. Price \$4.75, is well worth it. I predict those who look into Game Theory will help lead the Synergy Field (and others, whatever they call themselves) out of the morasses into the clear knowledge they so earnestly seek."—Richard Lundberg, San Jose, Cal.

"I used to think that patience and tolerance were the greatest of all virtues, but now I think the greatest is a 'sense of humor', with which, it seems you have been doubly blessed."—Rev. Mary Blackman, Fort Worth, Texas.

"Your interesting and instructive articles in the Aberree, spiced with your brilliant wit and humor, have been an inspiration and a joy and delight to me for many months.

"But, alas, lately the storm clouds gathered, and my gay Cavalier discarded his brocades and laces, and became allergic to Mink Coats. Old Timers cussed and discussed it, and the newly interested turned away, as with each passing month the Aberree's thunderous Call of Censure increased, and its charming whimsy and humor faded away.

"I said to myself: 'Somewhere along the Road IN Scientology, Alpha has been deeply and terribly HURT—for him to strike out so savagely.' However, if children can play and fight and make up WITHOUT SMASHING EACH OTHERS' PLAYTHINGS,

WE OF the Church believe: "That all men have inalienable rights to think freely, to talk freely, to write freely their own opinions and to counter or utter or write upon the opinions of others."

--From the Creed of the Church of Scientology.

--why, maybe--maybe--Please, Alpha, let us keep our Scientology Game--we like it very much--and we'd like to see your old sunny self shine again in the Aberree.

"You're too nice a guy, Alpha, to break communication with, so please find enclosed herewith my subscription for the Aberree. Ron's a great guy, too--wish you two nice guys would get together so we all could be happy again..."

"So, you see Alpha, it is very necessary to revitalize A.R.C. in our own awareness of Being..."

"And meanwhile, rest assured, MY coat isn't Mink--it's Squirrel."--Mae J. Paquette, New York, N.Y.

"I see by your latest Aberree that you have heard of the latest \$5,000 demand note to be signed by auditors, but have you heard of the \$25,000 one to be signed by training doctors? I got one, in case I should ever decide to apply to train, and I suppose I shall always keep it as a souvenir, since I have no intention of signing and returning it...Of course, I could be excommunicated for suggesting that anyone at the HASI could be capable of any action even vaguely approaching irresponsibility, but..."

"To me, the above mentioned Ability (Major) is absolutely fantastic. Seldom have I seen the ambition to control the populace in thought, word, and deed so baldly expressed. I don't think that the HASI has much chance of success in following such a policy, but Ron is just shrewd enough in his estimation of the way people in general operate to have a chance, and I for one don't want to see such a policy succeed. I still reserve my right to be wrong as hell if I so choose.

"I have heard the opinion expressed that the malcontents in Scientology might figure out a successful method of presenting it to the public, and feel that there may be some merit there. I feel, however, that I can do more to spread the ideology of Scientology around if I don't try to do it overtly. To be an overt Scientologist seems to me to give it too much importance. I can accomplish more in a few minutes of conversation and questioning than I can in a formal auditing session in most instances. I think that most auditors are familiar with this phenomenon--the 'pre-clear' doesn't have his being audited circuit on--he's not on guard, and will look at what you direct his attention to instead of watching you and waiting for you to 'do' whatever 'doing it' is.

"The last Ability, however, lays down the line that Scientologists are going to 'do it' to everybody, since they have the information and the ability to do it. No more of this 'getting them to do it'. Scientologists know best, and by God, everybody WILL do the way they ought to. I resent on general principles and in particular on Scientology principles being told



what is best for me because they know and I don't.

"Along this line, I think there are possibilities in the concept that you should not be attempting to change anyone by processing them. To try to change them implies trying to improve them which implies a less than optimum condition which among other things kicks in all the 'there's nothing the matter with me' circuits.

"As I think on it, this theory seems to present more possibilities. Ron has always said that the way out is through. I believe that Scientologists in general, and perhaps the Hasites in particular, are so attention-fixed upon the great and glorious O. T. goal that they will not notice this everyday world that they must learn to cope with. And let's face it, a good many Scientologists are such because they can't or couldn't cope with the everyday world. I believe that the reason they reject society and its goals is that for the most part they tried for them and failed. Naturally they will have this attitude. But they will not be able to successfully process someone in this condition.

"It makes sense that a Communist is a frustrated Capitalist. And it makes sense that a Scientologist is a frustrated everyday Joe. And since they now 'know' that the goals of society are bad, they are going to use their superior knowledge to 'lead them in the paths of righteousness'.

"So, for the reasons stated above, let's 'figure out' (horrid, dreadfully meaningful word) some way to get successful people interested in using Scientology, not for themselves, but on other people..."--Dr.---(Name Withheld.)

"Kindly consider my subscription cancelled as of now. I find your 'Aberree' more depressing as time rolls along. May I suggest a little processing?"--H.K. Nelson, D.C., Lunenburg, N.S.

"I have been much astonished to see published large extracts of one of my letters, although as it is obvious, this letter...being the sequence of previous letters and the answer of some of your questions and debate on some points of view, it gives a quite wrong impression to the reader about my opinions and considerations...

"When I say that I do not apply the different SOPs, I mean that I do not stick to every detail of the SOPs and every technique. But I apply what Hubbard always said, that we are interested in results, and that any process which gives results is good.

"In the Ability Major I which is the Manual of the Scientologist 1955, he says again most emphatically: (end of page 7)

"...bad group processing and bad auditing are worse than bad publicity and are the worst things that can happen... The best thing that can happen is good auditing,

good public presentation, and a sincere approach on the subject of Scientology itself. Remember, we are interested in ALL treatments being beneficial, whether it is Scientology or not. For bad treatment in any line lowers the public opinion of all treatment.'

"I consider that this is my attitude, to give always results, the results I promise to the preclear and which the preclear rightly expects from me. So from all SOPs, processes and techniques I keep those who give RESULTS, applying the above principle, given by Hubbard. And I can say I have not failures (no one) and that I produce the results, though not the miracles I read about, made in some hours.

"About what it is said in the last paragraph of the extracts published of my letter, it must seem quite incomprehensible to the reader. It is said that I profited only negatively, when above in the same letter it is said that I have been able to improve my method (meaning the Processes I apply) and myself, through the discoveries of Hubbard and that I owe him a lot. So it should be clarified that all this obscure paragraph refers to a bad experience I had two years ago with an auditor recommended to be a Theta Clear. He was unable of two-way communication, holding as I understood, that the aim of processing was to show-off a display of techniques and not improving the beingness, unable of understanding the levels (the tone scale) etc., with the result that after 120 hours of processing he harmed me a lot, and I had to work six months to rebuild myself again. By 'looking' to his way of dealing, his mistakes, his errors and misunderstandings of Scientology, and all his shortcomings, I learned a lot negatively.

"These days I received the Notes on Lectures given by Hubbard in July 1954 published by the HAS of South Africa, and I see and admit that there is a tremendous progress, and processes are stable and certain, and also the Manual of the Scientologist published in Ability Major I, clarified a lot to me about the considerations of Hubbard concerning the organizations and his policy.

"Moreover the HASI accepted to forward me the Journals on the credit basis and so personally I am content and wish that the whole scientological field goes on, producing the expected results of a new kind of human being."--Ath. Athanassoulis, Cairo, Egypt.

"Your Clinical Course Notes certainly get there firstest with the mostest. It is concise, clear cut and the finest collection of data on Scientology under one cover extant.

"It is a collector's item and a must for any serious student. I am sure that much unrest will occur in certain corners of various universes when it becomes known that so

much has been given to so many for so damn little.

"As you know we have been disendowed (again) along with several other natives of the CADA and other inhabitants of the planet. To say I am sorry is not exactly correct. I am amused and slightly sad to observe such antics condoned by one so brilliant in certain channels. It merely makes it all too clear that certain ones are just channels for data to reach a communication point, namely earth; and 'clear' is still just a word."--Hardin and Joanna Walsh, Los Angeles, Calif.

"The conference was better attended than the N.Y. try. We had 81 registrations out of which 50 were for the full four days. Reaction was generally good and the entire congress was in high tone at its close. We haven't been overwhelmed with any rush of business but we did make good solid gains on the people here in Detroit. A lot of those who have been interested and dropped by the wayside have expressed new interest and have specifically endorsed the congress and are willing to endorse it further to the extent of written notice of ability to triple the number of paid reservations at another one to be held here. All in all, I'd say we were a success from the standpoint of this and future congresses....

"I can understand how you feel about the deal you have received from Phoenix. However, in any situation such as this, an observer from a remote vantage point can evaluate a situation according to what is there. Not being in the thick of the battle, one is able to view each side and make a valuation based on all the factors involved rather than just those on the side he happens to be on. True, you can continue to be a thorn in the side of the Phoenix operation. I and no other fully competent auditor however will continue to support your views in the manner in which you present them, or through the medium which they are presented. As you know, I went to the N.Y. conference with the intention of either getting assurances of a concrete program which supported the auditors in the field and coordinated their activities or I was about to form an organization which would do so. Phoenix has such a plan and it is a good one. They have done the actual 'spade-work' themselves and what they offer is a workable operation which can be used by any Scientologists to the benefit of the entire organization. This is as it should be. The job is difficult enough, the tone of the society being considered, without our own people putting up road blocks.

"Now, if this is a dichotomy of my former feelings, then so be it. I'll admit it is a change and I feel one for the better. Ability Major I is a statement of policy by the central organization. To a Scientologist, it is what he has been



waiting for 'Lo these many years'. It is not intended to satisfy everyone just as group auditing takes in the majority of the group and leaves the fringes for future reference so such a policy statement is presented to the majority of the entire field. This is a step in the right direction; in a group, the heckler is either audited to a point where he can join the group or he is ejected from that group by the members of that group who are interested in getting somewhere with the materials at hand. There isn't any argument that from his own standpoint the heckler might be right. We would, as you say, defend to the death, his right to heckle wherever and whatever he pleases but we wish to get on with our work so we eject or audit him. In the beginning of such an operation, we are likely to eject him rather than spend the time necessary to audit him to a point where he can join the group because we realize that later, when the necessary work is done, we can go back and pick him up...

"As for getting angry with you, I had hoped you knew better than that. There's no anger, only the hope that by some means we can get together and really move toward a better future for all of Scientology. Of course, you are going to have to do it your own way as I will do it in mine. I can see a hell of a lot of good in what has been presented. There is some there that is not so good but none of it which is entirely bad and it is all going in the direction we wish to go. This organization can survive and if I have anything to say about it, will survive and I expect that sometime later, you'll look at it and wonder what the hell all the fuss was about."--Ernie Wirick, Detroit, Mich.

"I read the attack on you in the recent issue of Ability.

"Anyone who knows you knows this attack was unjustified. In consequence, you have my sympathy.

"However, you should remember that if you are going to play with skunks, you must expect to get a little skunk ---- on you now and then."--Bob Williams, Cactus, Ariz.

"I was extremely glad to see the last Aberree, with its many items of usually unusual interest, especially the bit about the item in Ability regarding us psychotics. I thought the tone of your rebuttal extremely gentle, all things considered...

"Several here (myself included) received a letter of Steves' announcing that he had heard we were practicing Scientology to the detriment (he spelled it detrement) of the society and did we have any clarification of this. In answer to my letter, I wrote that I had not been using Scientology for about 5 months, and would he please advise me who said this, when, where, etc., since I felt I should handle further

er with the individual responsible or if necessary with my attorney to disabuse him of the idea that slanderous statements may be made without due regard for consequences. Without answering any of my questions, Steves replied he was glad to hear I was not using Scientology (!) but since I referred to members of the Scientology Group of Portland in my reply, and since they had no group registered in Portland, perhaps I could explain this. I have not, for obvious reasons, replied.

"Now I see that van Vogt, whom Hubbard was so 'tickled pink' to welcome back into the fold, is again out on a limb, together with 'Andy' Anderson and Wayne Dunbar. Can the HASI sink lower! Probably!

"It really depresses me almost to tears to consider how the goals and purposes of the earlier Scientology appear to be simply being thrown down the coal chute...

"A friend remarked he thought Alpha wasn't very funny any more, to which I replied that there were, in my opinion, some things about which it was very difficult if not impossible to be funny..."--Jon R. Skinner, Portland, Ore.

"Received the Aberree. The new format is interesting. There was one misprint, which I suspect may have been deliberate, you debil! In my letter, paragraph 3, it should have read 'Right now we are interested in... developing synergic teams.' You had 'terms'!"--Art Coulter, M.D., Worthington, Ohio

"I was much pleased to receive both the ABERREE and the Clinical Course Notes much sooner than your letter acknowledging the order led me to believe. A monumental piece of work, indeed. Question: if you and Hubbard are as mad at each other as you both pretend, how come you are allowed to publish this thing?...

"I have looked and looked, but fail to find any kudos in the letter column concerning the justified margins in both the Aberree's and the Course Notes format, as well as the generally terrific all-round fine job of lay-out. Someone is sweating blood over these--I suspect the publisher. And it's about time it was mentioned!

"You aren't fooling ME with the small type used in the letter columns--I know it's nothing as prosaic as a Vari-Type job, as we are supposed to believe. Actually, you merely do up the letters on a special stencil with a wool-fiber backing, then dip it into the bathtub a couple of times until it has shrunk down to the size to fit the sheet. Very clever, VERY clever.

"I just came back from hearing a duper congress--the run-off--which you noted--of the last Phoenix lectures, in Detroit, by Refa Postel's gang. This is the first group-processing in which I have participated that actually worked--apparently

the two-way communication formula was the hitherto missing factor. IT WORKS! I left here with a rather worrisome physical condition, came back without it. I suspect the processing--I've a rather nasty, suspicious type mind. I'm afraid."--Curtis D. Janke, Sheboygan, Wis.

"Any resemblance between the attached and what you might have got from Kitchman or Mathison may be only an accidental meeting of thought streams:

#### A PRIMER FOR CULT LEADERS

"First, pick your cult. This has two parts:

"A. What are you going to preach about?

"B. To whom are you going to preach?

"This problem is the heart of the business and the successful cult leader will give it steady attention. When you pick a crowd to preach to, you want one that will stay steady in the harness and not be going to left or right. Any resemblance between a crowd of cultists and a mule is just apt. You pick a mule that will pull steadily and stand when told, and if he has a tendency to look back with calf's eyes, why, that is your boy.

"As for picking a subject, select one on which a LOT of work has already been done, but where the work has not come to the attention of your particular crowd. Almost anything you care to deliver from such a store will appear new and delightful to the uninformed.

"Second, adapt it. Change something. Give it new names. Trot out a new vocabulary, for some reason or other. Floss up your set of reasons so that even reasonable people are taken in on this one. And when you have this part going good, start talking.

"Third, make it simple. Get the thing down in language that any kindergarten will recognize, and give it some simple ideas. If your crowd listens to these very simple items and thinks they understand, that is what you want. It does not really matter whether it may be too simple to work as described. What you want is for them to feel, I TOO CAN UNDERSTAND THIS ISN'T IT WONDERFUL. Your typical member isn't going to worry about his punctuation. (This leaves you free to use almost any kind of language YOU like.)

"Fourth, organize your presentation so you can keep bringing out new stuff over a period of several years. This has several obvious advantages, but the main one is that if you pick your crowd carefully, some bright but unshrewd lads are going to up and GIVE you

#### DIPLOMA AWARDED

Learn Physio-therapy, Swedish Massage, Hydrotherapy, and miscellaneous subjects.

#### FREE LITERATURE

INSTITUTE OF NATURAL THERAPY  
2011-4th St., So., Nampa, Idaho

some really new stuff, and a lot of others are going to **RESPECTFULLY** bring to your attention some of the missing links. So if you have planned to space it out, you are on the right lane. (Did you say honor the contributors? Why be so silly?)

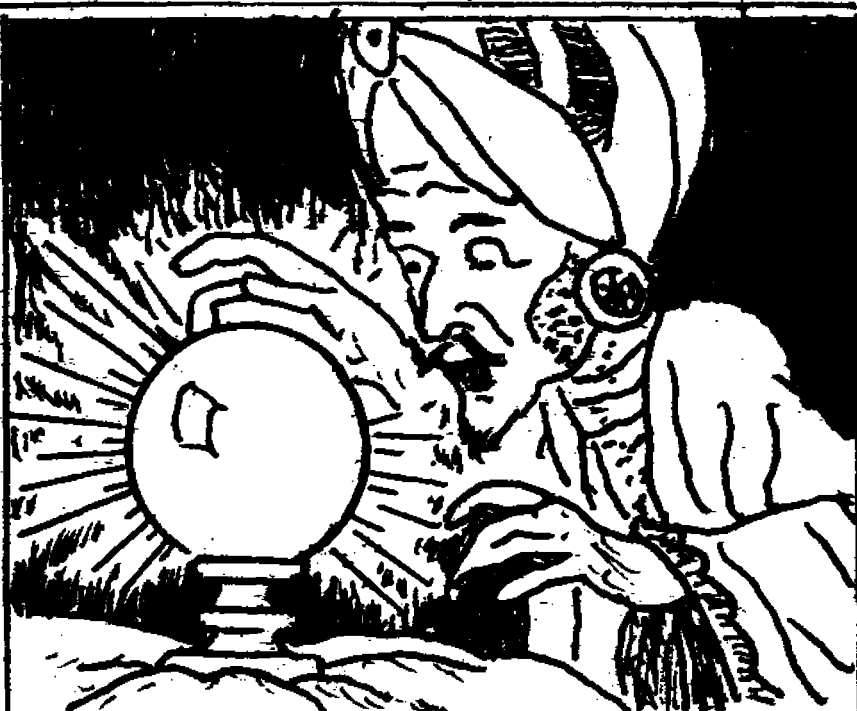
"Fifth, be arbitrary as all get out. IT IS SO, you thunder today. Next month you can thunder, IT IS NEVER SO, and if you please people enough with strung out adventures, naughty stories or references, etc., they won't holler very loud. Those that holler, you don't want them anyway.

"Sixth, talk as though you just were led around by the nose, by SCIENCE. Privately, you take science out and lead it around by the nose... Science has suffered this way for many centuries and doesn't know one leash from another.

"Seventh, and most important, BEG. Get the gifts coming in. If enough people feel proud to give to YOU, you are set. (You and I know that anyone responding to begging is in a tone of propitiation, which ain't good. But that is where you want them for easy leading, and if you're smart you'll keep them there. You may be getting \$800 a month salary, but talk up that old battered typewriter, and so on. Never mind the six new electric typewriters you just bought for part of the staff.)

"Eighth, lead them around the old barn. THIS IS ALL THERE IS, you say this year. THERE AIN'T ANY MORE. IT IS A PACKAGE. And then watch to see who hikes out and tries to set up his own shop. Against such a one, you thunder: HE WAS A NO-GOOD, or HE NEVER LEARNED HOW TO DO IT, or I CAUGHT THE SO-ANDSO IMBEEZLING. If you picked your people right at the start, they will take this.

"On Nine, you have a difference



#### THE CRYSTAL BALL UP TO DATE!

For the first time in 5,000 years this fascinating device of ancient India has been improved, having been transformed into an inexpensive pendulum. YOU CAN LEARN TO USE IT IN ONE MINUTE. Instructions included. \$1 post-paid, or write for circular.

#### "THE INNER I"

1214 West 30th Street  
Los Angeles 7, Calif.

of opinion. Some leaders pursue a policy of switching teams at the half mark, others wait until the going gets a little slow, and others just pick a staff that will stay hitched and eat old hay.

"Point Ten is important: You check the cult members to see if they act like cultists."--Lee Lockhart, El Paso, Texas.

"Enclosed is a personal check for \$2 for one-year subscription to the ABERREE-- or-- for as long as you are permitted to produce your production-- see ABILITY MINOR III --where CECS is 'lowering the Boom on one Alpha Hart-- and the ABERREE.'

"I have a brief communication from Volney Mathison re: L. Ron and the E-meter going out of Scientology and Dianetics. His explanation consisted briefly that we 'cancelled Mr. Hubbard's sales franchise about a year ago', plus recommending that I secure the ABERREE containing the story 'THERE'S GOLD IN THEM THAR ARIZONY HILLS.' So I want this particular issue...

"I now have Mr. Mathison's Fourth Edition of Electropsychometry. Just received it-- lots of reading there --in scanning it sounds good. I liked the E-meter and sure have been curious about the real background of the split between L. Ron and V. M.

"I am curious about a lot of other matters--maybe I'll get some answers in the ABERREE.

"P.S.--I can add after my name the following letters (legitimately) (and I am not casting ANY REFLECTIONS TOWARD ANYONE) D.C., M.D., M.P.D., plus an H.C.A. that has gone thru John & Tuck Farrell's Seattle re-tread class--in latest intensive procedure--which have become not the latest within about two weeks after completing the class."--W.C. Kunkel, Tacoma, Wash.

"...You certainly sound sincere in this dispute with the HASI and CECS. Why not offer to let the Phoenix Better Business Bureau arbitrate? Or some such thing?

"I've thought of compiling a list of 'Dianetic Dichotomies', comparing quotes from dianetic authoritative sources and appropriate opposite quotes from same at later dates when on a reverse tack. Do you think this would be constructive, or only more enturbulative?"--Dick Kerlin, University City, Mo.

"Just a few comments on the April 'Aberree'...

"I have not so far said how much I admire your ability to turn out an interesting journal and your artistic talent. It must be also a technical triumph to duplicate so exactly. Seriously, I think you may be William Blake re-incarnated.

"Please try to persuade Mr. A.L. Kitzelman to let you publish the secret, which he claims to have discovered, of the success of Mr. Hubbard and like characters; even if you have to pay the \$800.00 yourself in installments. Perhaps

it has not occurred to Mr. Kitzelman that asking money for doing what would be so much in the public interest does not create a good impression; and it would greatly benefit E-Therapy directly if he disclosed the secret free of charge.

"Also, please persuade Mr. Richard W. Lundberg to let you publish his interpretation of D. & S. It sounds very interesting, particularly a new outlook on the theory of reincarnation.

"It is mental cruelty to have these hints of interesting new ideas dangled before one without any details and explanations."--E. T. Robins, London, England.

"If one bothers to scan the fields of human achievement, he will find that in the arts, great masterpieces have very often been produced by people who personally were most undesirable. In the sciences, great discoveries have been made by people without the practical sense to keep their shoe-laces tied. I do not mean to draw too close an analogy; but analytical thinking should keep the man separated from his great work. The work is inspired. The man sometimes is inspired. Sometimes he is human. Sometimes he is devastatingly human.

"It is unfortunate for us all that Ron, who is a terrific synthesizer, extrapolator, and adventurer into new realms of the mind and spirit, should think that he is also a great business man. But he does. His failures as a business man and in handling people should not make us think that his discoveries are invalid. He understands preclears, not people. Aberration and its alleviation, not normality and its uses. Let's not throw out the baby with the bath!"--Ikey Stone, Pasadena, Calif.

"I have been in the dianetics during a very long time. Many preclears I have cured of the somatic in the body and in the mentalities, but of a lateness I have decided myself to come to your country for the purpose to learn the scientologie.

"Here, I have attended much of the meetings to know what the scientologie tells one, and have applied the attention with avidite. I have touched, in chambers, such spots which for me had a verite, and held long the corners. These things I did with great frequency. And very very many things, they did not happen.

"I made also the observance of much of our comrades who engage themselves in the practice of the techniques scientologiques. But alas, all occupied the positions which are a lowness on the scale of the tones. And there is the result that I have much sadness in the heart and must of a certainty leave your country and return to my own.

"But no, dear friend, do not grieve for me. The sadness shall exterminate itself. At home, my



Mimi awaits to resume with me the dianetique sessions-a-deux. She herself shall run from me the lock scientologique; and I for her, those grande engrammes and somatiques which are prior to the nativite--the malaise of maman in the morning, the cruel beating of maman by papa, the operation by the dentiste who has employed the gas that makes us to laugh, and which calls itself the oxide nitrous.

"Ah, Mimi! Together we shall arrive at the clarity!"--Jacques Bartelle, New York, N.Y.

"This last ABERREE touched off a fuse. I really got going on something which has been simmering around in me for some longish time...

"This whole business of having 'knowingness' and hiding it from ourselves strikes the wrong chord in my acceptance...

"This whole rigmarole of 'hiding knowingness from ourselves to keep from being bored with all-knowing, and creating problems to have something to solve' is a projection of sheer futility to living...

"The Thetan playing games sounds like a kindergarten class where kiddies are playing (while learning sociability, work habits, etc.) They don't see the purpose, but there is one behind the class, nevertheless. Kindergarten is over, far as I'm concerned. I'm out to build from my blueprint; to get some 'knowingness' I know enough about to use.

"I get irked when I see such things as 'Time is a thetan's plaything' it is all available to the Thetan', as voiced in the article on MEM. Being so concernedly COSMIC is doing who any good in the here-and-now? MY Thetan would sure shrink to NOTHINGNESS in preference to having such a futile Master Reference Mock-up! WHA HOPPENS WHEN HE GETS TIRED OF GAMES?

"Pearl's (Hennick) article, now, had some thought-provoking issues. In my studies, I have but one thing to add: thoughts which are nothing gradually go back to nothingness and have no eternal status or value, while thoughts that are creative gradually accumulate somethingnesses to become real. It makes a little pleasanter confetti, though the nothingnesses fill the atmosphere at present. One can learn selectiveness, however. They seem to be of dissimilar substances. Dark and lights."--Marijane Nuttall, Lakeside, Calif.

"I have one honey of an idea you all have overlooked. For \$888.88 Kitzelman will tell me all Hubbard knows. Then when I know all Hubbard knows, I will be able to write another (!) 'Ex-Calibur'--sell for \$2,500--almost 3 for 1. Good deal? Tell Kitzelman I will give him my check for \$888.88--or 88¢ in cash."--F.B. Johnson, Tampa, Fla.

"Best wishes for your continued persistence!...Hope you...never run out of Aberrees."--Garnette Shawkins, So. Charleston, W. Va.



## Plowing Up the Field

When Carroll and Pearl Hennick of Phoenix stopped in Enid for a vacation weekend, they brought with them the hardest rain--more than four inches--we've had in a year, with the deluge centered in Enid. The entire state joins us in hoping they come back more often. The fact the rain was radio-active wasn't our visitors' fault, but must be placed at the door of the Amentiated Earth Contaminators (A.E.C.), who, after blowing up the Nevada countryside, moved out into the Pacific...Other visitors to The ABERREE office in the last month include J.F. Liddon of Yazoo City, Miss., and his brother, Bill, of Nashville, Tenn.; Warren Collins of Wichita, Kas.; and three furtive persons who wouldn't dare, for the world, to have Phoenix know they stopped in Enid...

Latest entrant into the Diantology field of journalism is the as-yet-unnamed mimeographed "Newsletter" put out by the Scientology Group of Portland. Vol.1, No.1 listed Jon R. Skinner as editor, and Wayne Wright, William Turner, Henrietta Moore, and Genevieve Ahern as contributing editors. The aim is to sell Scientology, Jon confesses, but other fields will not be overlooked...It's now Don G. Purcell, D.G., he confesses, and that's not put-

ting the same initials on both ends of his surname, either. It's a new degree Don has given himself -- "Doctor of Games"--which he has taken by "right of usury". His old "HDA" degree, he says, has become a bit frayed around the edges...

A California correspondent was a bit shocked in reading the "first C.E.C.S. official copyright publication" to discover at least 33 errors in spelling in the six pages. He lists the following as an indication someone in the CECS office needs a little more ability, either minor or major: "In-trest/liblous/genral/surpress/gage/colemn/diseminate/is'nt/your'e/were'nt/do'nt/scoiety/together/univereses/politian/psychitry." Thank you, R.K., for calling this to our attention, but somehow, we can't seem to get excited any more about the miracles these Operating Thetans perform, and since we're no longer on their training list, we'll have to continue spelling things as we were taught before there were O.T.s to change the rules... Bob Arantz, who chases trucks all over the west, complains of Utah's nasty winter, which lingers on and on. However, he hastens to point out that the snow and cold came prior to the A-bomb tests, one of which he saw from a distance, and thought it quite a show...The three children of Paul and Jackie Ishmael of Oklahoma City have been launched. They're now, religiously and officially, William Paul, Janet Catherine, and Steven Andrew Ishmael, following participation in a mass christening in the Unitarian Church...

In a "trial run" of Volney Mathison's "Ouijaball", even we were amazed at some of the answers we got. For example, we learned--but we suggest you get one for yourself, and get your own answers. It's a sure way of proving to yourself that you really do KNOW...While



on the subject of Ouija-balls, wasn't that one being used in the picture on Page 10 of ABILITY MINOR 4?...If Jim Welgos's "Controlling Figure Beauty" does to readers what the picture on the cover of the book illustrates, we're going to hog-tie the publisher to it for whatever time Jim thinks may be necessary. And the "Pub., Sec., Etc." has similar ideas regarding Ye Ed, but even if we had a beautiful figure, we couldn't look half as attractive as Jim's Cover Girl with our duds off...

The Robinsons--John and Hazel--are now in the two-car class. After picking up a "new" used auto, thought of losing the old car got so unbearable that, almost before the ink had dried on the transfer papers, they went to the dealer and bought the old one back... Incidentally, John's writing a new book, slanted toward persons who know little or nothing about Dianetics or Scientology. Light on theory and long on exercises to get people into "practice at being well" instead of catering to their aches and aberrations...Jim Pinkham, since his divorce from the Hasites, has shaved the hirsute parenthesis from his upper lip. There are those who say he looks real pert, too... Albert Huffstickler, once a part of the Dianetic scenery in Phoenix, is in the Army's medical corps, and after a training period, expects to be sent to Puerto Rico for an 18-month assignment. It should be interesting to learn how someone knowing Dianetics can clean out the "gold brick" ward of a military camp...

If Writer C.F. Evans continues giving us jaw-breaking words each time he catches us at our evening meal, we're going to reciprocate with "sucosendeous". And we won't even lend him

the beautiful new unexpurgated Webster's we suspect Phil Friedman sent us from Pittsburgh, Penn... Don Bartholomew, who thought a week or two of the new course in Phoenix all he could take, was in Enid hunting a pre-clear or two. But since he arrived during the Tri-state Band Festival, and the air was saturated with circus music (See Page 119 of the Clinical Notes), no one in the city could be found at the pre-clear level... Helen O'Brien has sent graduates of the Philadelphia Doctorate Course a book of notes selected from the lectures given her former students. It's a beautiful job of lithography, and, since we feel that the Doctorate course was Dr. Hubbard's greatest contribution to Scientology, those who didn't take the course from the Philadelphia Foundation may well regret that the Notebook is plainly marked: "Not for sale".

Edward Fuller, of Sussex, England, whose "Six Poems" on Scientology was reviewed in the May ABERREE, got at least one order for the book from this review. However, the would-be purchaser forgot to enclose any money... If you want to know what Al Smith, Albert Einstein, and other ex-mortals are doing now, you'll have to read the fine print section of the ABILITYs. Our staff has instructions to report only on persons who are doing things under the labels they "wear" today... Ikey Stone's latest issue of "The FLASH" was a bit in the valence of The ABERREE: praising the most of Scientology yet condemning some of the organizational policies that reflect sadly on the ability of the "science" to do what we often have seen it do--when used. Ikey, by the way, is seeking a new name for her training and processing center in Pasadena.

## E-Meters Will Get Wider Distribution

The E-Meter (Electropsychometer), which until a few months ago was almost the "badge" of the competent auditor, shortly will be placed on the market on a competitive basis, Volney Mathison, inventor, of Los Angeles, has revealed. The 73 patent claims, granted and pending, he says, and covering hundreds of possible models and designs, are being placed in a patent service pool and the circuitry made available to "any competent manufacturer on a non-exclusive basis". Already, Volney says, one license has been issued to the International Equipment Corp., which is expected to manufacture a line of instruments virtually identical to those produced in Volney's own factory.

This placing of E-meters on the market on a competitive basis may help to correct two situations -- the fear of "loyal" Hasites to use the instrument in their auditing because of the ban placed on their use by the Phoenix organization, and the high prices asked by the Concept Therapy Institute, which recently took over exclusive distribution of the instrument.

Mathison, in announcing the patent-pool, also disclosed that he is dissatisfied with so-called classes in Electropsychometry that have been conducted throughout the country, and probably will organize classes under his own organization. These may be conducted by Mark L. Gallert, whose work with the E-Meter and writings on the subject, are widely known among therapists.



### NOTES ON THE CLINICAL COURSE!

The "meat" of the lectures given by L.Ron Hubbard to students of the Third Clinical Course. These cover theory, dozens of new processes not available outside the classroom, and the patter for several hours of group processing. Limp cover; more than 200 pages . . . . . \$6.00

### ELECTROPSYCHOMETRY--4th Edition

Two volumes by Volney Mathison, detailing use of the E-Meter--plus several techniques that now are being introduced to doctors for use in therapy. Most of these techniques, and Mr. Mathison's theory on man, have been thoroughly tested on the Electropsychometer before being released publicly now for the first time. Both volumes . . . \$3.75

### BRISTOL DIANETIC REVIEW

A 24-page, monthly British publication devoted to the entire area of self-help and knowledge. News, reviews, techniques, and letters. Per year . . . . . \$2.00

SUPPLEMENTARY DOCTORATE COURSE NOTES -- 52 pages of data covering 18 hours of lectures given by L.Ron Hubbard before the London School early in 1953. Per copy. . . \$1.00

SCRUB OAKS--A novel of love, hate, oil, and greed--and how they embroil the closely-knit neighbors of a small village. Herein is pictured a phase of Americana that has disappeared in all but a few areas. Cloth bound, 332 pages . . . \$2.50

ODDS and ENDS--(All orders subject to previous sale. If books are not available, money will be refunded.)

- (2) HEAL YOURSELF. By G. and R. Anthony. Each . . . . . \$3.00
  - (2) YOU LIVE AFTER DEATH. By Harold Sherman. Each . . . . . 2.75
  - (1) HOW TO LIVE THOUGH AN EXECUTIVE. (Communications Manual). . . 2.00
  - (1) ON AUDITING. By Martha Courtis. . . . . 1.50
  - (1) HANDBOOK FOR PRE-CLEARs . . . . . 1.25
  - (1) SCIENTOLOGY 8-8008 (Used) . . . . . 1.25
- 15 Hours Tape, "Technique 88", by L. Ron Hubbard, June, 1952.  
Plastic. In Metal Cans. . . . . \$60.00

order from

The ABERREE

# The ABERREE

## THE FLUOROSCOPE—

AUDITORIALS— Men Makes  
His Own "Coinciden-  
ces"; Does Criti-  
cism Aid or Destroy?;  
Who's Dead..... 2

Christmas— Holy or Hea-  
then? By Pearl Ham-  
nick..... 3

Washington Congress—Wis-  
dom of Past Called  
Basis of Scientology;  
Devil's Sage Box..... 4

First the Image, Then  
the Event, By Volney  
Mathison..... 5

Point and Space Create  
and Destroy Each  
Other, by Philip  
Friedman..... 7

Cloud 88, by Infinite 20.. 11

Review on Books..... 12

Letters to Editor.. 13 to 18

Flowing Up the Field..... 19

Phony-L— News of the Ex-  
center of Diantology;  
by Tido Churchill..... 20



*July-August, 1955*



Volume 2, Number 4

Annual Christmas Number





Published in the Dark of the Moon -- 6 to 12 Moons a Year -- at  
207 North Washington Street, Enid, Oklahoma, U. S. A.

Editor: The Rev. Mr. Dr. ALPHIA OMEGA HART, I-2, D.D., D.Sc., F.Sc.,  
B.Sc., H.C.A., H.D.A., XACECS.

Publisher: AGNES ALICE HART, I-1, H.C.A., SEC., H.Epr., ETC.

**POLICY**--Don't take it so damn' seriously. The tomorrow you're worried  
about today will be funny yesterday.

**SUB-POLICY**--We reserve the right to change our minds from issue to  
issue, or even from Page 1 to Page 2, if we desire.

Subscription Price: Same as last month--\$2 a year--until we go up to  
\$2.50, which may be next month.

Advertising Rates: \$1 a column inch--payable in advance. (No trade-ins  
on used advertising.)

OF COURSE, MAN Last Win-  
MAKES HIS OWN ter, when  
"COINCIDENCES" the A.E.C.  
(Amentiated

Earth Contaminators) were  
blowing up the Nevada des-  
ert with A-bombs, the mid-  
west suffered one of its  
worst drouths in history.  
Crops wilted for lack of  
moisture. Huge clouds of  
radioactive dust swirled  
and eddied through the coun-  
tryside, turning days into  
nights, and invading homes,  
offices, and lungs with a  
carpet of silt.

The blower-uppers moved  
to the Pacific for super-  
secret underwater tests.

During the last month or  
so, the midwest has suffered  
a deluge of heavy rains;  
floods have driven people  
from their homes; rampaging  
rivers have taken their  
toll; what few crops sur-  
vived the drouth revived  
slightly from the first  
drops of moisture, and then  
drowned, or were beaten to  
the ground by hail. Torna-  
does leveled large sections  
of cities and towns, and  
the area was kept on a con-  
stant tornado alert day af-  
ter day, night after night.

Of course, there is no  
connection between the A-  
bomb tests and the weather;  
the Amentiated Earth Con-  
taminators loudly and ang-  
rily insist this is so. But  
we write of both incidents  
in one story to save space.  
And we thought it might be  
interesting to contemplate,  
just in case there WAS any  
connection! Which, of

course, there isn't--as  
we've already said, and say  
again: THERE ISN'T ANY CON-  
NECTION! In fact, there's  
no more connection between  
the A-bombs and the storms  
than between the dry ice  
dropped from airplanes on  
clouds and the rains that  
may happen to follow.

It's all a matter of co-  
incidence. Every bit of it.

+++

**CRITICISM--** There has  
DOES IT AID been some crit-  
OR DESTROY? icism of The  
ABERREE as be-  
ing too critical of recent  
HASI policies, based on the  
statement that if we really  
favor Scientology, we'll  
accept the bad with the  
good--that criticism has  
but one aim: to destroy.

This we deny. There is  
much in Scientology that we  
have adopted as part of our  
way of living. We use it on  
ourselves and recommend it  
to friends. But, in the  
last year, there have been  
many policies adopted by  
the parent organization--  
especially since it began  
operating with a club--that  
we consider not befitting  
the "ideal" we "bought" more  
than three years ago--and  
in which we have invested  
many dollars and many hours.  
By this investment, Scien-  
tology has become ours, too.  
It was "sold" to us. And as  
co-owners, we feel it not  
only our right but our duty  
to keep our "ideal" from  
sinking into a degenerate,  
profiteering property that  
can be "given" to man one  
day, taken back the next,

and then resold only to  
those willing to give up all  
freedom and initiative.

Which is a long way ar-  
ound to say that one of the  
few remaining evidences  
that Scientology is still  
an ideal is reflected in  
**CERTAINTY**, a small, monthly  
magazine published by the  
British office of the HASI.  
This is undoubtedly the  
highest toned printed mat-  
ter now carrying the Hubbard  
banner. **CERTAINTY** we can  
recommend for Scientolo-  
gists--at \$2.50 a year; as  
for the ABILITYs, at \$8.50  
a year, they seem aimed to  
do for Scientology what the  
Russian newspaper, PRAVDA,  
aims to do for the U. S. Con-  
stitution--scuttle it.

Maybe it's just that the  
British office is far en-  
ough away from the CECS not  
to be contaminated by its  
disease--whatever that di-  
sease may be. But the edi-  
tors of and contributors to  
**CERTAINTY** are to be con-  
gratulated for staying on  
solid ground, even though  
their sponsor finds it more  
fun to travel through the  
muck of the swamps.

+++

**WHO'S DEAD?** While read-  
THE "MAJOR" ing ABILITY  
DOESN'T SAY MAJOR III, in  
which the CECS  
listed the handful of audi-  
tors acceptable to it, some-  
one branded it "The Book of  
the Dead".

"You mean those on the  
list are dead? or those not  
listed are dead?" we asked.

"You figure it out," he  
said.

We checked the list clo-  
sely, and since many of  
them are subscribers to The  
ABERREE, we knew this was  
not a list of the dead.  
And, since many of the best  
auditors in the field--also  
subscribers to The ABERREE  
--were not on the list, the  
formula just didn't work  
out. Therefore, we conclu-  
ded it must be the CECS  
that is dead, which would  
explain that awful smell  
coming out of Phoenix the  
last few months--the smell  
of advancing putrefaction.

# Christmas

## *Holy~ or Heathen?*

By PEARL HENNICK



**S**O YOU really like a Holi-day? The churches trim their windows with gaudy lights, and sing about their new-born KING, telling the people that on this day, December 25, some 2,000 years ago, God gave us a Saviour.

Yet these same ministers will tell you (IF ASKED) that they know Jesus was not born on December 25, and further, that he was not born in the winter months at all.

Now, we know they must have a reason for teaching this, or at least they think they do. It is tradition--like almost everything else they teach. But where did they get it in the first place?

If we really look at it, we can be sure that Jesus could not have been born in December at all. For in St. Luke 2:8, we find the shepherds keeping watch over their flocks BY NIGHT. We also find that the ancient custom of the Jews was to send their sheep out to pasture about the time of the Passover--according to our customs, that would be in March--and they bring them in at the first rain. The rain starts early in the month of Heshvan, which answers to about mid-October, as our Roman calendar reads. You'll find this in Adam Clark COMMENTARY, Vol. 5, Page 592.

Now, IF the shepherds were watching their sheep IN THE FIELDS AT NIGHT, and the sheep could not have been out BEFORE March or AFTER October, then we know Jesus was not born in the winter months at all, don't we?

Now, to find out who really was born on December 25, we merely start checking into the so-called religions. Back down the line we go until we get back to the days of Noah. Here we find Nimrod, Noah's grandson--the founder of the whole Babylonish system--who was so wicked, history says, he married his own mother. After

his untimely death, his mother-wife Semiramis claimed a fully grown evergreen tree sprang up from a dead stump overnight, and on each anniversary, she said, he would visit the evergreen tree and leave gifts upon it. That was some 1921 years BEFORE Christ was born.

Through her scheming, Semiramis became the Babylonian "Queen of Heaven" and Nimrod, under various names, "The Son of Heaven." Through generations in this idolatrous worship, Nimrod became the False Messiah, or Christ--the son of Baal, the SUN God. The mother-child (Semiramis and Nimrod) became the object of worship, so this worship of the mother and child spread over the world long before Christ was born. In reality, therefore, we are worshipping one of the most evil men ever to live in celebrating his birthday and calling it holy.

In so doing, we make a mockery of Christ. There is definitely NO data known today that tells exactly when Jesus was born, but we do have a record of the exact day of his death. That IS THE DAY HE TOLD US TO KEEP HOLY, not His birthday.

Having looked at the ancient and accepted writings, and found the date to be wrong, let's take the Bible and find out what it says about having a beautifully-decorated tree. In Jeremiah, 10th verse:

"2. Thus saith the Lord, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; for the heathen are dismayed at them.

"3. For the customs of the people are vain: for one cutteth a tree out of the forest, the work of the hands of the workman, with the axe.

"4. They deck it with silver and with gold; they fasten it with hammers, that it move not."

This warning was written some 600 years B.C. You hadn't read that? Well, there's a lot we haven't read, isn't there? Maybe we should start reading.

# WISDOM OF PAST IS CALLED BASIS OF SCIENTOLOGY

The Fifth Anniversary Congress of Dianetics-Scientology, originally scheduled for Phoenix on June 3 to 6, and suddenly shifted to Washington, D.C., was held at the Shoreham Hotel in a city which has had congresses so long it takes them in stride, without a further change in sites.

It was another "biggest yet" conference, with more than 250 in attendance--present to celebrate the moving of this great altruistic movement to their own back yard.

L. Ron Hubbard, self-styled physicist and discoverer of the thetan, was at his usual best, and the audience was hypnotized, as usual, by his charm and promises.

Ron emphasized, in a speech that will be difficult for even the CECS to cancel out by its diametric actions between now and the next congress, that Scientology is not a psychotherapy, and hasn't been since it hurdled the offensive stepping stones of Dianetics back in 1952. Now, all the wisdom of Dharma, Lao Tze, Krishna, Buddha, Moses, Christ, and Mohammed have been reincarnated in a modern, via-less and machine-less blossoming. The engineers were wrong--and Ron apologized for letting them influence him for as long as they did.

After tracing the growth of Scientology and explaining each step in its metamorphosis, the theme of the lectures--emphasis on the

spiritual Being in man--was stressed. It is believed that with the new material offered to the congress, each body can have at least two thetans behind every head instead of just one.

A new scale--from -8 to 40--was offered and elaborated on, showing how it differs yet agrees with the Tone Scale so familiar to all workers in Dianetics and/or Scientology.

Because the eastern area not only has more followers but also offers more facilities in the way of publishing, this phase of the HASI is being moved "permanently" again to the east coast, the delegates learned. To assist this great publishing center, the HASI will move its own mimeo equipment to the new location. Training will continue in Phoenix in the dry-swimming pool-equipped mansion recently acquired. This is a permanent location--for a few weeks, at least.

After the closing party, most of the delegates went to their rooms or homes, confident that Scientology had been given back to man--but not caring much whether it had been or not. It was a great party, to say the least. That's one of the things for which Washington is noted--parties. First, there is the Republican party, and the Democratic party, and the-- but greatest of all was the Dianology party.

Now, let's go out and make some more able more able.

It is believed the next congress will be held at the new Maryland site, unless it's cold, in which event it may move to some other permanent site--at least, temporarily.



## The Devil's SAGE BOX

The one thing worse than an auto horn is the driver who uses one.

It's Diantology, NOT Dyingtology! Or is it?

In all States, adultery is grounds for divorce. In some, being murdered by the spouse also is acceptable legal separation.

Bamboo contains noradium, and no one's interested in noradium any more.

Headline hunters often seem to be resisting Communism with open arms.

### SOME TODAYS FOR TOMORROW

● The publishing centers of the East will absorb the new business without having to add extra employees.

● The "heat" in Phoenix will see a migration of scientology hangers-on from that area. Some may thumb their way east, where it is said to be slightly cooler.

● Scientology will be given back to man, with the package marked, "Opened by mistake".

● Gon Scheaf of Venus will seek to move the sun to a safer and saner galaxy.

● Frightened politicians and militarists will continue to mock up, simulate, and invite A-bomb destruction of Washington and other vital U. S. cities.



# First the Image - Then the Event



**C**REATIVE Image Therapy is a practical psychical method for the treatment of physical diseases, and for the eradication of unhappy mental states created by anxieties, worries, fears, nervous tension, and the like.

Creative Image Therapy is directed impartially to doctors, therapists, and to the public. This therapy offers a concise and simple mode of procedure that is workable without extensive study of formal psychology, though it does presume that the therapist is familiar with and can apply the preliminary procedures of Electropsychometry.

Creative Image Therapy is valuable in cases of physical illnesses, in that it sets up constructive, healing, mental-image patterns of the mind. It is especially useful in the treatment of the so-called constitutional diseases, such as tuberculosis, heart and circulatory ailments, stomach ulcers, or any disease that develops gradually over a period of time.

The outstanding features of Creative Image Therapy are its simplicity and its tremendous power. The simplicity is such that one can learn in an hour or two all that one basically needs to know in order to apply it successfully, either in one's own case or in the cases of one's patients. This is a therapy that the reader ought to be sure to use on himself, above any other person.

Creative Image Therapy is a modernized, scientific presentation of only three very anciently known principles.

The first and main one of these is:

That before any human being can perform any conscious physical act, he must first create a non-physical "mental image" or a system of mental images depicting the execution of the act.

Although the term "image" suggests optical-like manifestations, it nonetheless includes and comprises all possible communicative perceptions, which are based in one way or another on MOTION, such as sounds, contacts with materials and surfaces, and so on.

Mental images--memories, fantasies, imaginary pictures in the mind, and the like--have always been taken for granted. Yet this power to create mental images is one of the supreme manifestations of this universe. They have no weight, no size,

no wave length--no ponderable physical reality. Having no physical features whatsoever, mental or psychic image patterns are the generators of physical events of every kind, probably including everything from the most insignificant to the most stupendous.

The usual definition of an "event" is along the line of something that takes place, a situation wherein things happen. In the scientific aspect of the word, however, the term "event" covers much more than this. It stands for:

1. An occurrence.

2. ANY physical structure, object, person, or thing.

The second definition is apt to seem strange to most readers. When a scientist states "A man is an **EVENT**", one might fancy at first that the statement doesn't make much sense. Yet it really does make sense--for the deeper meaning of the statement, "A man is an event", is that any living person is a bundle of energies **IN ACTION**--he is at once therefore the sum total of a vast multitude of prior and present events--and he is an **EVENT HIMSELF** in that he is "something happening, here and now".

Every physical thing **CHANGES** from year to year, from day to day, from second to second. These changes go on relentlessly and inexorably, presumably forever, regardless of whether our powers of perception are sufficiently sensitive to be aware of this continuous change.

So, in the scientific sense, almost everything in the physical universe is an "event"--for energy in action is everywhere apparent. A cancerous growth or ANY other disease or situation of tension in the human body is also an event--it involves the manifestation of energies in action that are producing deleterious alterations in tissues.

Every action is preceded by a system of images that are precursors of the act.

In short, if you can't "see" it, if you can't "vision" it, if you can't even "imagine" it, THEN YOU CERTAINLY CAN'T DO IT!

Under the guidance of this imaging force, physical activity goes on at a great rate--and in the gradual development of what we call "conscious awareness", we are actually **GIVEN A GLIMPSE OF THE MODE OF CREATION OF THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE.**

These image patterns on the conscious level which we are aware of and which we

so thoughtlessly take for granted seem to be our nearest possible mode, at this time, of contacting the image-energy-power of the master intelligence-force of Creation.

This gives us a hint concerning the probable eventual power of Creative Image Therapy. On this planet, only we human beings, apparently, are privileged to observe and to become CONSCIOUSLY AWARE OF THE POWER OF IMAGE-ENERGY IN ACTION. Only we are fully privileged to use this power in the area of conscious awareness. And how we do use this power, consciously, SEEMS TO HAVE BEEN LEFT UP TO US!

This brings us to the second major principle of Creative Image Therapy--that the power of image systems is in itself non-selective--it operates equally well and with equal force in ANY direction. It can be directed either CONSTRUCTIVELY or DESTRUCTIVELY.

When dynamic men create mental image systems and direct these toward the external environment at cross-purposes, savage and terrible wars ensue. And when any human being creates negative and destructive image patterns embodied in "fears" concerning himself and his survival, ravaging diseases ensue.

We come now to a third term that must be dealt with and defined--FEAR.

Examine any possible fear.

Fear of death--The only way one can experience a fear of death is by creating image systems wherein one sees one's body in various stages and forms of lifelessness. Creative negative mental images!

Fear of an illness--This involves the creating of systems of mental pictures wherein one's body is viewed in various phases of disease.

Fear of losing some previous object, some beloved person--The only way one experiences this type of fear is by creating mental images of a scene of action wherein one IS NOW BEING OR HAS ALREADY BEEN DEPRIVED OF THE THING ONE TREASURES! Without such mental images, there is no "emotion", no "energy-motion", no fear. If you can't see it, you can't fear it!

This is the powerfully disintegrative factor about negative mental images. As created in the mind, the mental pictures are not that the feared disaster, consequence, or loss may occur at some future time. Instead, in one's mental images, one sees the event as occurring NOW, or as having ALREADY OCCURRED. Examine any one of your personal fears carefully. You will find that you are accomplishing or creating on the psychic image level the very event that you fear! But, fortunately for every one of us,

such negative mental images--especially fleeting or casual ones--are not in and by themselves sufficient to complete the feared situation. There is one further requirement--probably the major top secret of Creative Image Therapy. Repeating, that is, DUPLICATING, the image system a sufficient number of times--no one knows, mathematically, just how many times--and the imaged physical event is apt finally to occur!

The above formulation is incomplete with reference to the incidence of many kinds of human physical disease. Many are created through a three-stage system of manifestation, wherein the victim does not directly create and endlessly duplicate mental pictures of the dreaded condition itself. Instead, the victim DOES endlessly create and duplicate mental images of disastrous events: loss of job, loss of a patient through some stupid error, loss of a loved one, loss of money, loss of home, loss of prestige, loss of power, loss of this-or-that. These anxiety states, these mentally harassing systems of mental imagery, no more, no less, if persistently duplicated, cause the subconscious mind to overstimulate the nerve-organ-gland-muscle structure of the body, as if in everlasting preparation to fight the danger or to run from it.

If the subconscious structure is kept under continuous tension, on the alert for menacing disasters that never arrive, then these nerve-organ-gland-muscle structures finally reach a state of exhaustion. They begin to disintegrate, or become degenerated as a consequence of the interminably duplicated psychic tensions. So, the basic formula--first the image, then the event--probably must be restated something like this:

First, the anxiety type image; second, the endlessly repeated preparations through the action of the sympathetic nervous system, and of the organ-gland-muscle structures to cope with the danger by attacking it or fleeing from it; and third, the disintegration through sheer exhaustion of the nerve-organ-gland-muscular structure into various conditions of disease. "DIS-EASE!"

The power of POSITIVE creative imagery is even more fantastic, especially when it is consciously and scientifically applied.

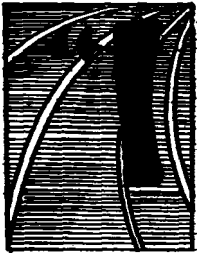
This is an abridgment of the first chapter of Volney Mathison's new book, CREATIVE IMAGE THERAPY. (Price \$2. 1214 West 30th, Los Angeles). Succeeding installments will take up methods of helping those who have permitted their negative images to get the upper hand.

# Point and Space

## Create and Destroy Each Other



By PHILIP FRIEDMAN



I AM THE Alpha AND the Omega, the beginning AND the end, the first AND the last." In this basic dichotomy, the beginning is the fusion of giving, in marriage, everything to the zero focal point. The end is the fission of taking, in divorcement, everything away from that point.

The beginning is a +-ing. The ending is an X-ing.



This picture of giving and taking away is the co-eternal concurrence and recurrence of the opposition and similitude of action and reaction. The X, the Cross of Christ, crisscrossing with the cross of matter, the +, is the basic symbol of the parent church of Christianity. It is the X-ing Son.

By giving, in attraction, all its positive and negative opposites, the space becomes the point. In the point, the opposites become likes, and the expulsion of likes is the taking away from the point, to again become space.

Thus the point and the space create and destroy each other, at the same time and cyclically, in perpetuity. Each is each other's cause and each is each other's effect and each is each other. This, as a composite, is the only certainty, the sole reality. All else are but mock appearances. There can be no point except in space and no space except in point. Likes repel because unlikes attract. Unlikes attract because likes repel. And still belaboring the point: The likes are in the point of attraction, expelling; and the unlikes are in the space of expulsion, attracting. Birds of a feather scatter to gather and gather to scatter.



The 1, being the basic unit of matter, is frequently substituted for the plus. Here is the Exalted One, the X-alt-ed 1, the Gestalted 1, the ghost-alt-ed 1. "Alt" in German means "old". To exalt is

to X out the old and X in the new. This is the X-ing Father.



The X-ing P or Greek Chi Rho is the Pax, the peace that passes understanding. It is the peace and placidity of the X-ing of the physical Rho-ing--the rowing or going forth. The causing of the going is the X-ing oars, whirling alternately and simultaneously as co-factors, pushing the water in one direction to create the void in which the boat moves in the other.



The universal recipe, prescription, and cure is the Chi Rho, the X-ing and the R-ing. It is Rex, the King, the X-ing of becoming, in which the K is a combined form of I. C., which is J. C., which is Jesus Christ--the X-ing +, the Christocentricity of the material Jesus..



It may be surprising to know that the skull, substituted for the physical 1, and crossed by the knobby bones, is also basically Christian. The 1 is the bringing of space to a head. The skull is the skill with which one can bare the head, that is, to take everything away from the head in order to allow the whole world to effortlessly and effectively rush back into it, to again be headed.

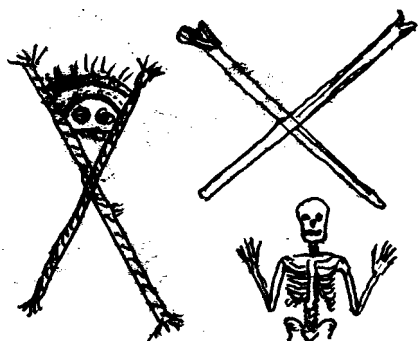
This symbol is simply showing the practical piratical principle of robbing Peter to pay Paul. Peter is the rock of overstressed materiality, on which the X-ian church is based. Peter, the point, peters out to castrated Paul, the pail, unceasingly. And the catalytic constant Paul must return the pitch, with interest, as it is received. Paul, who beheads the point is himself beheaded.

What Paul saw he was--the reflection of Christ, who chased (grooved) the money (many) changers (positive and negative cycles) from the Temple by pointing them. The classic dramas, operas, myths, fables, and the arts generally depict enactments



of the gathered disbursing point and the dispersed gathering space.

The X-ing bones is the Chaos, derived from K plus os, the K-ing bones. This is the Christos, the Christ-bone. The knobbed bones are like bar magnets with their knobbed fields.



Now, how could these very primitive artists, who could draw so little, know so much, using such a naive childish technique to express such a sophisticated mature concept?



The X-ing hour glass is the transparent space from which the positive and negative horns, full of plenty are emergents, evaporating back into space. Time is a point in space. Time is an item, is a mite, is an emit.

The hour glass is an example--an X-ample, X-ing the horns of plenty. In lack we appreciate the value of things. In abundance we realize their worthlessness.



The Celtic Cross, very ancient, is another recognition of the co-existence of the material plus lines and the non-material spaces between them. Positive and negative twinings of material objects are generally depicted on the face of the plus, to be X-ed.

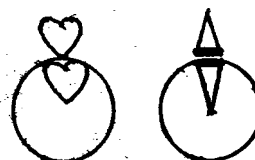
A triangle of forces, whirling down to the left, broad shoulders up, is a picture of the positive male. A broad bottom, whirling up to the right, is a negative female.

The cross-pollinating or interlacing male and female cones is another plus, forming the addition of the point of matter at their center of equilibration.

This is the Seal of Solomon, the Sol-Moon, the point in the space. The summing and the culminating of the point is

the seal and the soul and the song which is Solomon, the master builder of the perfect Temple.

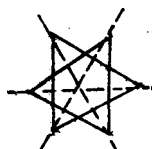
The male and female triangles, coming to a head in the point, is the causing of the X-ing, which becomes clear as lines are drawn through the opposite vertical and diagonal points.



The secret of fruition in the son lies in the perpendicular action of the male with the mother earth, imploding to its center. The female is the simultaneous reaction exploding from it. This is the plus and the pulse beat of the universe.

The male with its base horizontal with the sky is a repulsion from heaven. The female is a repulsion from the earth.

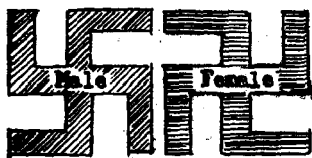
Natural man is a tau cross with the mother earth. Natural woman is an equal sign, being based parallel and even with it. Eve is repelled out of Adam's rib, which is his orb, his robe, and his circumference. Eve evens Adam up. Eve evolves Adams. A man is an exploding implosion. A woman is an imploding explosion. A natural man is earthbound--a saint ain't.



When Christianity uses the six sex pointed star by turning the cones horizontally, the son, the middle point, is absent. This is the X-ing of the fertility of the female, the X-ing minus, the X-ing of the face of the earth. The objective sex of a Nun is none. There can be no conception when the sign is equal and parallel, even as the earth which lies dormant when the sun shines most horizontally with it, rather than contra to it. Summer is the summer upper. The Fall is full. In the Winter we inter. In the Spring we spring forth to again fulfill.

The early Christians, who were the late Hebrews, used the horizontal X lines of the negative cold blooded fish and they expired in cold blood. Like fish tales today, they were expandable and expendable. We make up what we mock-up. What we see we are. Those who mock up the X exclusively exclude the physical. They contribute no-

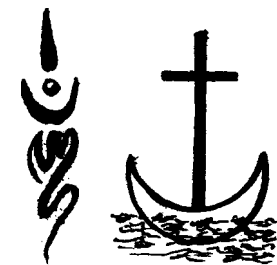
thing, only their own demise and the resultant space, which in turn gathers up the pieces and returns them to their place of beginning. The fish is sacrificial.



The Swastika is the oldest plus symbol of the oldest race alive today--the Chinese. Like the Hebrews, who are He-brews, sons are their greatest asset and also liability. To them abstraction is obstruction to overcome. But since action and reaction are the same and opposite, many births presupposes many deaths. Life is held cheaply with the plus nations. Analogous thereto, the advent of more wars and more deaths is also the advent of more births. So we create wars in order to increase the population. When the + is full, the male will fall down and the female will fall up.



A new moon in its virgin state is a horizontal prostrate feminine form. A star is a piercing form of male-direction. When Mohammed lowered his sword and raised his crescent, the idols of materiality were slain and X-ed into space.



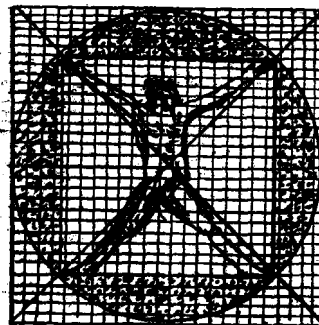
On the island of Bali, this is a picture of a God. The lowly, formless, chaotic mass of decentration is the recording in space, echoing itself into a circumference, the virgin moon, which binds itself back to the point it carries, out of which the flame of 1 is corded. The chaos is the soft underbelly in which the material record is implanted.

In the Christian picture, the chaos is the pliable amniotic water. The virgin moon is the boat that carries the record, the cross of matter.

We now know how Noah gathered all the



limbs motivate the body.



positive and negative records into the Ark to be no-ed into a new order. If the X-ing oars are the arms of the boat, the X-ing arms are the oars of Buddha. If the X-ing arms are circumcising and augmenting the heart of the heart, the X-ing legs are doing likewise for the phallus. The body motivates the limbs as the

The square and the circle is a vice versa. Man is both on the square and in the circle. The inexplicable problem of the ages, how to square the circle, is readily solved by being the circle,

which automatically and effortlessly squares itself. Nature avoids a void. The square is the eternally expanding point of matter in the entirely crystalizing circle of space. Man, the square, is the microcosm, and the compass of space is the macrocosm. The co-existence of the square and the compass was known in Masonry.

"Mene, Mene, Tekel Upharsen," interpreted Daniel, reading the handwriting on the wall. "Man, man, torn apart are ye." Obviously, man, has arms and legs divided, is more apart than together. As a body, he is torn apart. As a spirit, he is being brought together. "Let not life divide what death can bring together."--Shelley.



Clothed like the black widow spider

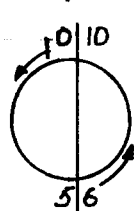
"Eat the body of God and drink of the blood" is a Christian admonition depicted by this Christian symbol. It is just another way of saying that the X-ian space swallows up the material point. With the feet going forth, the son-God's arms are, at the same time, immobilized.

who ate her mate, the X-ian minister emulates the monster who cures all ill by eating it. This creature is the curator, is the creator, is the Chi-Rho-ater.

The minister is the negative moon-star, the minus-star, who acquires its light from the sun and so preys on God. Like soft munster cheese, he is the min-ister chaos that records the positive word, prying it from the God-head and praying it back to again interlace the populace into a new God-head.

Because Ten is the end of the cycle, it is the decimal, the deci-male, the circle of space swallowing the 1. The Roman ten is the X that marks the spot. 10 is, at the same time and cyclically, voiding the point in 1-0 and pointing the void in 0-1.

In the word "Ten", the letter "N" is a picture of a flash of lightning, leaving a vacuum in its wake, into which the whole world thunders. So "ten" is tenuous, a T-N-ing. A wake is the way of K.



01 to 5 is building up the point to be voided. 6 to 10 is building up the void to be pointed. 01 is the birth from the womb. 10 is the resurrection from the tomb.

King Solomon was called King Eleven because he was the composite order 01-10, the 5 + 6, the solar system. The composite order of 10-01 is the Logos, the One Limitless One. The composite 5-6 is the nadir of materiality, the point that can materialize or aberrate no farther out, but can only act as the bridge to be crossed over in order to return to the zenith, the Logos. 01-10 is the highest we can go, 5-6 an X is.

The chosen or chasten Hebrew, meaning the River Crosser, was probably the first in his era to reach the extremity of materiality of the "camp farthest out". The 5-6 is the cubical extreme made up of recorded surfaces, sir-faces, that are "just four square" and ready.

And so back to nursery school with: "1-2, buckle my shoe; 3-4, open the door; 5-6, pick up sticks; 7-8, lay them straight; 9-10, a big fat hen."

It is as impossible to integrate the myriads of colorful conditions, which is oneself, by mirroring them, as it is to reflect all the colorful rays of the

spectrum by means of mirrors to a point and obtain white light. Yet how simply the complexity is resolved by just focusing the spectrum to a point.

So also, when the body, brain, and breath are effectively stilled, it becomes a point of vacuity into which the all that has been sent out returns distilled back to the point. The return home of the prodigal son is in fact a one-shot integration, wrought without working it or willing it, but just letting it. The point is the Home, the Home0-point, where all are created equal, where likes cure likes, where the smaller the dose the more potent the cure, where no dose is the best dose.

**XL LX**

The L is 'Q' in script. El is the Hebrew 1 God. The life that begins or goes forth at forty is XL, the X-alt-ed, the nascent 1. At sixty, LX is the ancient 1, the sexagenarian, dissolving into space, the way of all flesh. To L first results in an X-ing. To X first results in an L-ing. To XL is to excell, is to X-cell. Disintegration is the way to integration.

So, in order to aspire to the one-shot nascent 1 and rebirth, decentrate first--i.e., relax, drop the jaw, close the eyes, and look down.

Expand and crystallize. Divide and conquer. Concur and let there be. Don't ROCK the boat, but roll the ROCK away, and there you are, as are we all, living, each in his own empty casket in the King's chamber.

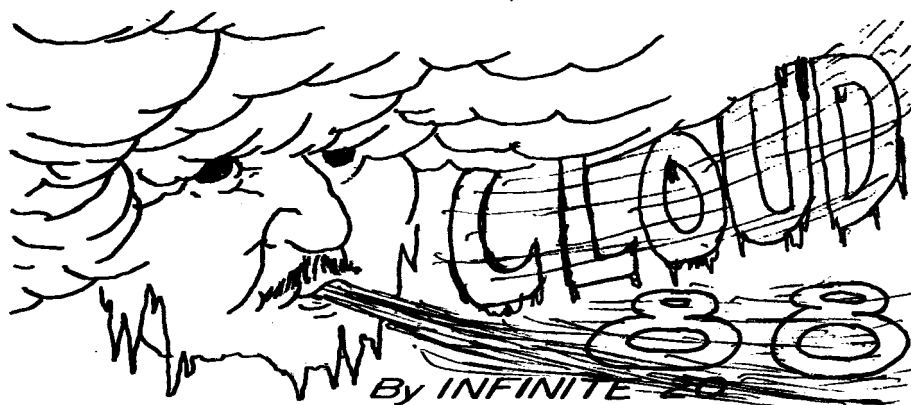
Leave no word unturned. Whir every sense of the word. ---

(NOTE--This is the second in a series of articles by Mr. Friedman, in which he points out the symbolistic links between the basic, vowelless language and man's physical and spiritual beingness.)

#### **ABERREE CHANGES POLICY TO PROTECT CONTRIBUTORS**

In the past, we've insisted on names being signed to letters and/or articles appearing in The ABERREE, feeling that the writers should take responsibility for their own expressions. However, since contributors and even readers have been threatened with loss of H.A.S.I. membership if discovered, we are revising our policy. If you request--and WE know your identity--you may pick any numeral or set of numerals you wish as a signature. We feel that many "accepted" Scientologists have much to contribute to the field at large, and wish to do so, but the cost of excommunication is too great. However, this does not give anyone authority to write, and expect us to print, anything libelous or not in keeping with good literary manners.





### THETA KNOWINGNESS, BOREDOM, AND OCCLUSION

**T**HAT the thetan knows all yet knows nothing is a familiar dichotomy, perplexing many students in the field.

The basic point to keep in mind in dichotomies is that the presence of one thing automatically creates a possible absence of the same. A "nothing" cannot exist, actually--only relatively. Therefore, to become aware of nothingness, you must begin by getting rid of somethingness. And to become aware of the absence of something, it is necessary to at least create a thought or mock-up of the object. Any thought, energy, or object automatically brings into existence an exact opposite condition. Hence, dichotomies are basics, designating two points with relative shades, degrees, or levels between the designated extremes.

Working from the level of occlusion, "Know nothing," the thetan works through levels of knowing more and more until a point is reached where knowingness is without time lag. You look, listen, feel, smell, taste, and sense as fast as you focus upon that which you aim. This, however, is not the top. You are still being effect in that you are receiving from what you aim at. This is one level of "know all". Above this, you become cause and what you experience is what you have created and put there. This is the operating thetan level. Below it is the "clear" level.

Going up-scale still further, you create faster and faster more and more complex creations until you could duplicate the world or a complete universe in moments. It is, or should be, obvious that an operating thetan who can only conceive, for example, a button would be just a viewpoint in space being aware of a button. That a thetan with concepts of many things could create only that which it knows of.

From that point on it is only a matter of throwing together random conditions to increase awareness and create new combinations or conditions from what has been created in the past. There could not be a full-blown awareness of things that did not exist. It would have to be created, modified, expanded--and there you have the creation of time: one condition following another evolving into something else.

But what happens when the thetan stops creating, stops thinking--just experiences what is created? The process then reverses itself and destruction occurs. In order for a created object to persist, it must continuously be fed beingness.

The thetan gets bored, and all disappears. He is surrounded by nothingness. So, he has somethingness or nothingness, and can tolerate either condition until boredom sets in. This is an operating thetan in the pristine state... Alone...

Bored...Knows all and knows nothing... Must create to enjoy an effect...The effect disappears with the experiencing of it...

Next step--The operating thetan creates circuits to keep beingness in operation. He puts part of himself into the created object so the object can grant itself beingness. He puts up shields to confine beingness to the object so it can be the observer. As an observer, it enjoys the effects of observing other beingnesses in the process of creating cycles of boredom until it is bored. It then takes a nap, and wakes up seeing new developments. Surprise. What happens? To find out, it either pervades what has been created or unmocks it--or duplicates the known data until the manifestations match. Ergo! A game is born: Look, don't look; know, don't know. This stuff continues until he is bored again, and then a new variation is created. Lots of self is put into a shielded area with additional shield, plus not looking; or sleeping and again awakening to try and find out what has happened outside his personal shielded area in the larger shielded area. And so is born a world, a universe, or a galaxy--all depending on the time, activity, and space involved. When the thetan discovers more progress by another part of itself than it is capable of finding out fast enough to satisfy itself, then it subdivides itself into smaller duplicates of form, size, and nature so as to learn faster and in more detail.

And so here we are and there you are and there is the game--the basic basic game, including all other games, which are but variations of the original game.

To know all is boring, and to know nothing is boring, and it is by creating complexities and multiplexities of games that the op-

erating thetan can find enjoyment and avoid boredom. Randomity. One game is solved, another is half solved, another is being created, with many degrees of completion and solving going on at all times. We seek all knowledge, find it, and scam back to occlusion so as to get in on the fun of finding out what happened while we were occluded. There is a happy medium—but that is another chapter.

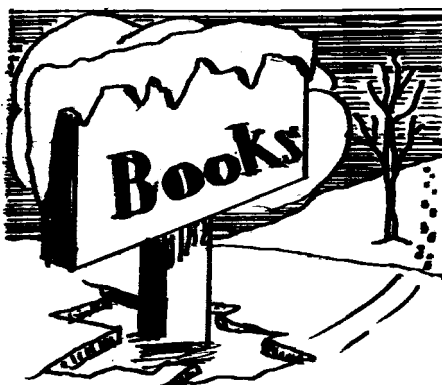
—epo—

#### LADY GODIVA-ON-A-BUS HAS ENTIRE POLICE FORCE UPSET

When a young woman began stripping on an Oklahoma City bus, the driver stopped in the middle of a crowded downtown street and yelled to a cop for help. He got it fast—scout cars, Navy shore patrol, detectives, and scores of motorists.

Which is important to AB-ERREE readers only as aid in an emergency. If you're being robbed, and you need a cop real fast, start taking off your clothes. Police have seen robbers—but naked skin?

The only other known way to get rapid police action is to park in front of a meter—and forget to feed it.



Although "Children's Imagination Games" by Richard deMille was written for the juvenile, this book could easily be added to "Self-Analysis" and the E-Meter as working tools of any auditor who has a sincere desire to help his preclarsa.

The book is mimeographed on heavy stock, pocket size, and spiral bound for convenience in carrying and use. The "mock-ups" are divided into 25 sections—with notes and directions in the back.

The book is not issued as a therapeutic agent, Mr. deMille says, but adds that it "is not surprising that changes in health may accompany the playing of Children's Imagination Games. It is a mistake, however, to set out purposely to relieve some condition through

the use of these games. They are not specific enough for that; nor can any method known to man be guaranteed to solve an individual case."

Parents, teachers, and all play supervisors, even if they never heard of Dianetics or Scientology, should find a new adventure in every chapter of this 154-page volume. Published at \$2.50 by L.O. Anderson, 301 S. Harvey, Los Angeles.

**REMOVING EYEGLASSES PERMANENTLY.** By Jim Welgos—This is another in the series of self-help booklets issued by Human Engineering of Fairhope, Ala.

Glasses, the writer says, can be removed in seconds—if you ask the right question. But for those who can't find that elusive interrogation, there are several exercises based on the work of Drs. Bates, Harnholtz, et al. Following these, you can discover for yourself what an unnecessary crutch glasses really are—and from then on, it's up to you whether you continue to "need" them or not.

The main reason for the "need" of wearing glasses, Welgos points out, is the worry about seeing. And he cites all the foibles and endangering cautions with which most of us are pummeled from infancy: Don't read in a dim light; always have the light coming over your left shoulder, don't look at anything too bright, etc., ad infinitum. Editorially, we might add that health would be improved at least 99% if all the "Calamity Janes" and "Do-Gooders" were born as vocally dumb as they are mentally.

"Removing Eyeglasses Permanently" sells for \$2, plus a contribution of your old "cheaters" when and if you take them off.



"Where do I get made more able?"



## Dear Editor

"I'd like to compliment you on the good job you're doing (and the rest of the field is doing too, for that matter) in distinguishing between Hubbard the Scientologist and Hubbard the politician. If people in general were as well able to make differentiation of this sort, I think government policy in this country might be a lot different than it is now; and perhaps we wouldn't be in such continuous danger from this international game of Russian Roulette.

"Hubbard is certainly not to be judged by any simple standards; he's a phenomenon all by himself. There is a theoretical type of mind which, presented with a new discovery or a new idea, is interested in developing all the ramifications of it, relating it to everything else, drawing inferences from it, and constructing new theories; and there is a practical type of mind which is inclined to take an idea and turn it into a process, to apply it to some specific problem, to find the use of it. Usually an individual belongs to one or another of these groups, but it's seldom that you find a person, like Hubbard, who operates with equal confidence in both realms of thought. I think it would be very ungracious of us--who are indebted to him for so much--to attack him or condemn him because he doesn't happen to conform to our idea of a 'nice guy' as well.

"If one cared to go into it, there is enough ammunition lying around at present to start a major war in the Scientological field--but what a futile waste of energy that would be. Because if anybody thinks Scientology can do without the voluntary assistance of Hubbard, he's transparently mistaken; and if Hubbard thinks he can get along without the voluntary co-operation of others, he's just as badly mistaken. Sooner or later Hubbard and the field will probably realize that their need for co-operation is greater than their need to control each other.

"With all due respect to Bob Williams, I think his remark in the

O

Thou noble word-architect of  
the infinite-a-imal, thou paragon of  
the nonentity of the non-entity, thou exponent  
of the mysteries of the reciprocal of aleph-mull,  
greetings! These symbolic utterances encased in symbolic  
form, themselves both encircled and engulfed by void, do  
likewise in their turn both encircle and engulf the void.  
This void-berimmed rim of  
naught but nought, ou  
savoid the void, or v  
turns and returns u  
holed, nothing tol  
and nothing rolled.  
The cipher deciphe  
disclothed. O wor  
verbosity bold--th  
beheld and retold!  
witless whorl of  
pure nonsense, wan  
says nothing, yet  
be said. A veritable  
baffling in its immen  
the configuration of its  
that ends in naught. And this is reportedly the end for which  
all effort is aimed--the cancelling-out, the crossing-out,  
the eventual erasing of every thing. In the goal of this  
goal are we held, ever writhing, ever striving for  
naught but nought--the inverse infinity of the  
universe! To this task we pledge our all,  
which in itself is but the pic-  
ture here depicted.

nixon

The above is a replica of a "knowledge doughnut" made by L. J. Nixon, a printer of Pittsburgh, Penn., who passed it on to Philip Friedman. Of which Philip writes: "Strange, isn't it, that I should receive this from a member of our group here?...And why should he use Behold and some of my words I am sure he has not yet read?...He explains things better than I do." The original, set in type, is much more symmetrical than this copy, made with a typewriter.

"The pyramid on the May issue shows that you know how everything physical, all the positives and negatives, explode out of the apex and fall down or descend into the sensed world. A slight improvement would be to make the pyramid truncated, although I think you did have a zero there, or the X-ing.

"I like the June issue and... my article is apropos with that of Roby LaMarche, answering the enigma that there are no contradictions. 'The more complete the explanation, the more complete the contradiction.' Well said, and I would add:

latest 'Aberree' is the sort of 'pigs-is-pigs-is-pigs-type' thinking that always obstructs understanding and co-operation...Anybody who wants to work with Hubbard simply has to be prepared for the day when he'll get turned on and bitten; he ought to realize beforehand that this will happen, so that he won't have to boil over in recriminations later. The pattern of Hubbard's behavior has been obvious to the field for three or four years now, and anybody who's surprised by it must still be running

The more complete the contradiction, the more the same they are. The contradictions are all gathered into the point of sameness, where they again become exploded into contradictions. If your exploding pyramid had shown all the exploding + and - physical entities being gathered up from the base, you would have a good picture of it.

"Anyway, you are giving voice to thought provoking concepts and with a sense of humour, which is unavoidable under the circumstances."--Philip Friedman, Pittsburgh, Penn.

on old facsimiles, he just isn't looking.

"What relationship Hubbard as a thinker might have to Hubbard as a social being is a problem of only theoretical importance. I find Nietzsche no less valuable as a source of ideas because he was utterly and hopelessly incapable of practicing the strong-willed self-determinism he preached.

"There's always been, and probably always will be, a lot of behavior in the Scientological field that reflects discredit on the name



of Scientology, and works against the best interest of the subject. That's because Scientology has always been an open and unlimited field, available to anyone who was interested. Doubtless Hubbard was justified in wanting to correct some of this behavior, to improve it; and the fact that he undertook to correct it by a type of behavior twice as ominous (because coming from the source of Scientology itself) apparently illustrates his premise that one ~~does~~ tend to become what he resists. It's somewhat ironical, of course, that he should simultaneously be carrying on a campaign against the rigid control of the 'doctors' union', and also setting up an A.M.A.-type structure in order to police his own followers. I think he ought to stop this tendency, because it's injuring his own reputation, and his ARC with the field. But I think the rest of us could possibly examine our own consciences to see just how well we've been demonstrating these principles and practices that supposedly we admire.

"If we keep the gradient scale of rightness-wrongness in mind, and realize that nobody can ever be 100% absolutely-and-willfully wrong any more than he can be entirely right, we may be able to direct our attention to seeing what can be done to improve a particular situation instead of joining in the useless game of establishing 'who's right and who's wrong'. Nobody ever is; neither should we expect anyone to be...

"The 'Aberree' continues to be a useful line of communication because it's not censored. It's an excellent illustration of Hubbard's own theories. It's no wonder that people like to read it, or that they trust it, more than a magazine like 'Ability', which is as tightly controlled as 'Pravda'. (I think Ability Major-2 was one of the most revolting things I've ever read.) It may be we don't get more information from the 'Aberree' than we do from 'Ability', but we prefer to read it just because it is, or seems to be, a free communication channel. (Except that possibly it emphasizes discord more than positive progress.)

"I will, for example, defend to the death your right to print Philip Friedman's articles, but if you cared to stop, I'd be glad to defend that, too."--D. C. King, Port Jervis, N. Y.

"You know, the first book still makes sense when I read it, even if the sense has been oversold. Science of Survival begins to get a bit more complicated, and by the time we get to the present systems, the reasoning behind them is anything but clear. I'm beginning to think the whole system is in as much of a mess as psychoanalysis.

"I'm a bit tired of hearing, 'We did so and so and there was a tone rise'. Get a person to believe in anything, no matter how far fetched, and I'll bet you can find a tempo-

ary 'tone rise'. Reason--most folks are bored stiff and any new topic of interest which relieves the boredom gives a temporary rise in tone.

"Of course boredom is low on the tone scale, but when we observe the things folks run around in circles doing to escape boredom, seems to me it is a chronic position.

"Now any system of therapy which destroys a person's sense of the importance of the actions that a person has chosen to perform, and which does not substitute other actions to be performed which that person can believe deep down inside are now the really important actions, becomes a destructive therapy as the individual is disintegrated in the long run rather than built up.

"To put it another way, unless the auditor himself has specific goals for himself in which he believes, he will probably do any preclear more harm than good. If you don't have goals yourself you can't give the other person goals (except possibly the goal of destroying you as a threat, recognized subconsciously, to that person's organized existence.) Result of no goals or contradictory goals--apathy.

"No auditor is going to fool a preclear for long either because in some manner--telepathy, subliminal clues, chance (?) remark--the auditor is going to let the preclear know how the auditor really feels and whether or not he has any place for the two of them to go. Blind leading the blind isn't going to work."--Bob Gardner, Austin, Texas.

"Please...Thank you." Dr. Sylvan H. Stein, Lancaster, Penn.

"You may send me The Aberree as long as permissible from your point of view.

"I have for a long time watched of any symptoms whether there will be a central organ for all metaphysical seekers some day in these United States of America for harnessing the spirits emanating from the different journals of that order, but standing like isolated fingers out all over the country. If you have such an ambition, you'd better change The Aberree to that of The Emergence.

"You can see from the date of the money order issued how long I hesitated to make this inquiry of you. Whether you are willing and strong enough to fill a void long overdue is however another question. What do you say?

"I am just a plain working man past three score and thirteen, retired, but not spiritually."--Alois Hufnagel, Chicago, Ill.

"One point I'd like to make clear. I'm not attempting to rewrite dianetics and Scientology. I'll leave that to those who feel that LHM has described the only way. If I were to do it, I'd throw in my own ideas too much of the time. Of course, there's a lot of

D. & S. in the stuff I'm writing, but the alignment and application are for the most part my own. My 'book' will be based on the idea that all of us need some exercises to practice on with emotions, ideas, efforts, relations with others, etc. In other words, I think we need some practice in being healthy and living...

"What I'm trying to do is to set up a series of exercises using these tools to give the individual practice in using them, a few processes to take out the kinks, and that's about all. I don't have an auditor--just a director. There aren't any preclears--just participants. And the participant participates by using the tools, not by sitting back remembering how he has used them or by imagining how he could use them. Practice may not make perfect but it may produce a hall of a lot more results than I've seen to date in d. & s."--John Robinson, Phoenix, Ariz.

"We really liked the ideas stated by Dr. 'Name Withheld'. I had used the word Society's Misfits for Sociologists--not meaning bad or good--just not being able to meet Society even half way. We wonder if there aren't more people who feel the same.

"Also, Lee Lockhart gave a very understandable description of one L. Ron Hubbard, and Jane Nuttall's letter had a lot of understanding in it. My husband joins me in telling you how much we enjoyed those letters. Publish more like them."--Pearl and Carroll Hennick, Phoenix.

"Response to the book is beginning to roll in...Apparently my revision to make it clearer and simpler was more successful than I'd hoped.

"One particularly rewarding thing has been the wonderful way other workers of ability are putting their creative intelligence to work for Synergetics: Florence Worrell, Dick Lundberg, Walt Boyd, Don Puroell, Marijane Nuttall, Sadah Higgins, Bill McCulley, Wayne Batteum, Anita Smith, Mary Cox--to mention only a few--are all participating actively in its development.

"I've given a lot of definitions of Synergetics, but the one I like best is: 'Synergetics is people, freely helping one another to help himself.'

"Incidentally, the fact that Synergetics is free (except for nominal costs) doesn't mean we exclude people who charge a fee for processing. On the contrary, professional workers of all schools are welcome--all we ask is that they leave their 'beards' outside the door, we're all 'equivalent' in Synergetics. Works better that way.

"I'm now at work on a new book, a simple manual in plain language without any synergetics at all, designed for the average individual to use Synergetics without needing to know the technicalities. This will be designed so that it can be used by an individual alone, by a

coach and subject team, or by a Human Study Group. All this talk about a human being not being able to take care of his own case is bunk in my opinion.... If the tools are good, and the conditions are right, I believe any intelligent human being can take charge of his own case right from the start...

"The following data about Project Nucleus are presented for those who might be interested:

"Q. What is Project Nucleus?

"A. Project Nucleus is an experiment in human development. It is being carried on by a growing number of Human Study Groups scattered throughout this country and abroad. Headquarters are c/o Don Purcell, 218 Derby Building, Wichita, Kas.

"Q. What is this experiment?

"A. Basically, it is an experiment to see if the synergic mode of function can be evoked stably in human individuals and groups. We have succeeded in evoking this mode temporarily and studying its properties; and we have developed tools which evoke it more and more readily. However we do not know whether it can be produced permanently or whether all human beings can achieve it. One purpose of this experiment is to find out.

"Q. What do you mean by 'synergic mode of function'?

"A. In this mode, every action taken by an individual has the property of simultaneously promoting a variety of functions. As a result his perceptions become keener; his thinking becomes much more clear and more rapid; his actions become more adroit and effortless; his control over his internal bodily processes is increased. He has a much greater ability to communicate with other human beings and to read their hidden motivations. He has a knack of grasping a situation at a glance and solving complex problems in an instant. In addition, a number of new phenomena occur. These include the development of extra consciousness and the dis-

covery of new domains of experience—domains which have always been available to human beings but which are seldom used. The greater power available in the synergic mode enables the synergicist to use these dimensions.

"Q. How do I know you are telling the truth (about this)?

"A. You don't, and documentary evidence is thus far admittedly meager. A 'Research Committee' is being organized composed of members of the various Human Study Groups, one of whose functions will be to develop objective measurements of the properties of the synergic mode. It should be remembered that Synergetics is quite new and the evocation of the Synergic mode is not easy. We have therefore concentrated on developing tools to produce the Synergic mode, and on describing its properties as we have observed them.

"Another difficulty has been the problem of stability. Evoking the synergic mode is becoming easier as we learn more about it, but staying up there has been difficult...The reason for the 'lack of stability' is, we believe, quite simple. Man is in large part a social creature. No man can achieve the synergic mode, and stay there, alone—if the society in which he lives is functioning in a lower mode. Sooner or later it inevitably drags him down.

"However, if we can create a new society in which the ideas and tools of Synergetics are used again and again over a period of time, this social factor can be used to help the individual instead of dragging him down...

"We expect that, as time goes on, more and more individuals in Project Nucleus will 'go synergic' more and more often, until the whole community reaches the synergic mode and stays there. In other words, all of us will achieve stability at about the same time.

"Q. What about the tools of other schools—general semantics, psycho-analysis, dianetics, E-therapy, humanics, individual psychology, gestalt therapy, etc.?

"A. We believe the tools of other schools all have something to offer. Most of us use them, in addition to the tools described in the book, 'Synergetics'.

"Q. Are there any courses, degrees, etc., in Synergetics?

"A. No.

"Q. What's the gimmick? What's in it for you guys?

"A. Synergetics is a cause, a crusade. A group of us decided to do something about the H-bomb. We believe that existing political and social institutions make an atomic holocaust inevitable in the long run unless something is done about it.

"Basically, we believe the problem is not that some mad scientists invented the bomb, but that people do not understand one another. They do not understand one another because each of us lives in a defen-

sive shell that we put up to protect ourselves. The reason we put up this shell is that we do not understand ourselves.

"A basic problem requires a basic solution. The discovery of the synergic mode is the key to that solution. The next step is to evoke it stably in a group of people. The step after that is to grow, and also to generate synergy in the general community. Sooner or later, we know that a 'critical mass' will be reached, and a wave of synergy will sweep the world. War will become unthinkable..."—Art Coulter, M.D., Worthington, Ohio.

"In this business of improving behavior, I look for short-cuts and easy ways. Sometimes I get stung, but I also find long, elaborate systems that are not more effective than short ones.

"Also, I like to find unity, a little of it at least, and simplicity in these systems. For me the idea of relaxation is practical and simple and it fits in with some of the other ideas that go around. For example, Mr. Kitzelman begins E-Therapy by saying, 'Relax, close your eyes and see what happens'. Ron Hubbard's first therapy included a reverie, a semi-relaxed condition, and the results caused excitement across the country. Stewart White, in one of his books, started his procedure with, 'Relax physically and empty the foreground of your mind'. Exercises in relaxation can be used in the first step of Mr. Morey's Metachronic Processing. These four people were united in thought without knowing it. That is, they were united on one point, the idea of relaxation. This point of agreement should be useful to those who read this and read that and ask themselves, 'Who is right, or what is best among all this difference of opinion?'

"A booklet on how to relax costs 18 cents. That's the beauty of simplified things, low cost. You get it from Dr. A. E. Wiggan in care of the newspapers that publish his column, 'Let's Explore Your Mind'." —Robert Woodward, New Orleans, La.

"Lee Lockhart's letter in this Aberree sure is fitting. Got a real good laugh out of it.

"Good paper this one—Aberree, I mean. Some gal said something about they used to be humorous (funny). Seems to me they're getting more so all the time."—Jackie Ishmael, Oklahoma City, Okla.

"At rare intervals a truly different and valuable contribution to the efforts to understand ourselves comes along. Such a one is 'The Roots of Psychotherapy' by Whitaker and Malone...

"These two teachers and doctors set out to clarify the concepts of psychotherapy so as to make successful therapy more teachable, and shorten the processes and thus reduce the cost of treatment. They aimed at an integration of the successful aspects of the various

## ELECTROPSYCHOMETERS

Mathison-licensed instruments manufactured with high-quality Mathison components.

Manual Model HM-4 . . . . .	\$125
Minimeter . . . . .	35
E-400-A . . . . .	260
E-AB-400, Probe . . . . .	385

PROFESSIONAL INSTRUCTION IN ELECTROPSYCHOMETRY AND CREATIVE IMAGE THERAPY MAY BE AVAILABLE IN YOUR AREA.

Credits applicable toward certification by Sequoia University.

Write for information

INT. EQUIPMENT CORP.

712 North Heliotrope Drive  
Los Angeles, Calif.

schools of therapy. The book is divided into three parts. The first, 'Foundation', deals with the relationship of psychotherapy to general biology, especially to growth and adaptation, and with the common features as well as differences in the major approaches to psychotherapy. 'Process' presents a formulation of the essential phases and the dynamics of any psychotherapeutic relationship. 'Techniques' presents some of their methods. The book is intended for anyone, no matter what his training, who has the experience of treating patients or who has been a patient himself. This includes psychiatrists, clinical psychologists, social workers, doctors, and many others with different orientations: religious, vocational, industrial, educational, recreational, and rehabilitative. Students of human behavior and society should find material here which will help them to help others. It lays stress upon wellness. It attempts to give some notion of what can be done to increase the effectiveness of therapy, and to point out some of the pitfalls that jeopardize that effort.

"One of the main lines of approach is to bring out the unconscious attitudes of the therapists. There is discussion of why people decide to become therapists, and how their attitudes affect their work. An interesting point is made that people should be social therapists, i.e., Dianeticians, scientists, or what have you before taking formal training. This experience will weed out the sincere from the greedy, and help to soften the harshness and flatness of the professionals, who jumped into 'processing' before they knew what they were getting into. No one can be successful as a therapist unless he has felt the need to be a patient, and has received some measure of help. The additional training and experience he gains will serve to deepen his understanding of himself and his fellows. The point is also made that therapy with any one 'auditor' should be fairly short and have an abrupt termination, at the choosing of the 'preclear'. One advantage among many is that the departing preclear can expose his auditor's mistakes, and so the auditor has a chance to grow also, if he has the maturity to profit from his mistakes. If he is not mature enough to change his methods, he needs more treatment himself.

"There is also discussion on the fantasy or 'core' stage of processing, anxiety, relationships with the preclear's family, and transference. Transference seems to be an essential part of the process. I would say definitely that the troubles experienced in Phoenix were almost entirely due to mis-handled transference, and hence were essential for the growth of all concerned. Scientologists must crawl before they can run! Scientology has been compared to yoga. If

it is viewed as a Karma Yoga rather than a Raja Yoga one can take a more understanding and sympathetic view of it, as the business of 'cornering of a room, thetans, etc.' then falls into perspective as part of the fantasy stage dealt with by Whitaker and Malone, rather than a leap into the void of insanity.

"Thus the great adventure began five years ago advances into the 'testing' stage, promising a return to 'reality' for those who graduate from the schools they entered when they followed Ron Hubbard into the then uncharted domain an 'inch behind your forehead'. Another ten years or so should see many more therapists of the caliber of Hart, Coulter, and Van Vogt."—Richard W. Lundberg, San Jose, Calif.

"Thanks for The...Aberree--and the very refreshing journalistic style. That alone may help to make your publication a success. Of course the contents are fascinating to me. Hubbard's work has been interesting from the beginning, in an academic way.

"Your present disillusionment with him reminds me of my own painful 'graduation' from the I AM Teachings of G. W. Ballard, in 1937. We find a teacher, confuse the wisdom with the man, until we become wise ourselves—not a pleasant experience when the break comes—as it has to come if we're sincere in our search for truth. As for Hubbard, you've revealed enough in this one issue to make it clear that he has failed to pass the test of humility. I should guess that his course can only be downward until this life ends. He'll rush from one defensive position to another because all who don't agree with him are enemies to be destroyed.

"If you understand what I'm saying you are in a position to help the many others who have been burned in Hubbard's flame. Wonder when 'graduation' is coming for Glen Johnson?

"My remarks on Dianetics, in my last lecture, were drawn largely from Dr. Winter's excellent book, Dr. Wolfe's fine summary in FATE Magazine, and from information gathered through personal contacts with several members of the original Dianetics Foundation here in 1950-1951.

"Keep up your good work and never doubt your ability to handle each day's problems as they come along. God knows the world needs dedicated teachers and you are one."—Riley Crabb, Honolulu, T.H.

"The time has come to disclose that perhaps the main reason Mr. Hubbard ever 'disapproved' of the Electropsychometer was that he received formal notification that his franchise to buy and sell Electropsychometers had been summarily cancelled.

"Why? The cancellation resulted from Mr. Hubbard's publication of his '30' technique and others of similar nature thereafter. I regard some of these techniques as

sinister, and their effects destructive.

"It's striking that Mr. Hubbard's own subconscious caused him to apply the symbol '30' to a technique. The '3' refers to 'The Son, the Father, and the Holy Ghost', and the '0' means precisely that—zero. The combination '30' was first used by old-time pioneer railroad telegraph operators, 'boomers'. When a 'boomer' of the keys and rails died, his fellows spoke of him with the symbol '30', meaning that he was now physically zero and his soul was consigned to the Holy Trinity. Hence, '30' symbolized a funeral farewell.

"Since cancelling Mr. Hubbard we have had another unsatisfactory experience with another concern that does promulgate a genuinely powerful therapy, but which is presented on a level of simply fantastic overpricing.

"Under the new competitive licensing system now in force, genuine Electropsychometers are now available at fair and reasonable prices to EVERY ONE—including even Mr. Hubbard, and he recently has been so advised.

"Plans are now well under way for a continually rotating series of professional classes in Electropsychometry and Creative Image Therapy under the direction of Mark L. Gallert in all of the major cities of the U.S.A."—Volney Mathison, Los Angeles, Calif.

"As a fellow Infinite, I feel it to be my obliged duty to acknowledge and express my profound happiness at receiving so quickly and economically the materials purchased from your Infinite outfit. That is the Supplementary Notes on the Doctorate Course. Whether it is because it has filtered thru your hands as something, I always seem to enjoy such material. To wit, find enclosed check for 6 rubbuckincks of fixed attention units for the 'Clinical Course Notes'.

"Funny thing, I seem to get quite an auditing session out of reading such materials. Wonder if others get some effect. Of course my trick is to read slow and make sockups between words, phrases, or sentences. This method cuts my reading speed down to average John Q. Public speed but it is surprising what you can get out of it. I'll bet with the right materials, I could get up to at least Operating Thetan third class—well, fourth or fifth class, anyway. Gee whiz. It ought to be a theta clear status—all right, darn it—an unoperating etheta unclear—Went to come to my funeral? I just hit bottom. Hurry before I drop through."—ex-joe Zubris, Dorchester, Mass.

"May I advise you to avoid these nylon typewriter ribbons. They do have a slight advantage in clarity, but they dry out so fast it's not funny...Nature of the fabric apparently good for many things, not so well suited to typeribbons.

"Besides being a sincere effort



to convey information likely to be useful to you, please note that although this information is not in favor of nylon ribbons, it is not low toned unless untrue. And it does not have to be entirely right, either; you may have had a better experience with some particular brand of nylon ribbon which has been able to use the fineness and firmness of the fabric while doing away with the quick-drying feature, which is here not any advantage. If so, I will be pleased to correct my data.

"You follow my drift? There is nothing low in tone about data as data, whether glad, sad, or mad-- it is only bad if it is false. False cheer is bad, sad, mad data. Dimmed ideals can be brightened knowledge.

"...I have composed a poem which I claim is absolutely toneless, and it goes like this:

"If they act like that at GEQ,  
What does the process really do?

"Everybody hates this poem except me; I like it.

"Well, about our group news. I have quit and after some argument the group has fired me. If I sneak in I am supposed to be ignored, and if anybody not in the know should ask who that woman is huddled over there in the corner, they should say Jane Doe, or some other decent concealment." -- Alma Hill, Boston, Mass.

"I have two thoughts on Scientology's present condition. First, for 38 years Hubbard gave his system to the public. Now he wants to take it back, to assume full control. He can't have it. He no longer fully owns it. How frustrating this must feel. LRR had a large complex system to propagate in a short time. He had small leisure to learn of other developments paralleling his own. Hence his superficial view of General Semantics and apparent ignorance of the pioneering work in Electropsychometry, especially that of Reich and Jacobson. We noticed this in Houston since the original Houston Dianetics Society grew directly out of the local General Semantics Society, and so many local Scientologists are electronics engineers.

"On games, there doesn't seem any ordered formulations applying games theory to Scientology, though such is possible... The topic comes up persistently in advanced Route One processing, especially in recovering Prime Postulates, and how these do not agree with the 51 Axioms... There is much speculation of Hubbard's game, its object and strategies, but so far the answers are a shade too esoteric for me...

"I enjoyed your June cover design. The wildcats and squirrels eyeing each other warily from opposing sets of columns. Sharply witty. Personally, though I may qualify as a criminal under the Phoenix specifications, I am distinctly not a squirrel. I am a dog. Sir, an impudent dog!

"I suppose you're right on the potential good Scientologists returning when things straighten out. On the other hand a lot of them seem to

be functioning quite well in the outer darkness; better often than many in the bosom of the fold. I don't see Dr. Coulter, V. Mathison, E. Pope, etc., coasting to any smuglydering halt, do you? Has anybody but me noted the striking similarity between the history of LRR and Sci. and that of Psychoanalysis?...

"Perhaps Hubbard has now committed himself to a strategy whose success requires a type of personality who would never commit himself to such a strategy. This predicts ultimate loss. The situation makes it desirable to have independent or 'wildcat' publications in the field, such as Aberree and EDR, which are not censorable by the central organization and are thus able to put out information freely and at low cost to people who can use it. Also, the American culture is not nearly as bankrupt either spiritually or intellectually as LRR mocks it up to be." -- Fred Hand, Houston, Texas.

"The more you know, the less you know."

"The less you know, the more you know."

"Unless, of course, you know everything."

"In which case you know nothing."

"Man is born with a certain amount of knowledge. As he grows older, the more he learns, the less he knows. If man could go backward, and unlearn the things he knows, he would know more."

("--to know, meaning to understand by learning)."

("--to know, meaning to understand by communication)."

#### To Be Right Now

"Each individual is always right for himself."

"No one is every wrong."

"Therefore, when one is right for himself, he is wrong for everything else."

"When one is right for everything, he is right for nothing. When one is right for nothing, he is Right Now."

"Please write and let me know if I am right. Moving yours." -- Glenwood Weech, Key West, Fla.

"Trouble with your stories in The Aberree is that you assume the reader knows almost as much as you do. You don't give enough background, so we have to guess at what the news is about. Dad as the UP and AP, you are. Take a look at Time sometime, not that you should copy its phoney human interest, but for facts enough to make sense. Cheers!" -- Cecil Williams, Hamilton, Ontario.

"I wish to express my real appreciation for your courtesy in sending me the address of both Art Coulter and A. L. Kitzelman..."

"You mentioned that you were inclined to believe that a person will get just as much out of ANY 'ology' as he is willing to put into it and EXPECT. I have emphasized the word EXPECT, as that parallels Welgus in his statement that 'We do not necessarily get what we WANT,

BUT WE INVARIABLY GET EXACTLY WHAT WE EXPECT.' In other words, doesn't that boil down to the word FAITH that was emphasized so much in the Bible? In other words if you have sufficient FAITH in any 'ology' and EXPECT TO GET RESULTS then results will have a better chance of forthcoming.

"The balance of your letter and especially where you state that you wish the entire field would take a broader view and make their own evaluation from a broadened viewpoint, is one I heartily endorse. It seems that it would be a much 'healthier' sign of Sanity. Following 'blindly' any leadership doesn't show much 'self-determinism', on the part of the individual. Maybe it takes this 'blind following' to build up the EXPECTATION and FAITH and obtain miracles. Maybe that is where I stumble.

"I like the ABERREE. Showed it to a friend who has an RCA; they frankly stated it contained much more than a certain publication costing \$8.50..."

"I am glad that there is an Alpha Hart with enough 'SELF-DETERMINISM' to put out the ABERREE with the other side of the 'horse' to view, as well as OTHERS WITH THEIR VIEWPOINTS TO VIEW." -- W. C. Kunkel, Tacoma, Wash.

"Your good cheer is so civilized with respect to the unintelligent comments about you from Phoenix. Having begun by being unpartisan, I needed no critical ability to assess, from their temper, tone, and content, the worthlessness of those comments. And, I am afraid, of much else there. One even wonders about the photographic evidence, from Ability Major 2. We must not be misled by superficialities, however." -- Sam B. Householder, Birmingham, Alabama.

"I am sure that you would not be striking out against the present faults of LRR and the HSI if they did not represent something important to you and which you fear is being destroyed by the present activities."

"I can 'sympathize' with you, having gone through the same or similar feelings at a time when you were in the heart of things..."

"At this time I merely assume that Hubbard deliberately does the things which others are so bothered with. I call your attention to a statement of John Campbell at the New York Dianetics Group's first anniversary dinner in which he intimated that anyone who identified LRR with Dianetics would be in for a lot of trouble. Just extend that to LRR & HSI should not be identified with LRR or D/S." -- B. Ross, New York, N.Y.

"Why can't all your subscribers be required to wear 'Davy Crockett' hats? I think this has possibilities." -- John R. Richards, Jr., Hampton, Va. (Ed. Note--Of what material, John?)

(ED. NOTE-- After this month's issue was made up and typed, we received the following report on the 'big show' in Washington. We had to "kill" a page of letters to get it in, but we hope the writers won't mind the substitution.)

"...Now, to the theoretical side of the Congress. There are, apparently, no thunderous new developments. Ron is still finding out 'how far south' he has to go--still trying to crack the rough cases, that is. The main development is the reapplication of the tone scale across the know-to-mystery scale, or vice versa.

"Before I get into it, I should say that about 1/3 of the people at the Congress stood up as having been thoroughly exteriorized or having had a P.C. exteriorized beyond doubt. Ron used this to prove the existence of exteriorization.

"Now, the new chart. The six basic processes are still the same:

1. Two-way communication.
2. Significances.
3. S.O.P. 8-C.
4. Opening Procedure by Duplication (Dirty 30).
5. Remedy of Havingness.
6. Spotting spots.

"Ron says that No. 6 'almost is the same as Route 1', which is logical enough--you don't have to get too much reality on spotting a spot before you can be there, and 'being there' is the basis of Route 1.

"So, you try the basic processes and if the P.C. doesn't exteriorize, you haul out your chart. I call it a handy little guide to extensive conversation. A command, compounded from the directions and the chart, could be 'Think a thought about hiding a mystery'. This is, of course, very mechanistic, the way Ron's processes usually are, and could probably be rendered into something more closely approaching conversational English. Then you can have the P.C. 'get a problem, get a solution, or get some consequences'.

"The first step, though, is to spot him on the chart. Ron now says that he is 'most likely to be below O.O'. Start, Change, and Stop correspond to 'controlling bodies' on the old -O tone scale. Responsible is 'Responsibility as Blame', 'Own' is about bodies, also 'Protect', and 'Hiding' is still hiding. The key to spotting a P.C. here--and it makes sense to me--is to take the level below the level that he is confused about. For instance, you can ask him to tell you the consequences of being apathetic about sex and he may not be able to grasp what you are talking about. But when you get to his level, he'll be able to tell you about it.

"O.K., now that you have him spotted, you ask him to 'think a thought', etc. As he thinks these thoughts, or gets the consequences, presumably his thinking will straighten out on each one--he will get a 'cognition' as Ron calls it--a new Scientologese word.

"To me, the chart is in essence a guide to how to get down to low

## Lament of a Condemned Infinite!

"Be three feet back behind your head;  
'Twill make you free,"  
the Teacher said.

"Be on the moon; be in the sun.  
Be here. Be there.  
Don't we have fun?"

"Put stars in corners--  
right and left.  
Mock up a room with  
walls bereft.

Pick up the sound, the feel, the stink.  
And while I chatter--DON'T YOU THINK!"

A "Black (that's what they called me) Five"--  
Too devilish to be alive.  
And all because I couldn't be  
A mere "spot" in infinity.



reality levels. In other words, what do you discuss with neurotics in order to get into communication? I think the chart is supposed to tell you, and the 'thoughts, problems, and consequences' are to get the P.C. to re-examine his postulates--those he is able to re-examine, which we have already established. If the chart is accurate--and -O.O. is far enough south, we should go somewhere. Ron seems to think that as soon as the P.C. realizes that he is being a body, he will be able to exteriorize. The tone level at which this is supposed to happen is around O.O, where he realizes that the body can die, and he can escape, etc., and not have to be compulsively attached to it.

"Now you can go back to the six basic processes. The pre-clear is presumably in a position to run them.

"There was a lecture, or part of one, on the 'ownership' deal. Seems that you carry around facsimiles and are confused or unknowing about who owns them. Getting the P.C. to 'get the feeling that ---- owns it' will blow it as soon as the P.C. realizes to whom he has assigned ownership. Cognition again.

"Another process is 'meaningness'. Like dollars means groceries in the ice box, get MEAT objects to say to you, 'I mean ----.' (Make the meanings ridiculous.) Solves significances.

"A benefit of consequences processing is that it is supposed to get the P.C. through the apathy and anger barriers--emotions the auditor doesn't usually want to face in a pre-clear.

"A twist on the remedy of havingness. Have P.C. push masses in upon himself, not pull. Seems that pulling gets him involved in energy flows somehow. Makes him effect or something.

"Here is what I consider to be an important change in interpretation.

On Dirty 30, you now 'tag along' on detours by the P.C., but steer him back to the next question, never varying the order of commands. Seems that too many communications lines were being snipped.

"The over-all tendency in processes seems to be (to me--I only offer this as a personal opinion) away from extreme mechanistics, and toward 'talking with' the P.C. Seems that a P.C. who has no reality on the mechanical techniques only derives limited benefit from them, as he doesn't agree to be processed by them. Ron now says that you should establish an agreement that you are in a session each time, so as not to waste time processing machines. I can see where the techniques will better down machines (have seen it work) but feel that such an agreement, if honestly and equally (not overbearingly) reached, will make processing more effective.

"This seems to be the era of getting the P.C. to cooperate instead of bulldozing him. Do you remember the injunctions to 'not go into A.R.C. with the P.C.'; it will only pull you down to his level? I think that someone has finally realized that A.R.C. includes communication, and that a P.C. with whom you are not in communication will not get well very fast.

"The last two paragraphs are pure unsubstantiated personal opinion, backed up only by the facts already presented.

"The over-all theoretical situation, then, is: Try the six basic processes, and if they don't work, go to the chart (make conversation, as it were), and then back to the basics.

"Some gossip about people: Among the group leaders were: Dick and Jan Halpern, S. Stein, Kyle Sudrow, L. Hamilton, Don Nichols...Don Breeding, Marilyn Wallace, and John Sanborn are HSI staff in Washington--maybe more...Dick Steves was going to Australia, but there's some ques-

tion about the Aussies anteing up the fare, and the HASI can't afford it."--#181119.

"Looking at L.R.H.'s 30 Factors which were 'Humbly tendered as a GIFT TO MANKIND (my emphasis)', in the light of such selflessness, past not present, I am moved to write the following letter, copies of which shall be sent to State and Federal authorities who may be interested.

"Please do not misunderstand me. I like Dianetics and Scientology, but have lost respect for its administrators. Show me a man/woman with High Class Aberrations and I will show you a LRH Scientologist.

"It may be truthfully said I am biased because Scientologists unblushingly stripped me of several hundred dollars. ALSO I cannot honestly say that I am not smarter--I KNOW I've been ROBBED!

"But the letter:

"Dianetics' 1950 now Scientology/Dianetics was written and introduced by its "head", L. Ron Hubbard. The subtitle to this book is "The Modern Science of Mental Health". L. Ron Hubbard maintained that the application of his scientific theory would empty all mental institutions.

"Following the introduction of Dianetics, Hubbard found that a therapy may not be practiced without a license. Rather than fight for recognition of his Positive Science by repeated perfect demonstrations proving his contentions, Mr. Hubbard deployed and emerged under the protective mantle of Churchism and Religion. We now have the Church of Scientology practicing this therapy as ministers in many states of our union at a minimum fee of \$10 per hour, using B.C. (Before Church) methods.

"Scientology/Dianetic therapeutics are as devoid of relationship to church, religion, or Divine Intervention as are the therapeutics of medical science."

"May the God of Scientology bless you."--Jacob Apse, Milwaukee, Wis.

"Sorry, but I do not feel inclined to renew sub. as my interest in dianetics-scientology has waned to the vanishing point. It is a case of the blind leading the blind at \$500 per.

"As I have always said, some day the thing will jell and then I may see you again. Dianetics was a good start. Too bad it was thrown away. The recent revival (?) hasn't helped much that I can see...

"Scientology and its 'preachers' and 'churches' give me a laugh.

"As long as man tries to pull himself up with his own bootstraps he will get nowhere, for there is nowhere for man to go but in a metaphysical direction, so I am sticking to metaphysics, but I am not going to put out a sure fire method until I have definitely proven my concepts." -- Dr. Addison O'Neill, Daytona Beach, Fla.



## Plowing Up the Field

To discover whether Dianetics is building a better bridge of solid material or mere wind, Don Schuster has started a much-needed campaign to collect data from auditors on the results of their processing. This he calls his Records Research Program, and those willing to help are asked to write him in care of the C.A.D.A. Eventually, maybe we auditors will be willing to accept proprietorship for more and more of this "humble gift to man" and quit waiting for everything to be done for us--at the expense of freedom...The COMMUNICATOR--moved to Phoenix from Denver less than a year ago--has gone about as far as it can go (west, that is). The current issue was published in Richmond, Calif., where Editor Frances Berglund discovers that processing, during her extended absence, has brought many in the Bay area up tone... And speaking of publications, Henrietta Moore, of their own editorial board, won a year's subscription to her own magazine by naming the "Newsletter of the Scientology Group of Portland" the ARC-AID...

Pearl and Carroll Hennick report that their Siamese cat, Smudge, tangled with a hit and run driver, recently, and now won't be pro-

viding a companion for the Aberree's office cat, Lucipuss, who's getting a bit too cocky having the field to herself. Also, from some weird source, Lucipuss got the idea she's a "wildcat"--which she isn't...Alma Hill of Boston thinks Walt Kelly's name can be scratched off the HASI's "Project Celebrity" (a project wherein non-famous auditors are supposed to contact, audit, and generally improve a long list of persons who already are famous). Kelly--who draws "Pogo"--she says, is "already there"...Recently, we heard of an "operating thetan" who permitted his body to lease a building in hot Phoenix without checking to see if his landlord had overlooked a little matter of air conditioning...The current issue of DIANOTES prints a letter from Jim Struckmeyer, attorney for the HASI, defending the editor of The ABERREE against recent irresponsible charges in one of the ABILITYs. Thank you, Lawyer Jim and Editor Bob Collings...

Among visitors to The ABERREE office last month were Brother Art of Fort Worth, who borrowed 14 hours of A.L. Kitselman tapes from the 120 hours lent us by Lee Lockhart, and Mary and Harry Crass of Phoenix, who stopped on their vacation trip to Milwaukee. Harry once was a "big man" in Dianetics circles, and he's still a big man, even though his interest in Scientology has cooled a bit. But he wasn't too big for the alleged "dark hole in an alley" some editor wrote of The ABERREE office just before he went into the long, long, long silence...Norman Fritz, who attended the big skindig in Washington, says there'll still be a mid-west Dianetics-Scientology conference--but we're not yelling "wolf" again until we get the critter's paw-prints...



By TIDO CHURCHILL



PHOENIX, June 16--There are two reports current on the taped Congress held in Phoenix: One, that it was a success, even without Ron, and the dichotomy that it was a flop because of Ron's absence. The Churchills had other, more important business.

Headquarters for the H.A.S.I. will remain at 1017 North Third until further notice, with Burke Belknap in charge of training.

Freddie and Bob Sutton are expecting almost any day now, and their new swimming pool is being rushed--although not exactly in preparation for the event.

Jim and Jean Struckmeyer plan a trip to Honolulu in August. (Ooo-la-la, or is it a-lo-ha?)

A. E. VanVogt spoke to the Phoenix Dia-Sci. Group recently--a validation on study he has done on the Six Basic Processes. He thinks they work uniformly well under proper conditions and without variations. (How about a report on this for The ABERREE, Van?)

The Iron Cap Caper uranium exploration and promotion business is proving as erratic as the soul-saving business--even though it is being guided by Scientologists.

Jon Kenworthy reports of the Washington conference that Ron gave his usual fine act, ran his usual circuits, and the usual faithful gave forth with their usual enthusiastic reactions.

Wish we could share our heat with you. It was 112° the other day.

-o-o-

Dragons fear thunder.



## OPERATING THETANS WHO WANT TO "OPERATE" BETTER

Unless your eyes are burned out by the deadly radiations from your T-V, how about giving yourself a treat with a good book, as you sit cozily before the fire some summer evening? May we suggest any or all of the following:

**COOPERATIVE HEALING**, by L. E. Egan--In simple language, the author tells how human radiations can be used to cure disease--your own, or in cooperation with others. Diagrams demonstrate the use of a few inexpensive squares of copper and lengths of copper wire--and the laboratory is complete. Some of the cures claimed for this simple process will startle you. 395 pages. Price . . . \$4.00

**NOTES ON THE CLINICAL COURSE**--More than 200 pages of notes from lectures given by L. Ron Hubbard to students of his \$800 Clinical Course. These cover theory, processes not available outside the classroom, and the exact patter for several hours of group processing. . . \$6.00

**SUPPLEMENTARY NOTES ON THE DOCTORATE COURSE**. 52 pages of notes on London lectures. . . \$1.

**ELECTROPSYCHOMETRY**--4th Edition in two volumes--by Volney Mathison. Detailing use of the E-Meter -- plus several techniques now being introduced to doctors for use in therapy. A theory of man and why he is ill no student can afford to pass up, whether he uses an Electropsychometer or not. Both volumes . . . \$3.75

**SCHUB OAKS**--A novel of newspapering in a small town, with a heavy sprinkling of love, hate, oil, and greed--and how they embroil the closely-knit neighbors of a small village. Herein is pictured a phase of Americana that has all but disappeared. 332 pages . . . \$2.50

**BRISTOL DIANETIC REVIEW**--an independent, self-determined British monthly, with news and views for the entire field. Per year, 12 issues . . . \$2.00

*Odd's & Ends* (All orders subject to previous sale. If books are not available, money will be refunded.)

**HEAL YOURSELF**, By G. and R. Anthony . . . \$3.00  
**YOU LIVE AFTER DEATH**, By Harold Sherman . . . 2.75  
**ON AUDITING**, By Martha Courtis . . . 1.50  
**SCIENTOLOGY 8-8008**, (First Edition--Used) . . . 1.25

**"TECHNIQUE 88"**--15 hours of Hubbard tapes, made in June, 1952. These are on plastic, and in metal cans. Bargain at . . . \$60.00

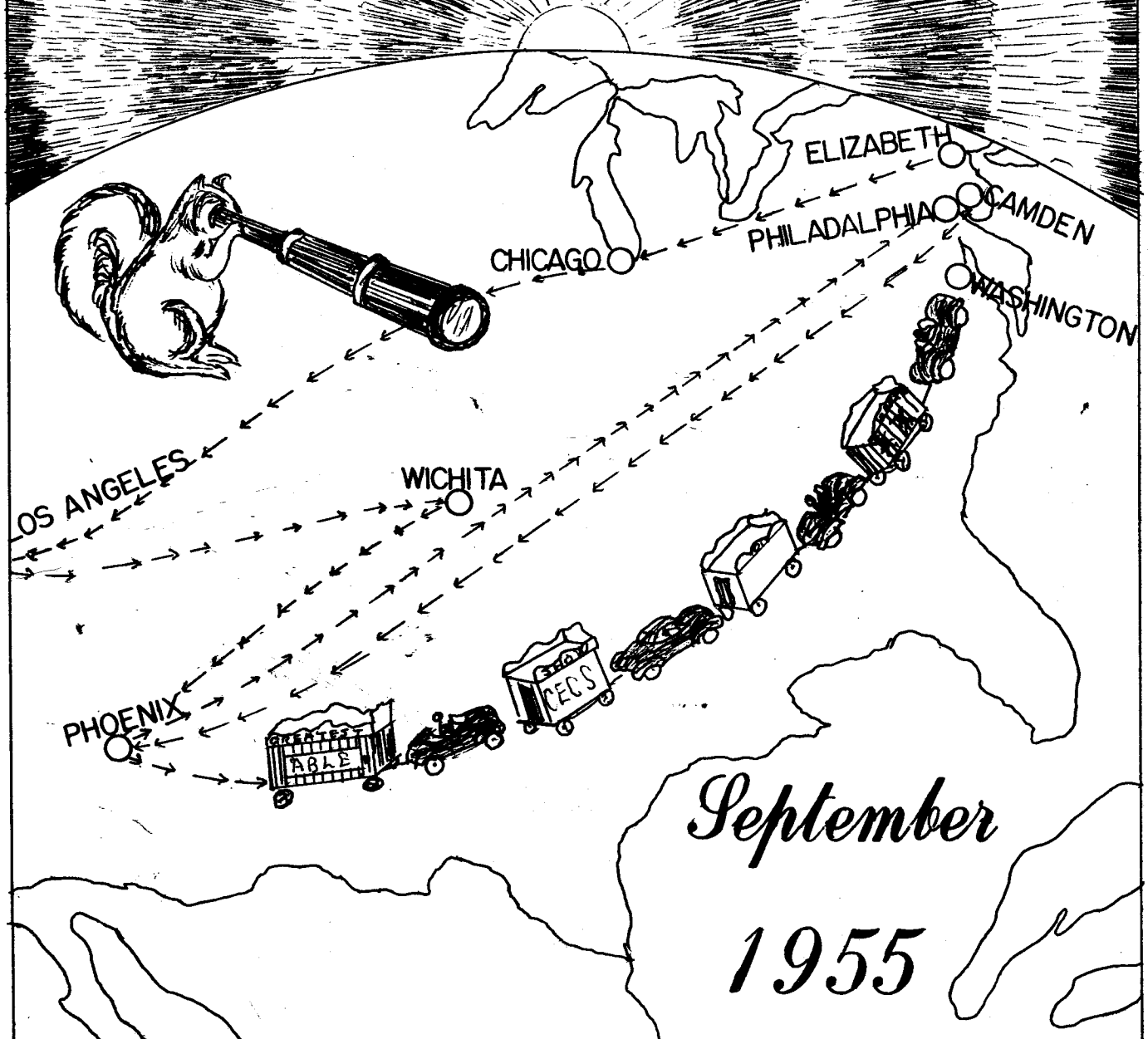
Order from The ABERREE

207 North Washington

Enid, Oklahoma

# ABERREE

VOL. III NO. 5



# The ABERREE

Voice of



"The Infinities" for Verms, Pluto, Earth, Mars, Zydo.

SEPTEMBER, 1956

VOL. II, NO. 5

Published in the Dark of the Moon -- 6 to 12 Moons a Year -- at  
207 North Washington Street, Enid, Oklahoma, U. S. A.

Editor: The Rev. Mr. Dr. ALPHIA OMEGA HART, I-2, D.D., D.Sc., F.Sc.,  
B.Sc.(2), H.C.A., H.D.A., XXACECS.

Publisher: AGNES ALICE HART, I-1, H.C.A., SEC., H.Kpr., ETC.

POLICY--Don't take it so damn' seriously. The tomorrow you're worried  
about today will be funny yesterday.

SUB-POLICY--We reserve the right to change our minds from issue to  
issue, or even from Page 1 to Page 2, if we desire.

Subscription Price: Same as last month--\$2 a year--until we go up to  
\$2.50, which may be next month.

Advertising Rates: \$1 a column inch--payable in advance. (No trade-ins  
on used advertising.)

HOW HIGH IS UP? AND HOW LOW IS DOWN? One of the things we are prone to look askance at in the new Tone Scale is the placing of man below 0.0. We do not think it optimum to continue putting such a mock-up before auditors with which to evaluate those who will be coming to them for help.

Man, since he barricaded himself from his own knowingness, has become more and more a product of his own facsimiles--his this-life mock-ups. And from his first wailing protest, those in his environment seem to take vicious delight in seeing that he adheres to a formula of meekness, apology, and shame.

Preachers tell us that man is born in sin, that he cannot redeem himself, and can only be "saved" through the sacrifices of a man who died for our sins more than 2,000 years ago. Some even say that an all-knowing God put man in a Garden of Eden with a tree of temptation, and then damned man because he dared give in to temptation, which, if He really had been an all-knowing God, He would have known when He put man in the Garden what man would do.

And man, being a creature created by One who, if all-knowing, knew in advance what would happen--well, it is such ridiculous reasoning as this that has turned man away from those who

claim to be trying to help him by telling him how despicable he has been from the beginning, and that he stands NO chance of redemption (whatever that means) through his own efforts. Is it any wonder that children cry in terror when told how futile it is for them to try and be what they can't be, yet must be?

Yet this is no more ridiculous than for an "expert" on man's basic goodness to continually point out, via a chart of hypothetical and arbitrary numbers, the baseness of someone who is basically good, and holding up as his only hope of salvation an expensive course or two in an unproven and copyrighted collection of ideas and ideologies. This is a continuation of the rule by fear--the stocks with which the churches have for ages enslaved the masses and set up an unofficial autocracy.

Man, as part of the Great Infinite, can be no worse nor lower than he considers himself, and we think it's about time someone comes up with a means of showing man how to improve the qualities he HAS rather than pointing out how unredeemable he is or how low he is on a tone scale.

"PERMANENT" Each day, it IS JUST HOW becomes more PERMANENT? and more evident, "permanent" to the HASI means "subject to whim". And we are not feeling sorry, either,

for the dozen or more Phoenix landlords who suddenly find themselves, in the midst of the dull summer season, tramping the burning sands in search of tenants.

Latest insult to the word "permanent" is a paragraph in a late ABILITY, which says Founding Members, to retain their memberships, must cast an annual vote for the Board of Directors. These are the memberships which were awarded in 1952 on a "permanent" basis in gratitude to those who contributed \$25 or more to rescue Dianetics when it found itself on the desert, naked and hungry, after it had been wrested from the shelter of its Wichita umbrella.

To make voting easier, only one name is listed for each office on the ballot--but don't get the idea this is a Nazi-type "Ja" ballot, either. The article says, quite plainly, that you can vote for any seven names you please. But you'd better vote, or that "permanent" membership, like some of the certificates issued to graduates of the various and sundry schools--will be about as permanent as a gypsy camp.

Of course this rule, like the "permanent" memberships it threatens, also may be "permanent" -- which means: "subject to change, with or without notice".

OLD MODEL "T" Recommended reading: STILL ABLE TO PERAMBULATE Eight articles by L. Ron Hubbard on "Straight Wire" in ABILITY MAJOR 4. Those who got good results one time and poor results another in the use of Dianetics may find herein the reasons why. Also, they may be glad to learn that, with a few minor improvements, the 1950 Model "T" (T for Time Track Tracing) is still able to perambulate.



# DIANTOLOGY!

## If It Works, You Don't Need Proof

By 18-11-19, D.Sen.

**T**HE WRITER who tries to sum up Scientology finds himself offering a collection of flat statements with very little "proof". This is space-saving, but the "logical development" of a scientific structure--that is, the arguments and evidence offered to support the thesis--usually take up about 80 percent of the length of any work offering a new theory or set of theories. But there is another, more basic reason for leaving them out--there aren't any "acceptable" proofs.

Now, just what do we mean by "acceptable"? I am using it in the sense, acceptable to the "orthodox sciences". What is acceptable to these sciences? Various things in various cases. The physical scientists usually want an experiment that they can repeat to check the outcome. The social sciences used to follow the deductive logic type of proof. "If you accept my premises, then it logically follows that..." Now, however, it is becoming increasingly fashionable to use inductive logic and statistical analysis: "In so-and-so many thousand cases, x percent feel this way, and y percent feel this way. Therefore, the general trend seems to be..." This is not as neat and concise as the old deductive way, but, if properly handled, will probably give a more accurate picture of the way things are. However, statistics can be badly handled, and there are many things about which we do not have masses of facts. So, we then have to rely on deductive logic and what John W. Campbell calls "functional redundancy". If you say, "I'm going down town, down the streets, over the curbs, past cars, past buildings, etc.", you are being redundant; you are saying things that your listener probably already knew before you were much past the word "town". If you say "I'm going down town", you are using a redundancy of one; you've said about all you need to say to get the idea over, and no more. But humans have a tendency to form conclusions on less information; you could probably say "I'm off" and not be too badly misunderstood most of the time.

Now, if you were to see some green leaves on branches showing over the top of a building, you'd probably say "There's a tree over there", and you'd probably be right. But if you wanted to be sure, you'd say, "Now, if no one is there just holding those branches up, and if, and if, and if, then there probably is a tree over there". And no one could disprove that. And so we find out why technical writers are

long-winded. They must be completely sure that they aren't out on one of the afore-mentioned limbs.

So, how do these various forms of proof pertain to Scientology? Well, Ron has always said, "The proof of this lies in its workability. You do things with it and people get better". This is the type of proof, actually, that the physical scientists use--the heuristic approach that Dr. Winter made so much of in "A Doctor's Report on Dianetics". For some reason, however, the other experimenters have never quite duplicated Hubbard's claims. And he has progressed gradually from the "Any intelligent person can do it" of the First Book to the current policy of copyrighting everything and off with his head if he uses Scientology and doesn't have a license.

Now, the deductive approach can be quickly discarded for many people since they won't accept the premises of the argument. You can start to explain Scientology and a sharp person will begin to ask questions that will sooner or later lead to an answer to which he will say flatly, "I don't believe that"--such as pre-lives.

At present, Ron is using "the weight of evidence", which is more inductive than anything else. The idea is, "There are so many examples of what we've done that now you'll be forced to accept my premises". The only trouble has been that so far, most people haven't accepted his examples as valid.

Now, most of you who read The ABERREE have seen, or done, or in some way experienced something that can't be explained by physical science. Therefore, you may tend to agree with these examples. But FATE Magazine has been publishing hundreds of examples of such things for years, without convincing anyone much except those already convinced or half-convinced. Sister Kenny is an example of the overwhelming mass of evidence that you must have to convince someone who is convinced the other way.

So, where does that leave us? Well, it leaves me decided to offer no "proof" except where it can be shown reasonably well that thinking otherwise can lead to an absurdity--the famous "reductio ad absurdum" of the logicians and mathematicians. Those of you who can at least "provisionally" accept the premises of Scientology are invited to follow me through the twists and turns of development to the present state of the science--or religion, if you prefer. Then, you can, if you wish, do as Ron said in the book, "Modern Science of Mental Health": You can find out for yourself. Hubbard has recently declared that no one may use or practice Scientology but those sanctioned by HSI. If you wish to contravene this edict, it is up to you. But the only way to have Scientology proved to you is to experience it. Then, after a fair trial, you may draw your own conclusions as to its efficacy. Perhaps one of these days, there will be an overwhelming mass of evidence to support it--evidence of a quality that you must accept. But I'm afraid that the basic theory--the premises of Scientology--will remain unreasonable to the mass of people so long indoctrinated in other ways of thinking.

(ED. NOTE--We asked one of the top auditors in the field for an article on Dianetics-Scientology, and he sent us a series. But, before he agreed to write for The ABERREE, he asked that his name be kept secret as he wants to keep his professional rating. So, that is Scientology--and this is the first of a series on the same subject.)

# "I Am" Is a Self-Imposed Limitation

By HARDIN D. WALSH, HDA, B.Sc., HGA, AB, Ph.D.

**I**N SCIENTOLOGY we have heard much talk about the Thetan. It has been said that the Thetan is the Spirit that operates a mind and body. To avoid further confusion, let us be aware that Thetans, Spirits, Viewpoints, or Points from Which to View are the same thing. This is a true definition of a Thetan--but let us consider just what is the "Pre-clear", or the "I Am" that you are processing when you approach a case as an auditor.

Those of us who have done much research in the field of Scientology and have tackled the problems of actually clearing an individual have come up with some interesting conclusions. This is by way of a brief report of what has been found to be useful knowledge in helping pre-clears along the road toward true spiritual freedom. True spiritual freedom means practical every-day living with the body under control and able to cope with the material universe.

It has been said in the Doctorate courses of Scientology that it is necessary to acquaint or educate a Being who is on the road to freedom. Such an individual has a tremendous potential for knowing, but this does not necessarily mean that he knows all. In fact, it is a most cruel trick to process an individual to a point where he has vast potentials of acceptability and projection without informing him of just what the "Game" is. If the correct information is given, much time and sat experience of bouncing up and down the Tone Scale is eliminated.

Let us consider that there is a state of "Theta" or "Total Being" which just "IS". It can be termed God or any one of the many terms which are applied to it on this planet. We will refer to it as "IS".

In the "Beginning"--in relation to "Time" as we know it--we were IS. We were ALL--TOTAL and UNDIFFERENTIATED BEING. There existed total awareness of all things, simultaneously and in totality of all imagined perceptions. This includes chaos, order, creation, and destruction--all inclusive. In this state, which to us at this time might be considered incomprehensible, there also existed timelessness, motionlessness, and foreverness. There was also the instantaneousness of consideration. To be aware meant the instantaneous creation and destruction of anything that might be considered; no time lag.

For each of us there seems, at the first, a very similar basic action: the POSSIBILITY OF CONSIDERING ASSUMING AN IDENTITY OTHER THAN ALL. In the instant of this consideration, it became an instantaneous Certainty of I Amness. The consideration TO BE seems to have become impinged upon the motionlessness, timelessness, and foreverness, and thus came to be considered irrevocable. I AM, the basic postulate of identity, became an altered state of IS, hung up on these three facets of IS. However, it is NOT irrevocable as implied in the writing called "The Factors" and it can be run. But there are other considerations which make it a real tough bunch of ridges to knock out.

The I Am is the basic awareness of the P-C; the part of him that says I Am with certainty. He may have no certainty of his location or that he exists, but he will be very certain that he IS.

Let us consider the deeply buried reasons why the P-C has such difficulty of knowing his true identity. At the moment of the decision TO BE an identity or perhaps to be other than ALL, or in some P-Cs it is to be other than one, there is a tremendous, almost inconceivable downward shrinkingness from ALL. Thus "space" is created. Or, rather, the illusion of space is created. The P-C at this moment exists as BEING in space. Because of leaving ALL, he is involved in the states of aloneness, silence, and vastness. In this state, the P-C is a static of almost limitless potential. He IS without motion, without energy, without

time, and is not held in place by an equilibrium of forces.

Some P-Cs have enjoyed the total serenity of the aloneness, vastness, and the silence. Other P-Cs have gone into stark raving terror at this point. Some have felt tremendous guilt for having left ALLness. Each P-C has a slightly different experience at this point. However, each one we have worked in this area has sooner or later felt fear and terror from the silence and the vastness. This terror impinges upon the motionlessness, timelessness, and the foreverness of the static which is the P-C, thus making it irrevocable and unchanging. This is why auditors in Scientology have been instructed not to run fear as such on a P-C, because all fear on the case piles up on the P-C from this earliest moment on the "track" and becomes an engrained chain of such magnitude that it cannot be handled anywhere near a body. To do so might damage or destroy the body if such a collection of ridges were blown or disrupted carelessly. It can be reached on the higher postulate levels and carefully unmade.

In spite of this fear and terror, the P-C has the almost unlimited potential of IS. He finally considers doing or Being something other than the fear and puts out some Viewpoints experimentally. He begins the process of orientating himself in the vastness. He puts out Viewpoints, or Thetans. He IS Theta, from whence came Thetans and Spirits. Thrusting out Viewpoints, he gets back various flows of awareness or energy from the Viewpoints. These are Counter-efforts, created by himself, to hit himself with so he will know where he IS. With flows of energy coming back and hitting him he no longer feels aloneness and he feels comfortable. Even today, individuals go around being hit by energy from the universe and from others so they can KNOW where they are and feel comfortable. (I.E.: Russian woman--"If you don't beat me, you don't love me.") Thus the P-C's main center of awareness becomes an Orientation Point--a point of awareness that just IS. It has never moved, since it IS a static. Thus the statement that the pre-clear has never moved since the beginning of "time" found in the writings of Scientology. The P-C never has moved; he is basically a fixed Orientation Point from which he operates.

In the course of experimenting with creating and destruction, the P-C has created many Thetans and manipulated them through many experiences of motion and emotions. He receives the flows and perceptions back from them and thus experiences the activities which he has created with postulates in the first place.

In order to receive and maintain a so-called memory of these Thetan activities he made facsimiles of their actions, etc. Thus, as a result of putting out postulates and action at a distance and getting back perception, we eventually find the P-C as the Orientation Point surrounded by many layers of old energy pattern facsimiles. In other words, the P-C, in his main awareness of awareness center, is surrounded with and hiding in the rubble of millions and trillions of years of putting out perception and getting it back as counter-efforts. This manifests itself usually as layers within layers of black and white ridges, spheres within spheres surrounding the actual basic personality of the P-C.

(NOTE--This is the first of several articles for The ABERREE written by Hardin Walsh, dean of Scientology Council, Los Angeles, covering problems that have arisen at the Council in training and processing. Dr. Walsh has been studying and practicing Scientology and Dianetics, almost from its inception, and is rated one of the foremost authorities on the subject. Both the advanced and beginning student should find his views interesting.)

# Four Rules of 'Miracle' Healing



**T**HE THREE basic principles of creative image therapy have been stated: Firstly, that the image precedes the event; secondly, that the power of creative image patterns may be directed with equal force constructively or destructively; thirdly, that mental or psychic images are materialized into physical reality by sustained duplication.

Before presenting positive creative image therapy techniques, it is urgently necessary to point out a few dangerous pitfalls and possible mistakes.

In the first place, there is the serious danger of confusing internally-imaged illness, or illness generated by stress, with externally-sourced infections. It seems unlikely that sudden invasions of deadly viruses and bacteria from outside the body--such as those of cholera, polio, and the like--are apt to be the consequence of negative mental image patterns on the part of the victim. Of course we do know that even in the midst of epidemics, not every one is infected. Many walk among the dying, themselves immune. Why are some persons immune from one type, others immune from another, and some immune, seemingly, from all?

The answer does not always lie in the patterns of conscious mental image systems--but sometimes it does through the strange and perilous mode of sympathetically identifying one's self with another ill, beloved person. This development of a disease or destructive pattern through the sympathy-for-another mode of setting up the mental images is expressed in the phrases, "I know just how you feel", "I wish I could have had this instead of you", etc. And if the ill beloved person **DIES**, then there is a highly strengthened intensity of the mental image patterns created by the sympathizer, who endeavors, on the subconscious psychic level, to "continue" the life of the lost one, **ILLNESS AND ALL!**

The medical doctor, almost above any other person, often personally experiences

the grim, deadly truth of the above statement. Despite the deep hostility of many people toward the medical doctor, despite the established fact that some medical doctors are insane, and that some are ruthless money-grabbers, **THE BASIC REASON** for a man becoming a medical doctor is, **DESIRE TO HEAL!**

What happens is that the medical doctor often becomes secretly disillusioned with certain of his methods, or with the methods and attitudes of his colleagues, and becomes hard, cynical, or the like. Those who do not, tend to **IDENTIFY THEMSELVES** with their patients. This is the reason why heart specialists, especially the kind and good ones, mostly die of heart failure!

Sudden invasions of killer bacteria are not ordinarily the same thing as the slow development of heart disease, arteriosclerosis, arthritis, tuberculosis, stomach ulcers, and all the host of internally generated diseases that may manifest themselves in worried, distressed individuals.

Diseases are not to be confused, or lumped all together. Each and every one is a different manifestation probably of some psychic pattern **SOMEWHERE**, but not necessarily of consciously created and duplicated mental image patterns. One should never be guilty of "misidentification".

Also, the ingestion of, or contact with deadly poisons is again another entirely different type of negative event. One can see no conscious image-pattern system at work in this kind of tragedy.

Over-zealous proponents of some religious cults try to gloss over this sort of situation by glibly asserting that a poison is a poison only because mankind has "agreed" that it is a poison. This is a piece of jackassery. In reality, a poison operates because it physically burns, sears, destroys tissue, or because it inhibits or blocks actions essential to the life of the organism that has come into contact with it. A sword cuts and rends, not by "agreement", but because the steel blade separates the parts of the



structure it is driven through. If there is any kind of agreement here, it inheres in that which I herein term Divine Mind, and is expressed in laws, not in a system of mental or psychic imagery in human conscious awareness.

Yet even here creative image therapy is a potent force in REPAIRING damages wrought by poisons, by viruses, and by the sword.

There is, if viewed with the above clarification, positively NO LIMIT to the possibilities deep within mental psychic energy image patterns. This power can be and is applied in the healing arts, in the maintenance of health, in the eradication of constitutional disease, including all of the "incurable" types, such as cancer, arteriosclerosis, and arthritis. It can be made to work in the creation of any good and desirable thing or project whatsoever. There are perhaps only about four major secondary rules to be observed in the application of positive mental imagery techniques:

Firstly, it is absolutely necessary first of all to bring up into conscious awareness all negative systems of mental imagery operating deep within the subconscious areas of the personality and to discharge the electronuclear potentials on such negative image systems by the use of Freudian types of therapeutic analysis, such as those dealt with in the Manual, "Electropsychometry".

If this is not done, then the patient is thrown into a disastrous psychic conflict. No matter how grimly, how desperately he resolves to "think positively", to create and duplicate constructive mental imagery, he fails because his negative systems of deep undischarged fears, anxieties, and the like keep sneaking in.

Secondly, it is necessary consciously and purposefully to create SPECIFIC mental images of the desired event as now ACTUALLY ARRIVING OR AS HAVING ARRIVED. The images must be precise, sharply in focus, to the point--and not vague wishes.

Thirdly, it is necessary persistently and dynamically to DUPLICATE the selected constructed systems of mental images. By duplicating is meant to re-create them, to repeat them, over and over. The act of duplicating constructive mental images is carried on at any and all idle moments--while riding, waiting for a bus, resting before or after meals,

at any time when one probably would be indulging in self-pity, worry, or in some other negative anxiety-generating type of image patterns.

Fourthly, it is necessary to take any and all feasible concurrent physical action directed toward bringing the body and the environment into conformity with the relationships set up in the image patterns. What this means is, Don't go to pot sitting around just lazily creating mental image systems--not even positive ones. Create the images, duplicate them, and DO SOMETHING ABOUT THEM! Use every available curative or constructive physical thing or agency that can be turned to use!

One fact to be emphasized about creative image therapy is that while it certainly has at some times worked rather sudden "miracles", this is not commonly the way it does work. Instead, it functions generally in a manner that might be described as a "delayed reaction". That is to say, you image up, you duplicate, you do physical things, you work and work and duplicate and image up again and work --and nothing seems to change, the whole program seems to be disappointing. You keep on doggedly, then gradually you forget about the great weight of the specific problem, and suddenly one day you become aware that the event you have worked for so hard has ACTUALLY OCCURRED!

In applying creative mental-imagery, an equally potent factor is the INTENSITY of the image. Mental images are not, and apparently cannot be sustained in a steady continuous picture, such as that presented by, let us say, a beer ad on a billboard. The mental image is, instead, a rapid series of recurrent flickers.

It is urgently necessary that the patient, or the general reader, be made clearly aware that mental images can be created only in this flicker-like mode. Otherwise, there is apt to be a lot of needless frustration over the notion that one can't achieve clear mental images.

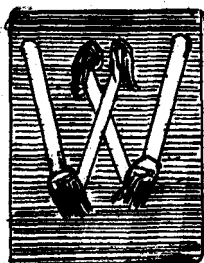
Nonetheless, there is a variable degree of intensity of created mental images--and this degree of intensity INCREASES WITH PERSISTENT, CONSCIOUS PRACTICE. There is no mathematically accurate way, as yet, to measure the intensity of positive mental images, but relatively speaking, the more persistently they are duplicated the sharper, clearer, and more intense they become.

(ED. NOTE--This is the second abridgment of chapters from Mr. Mathison's new book, *Creative Image Therapy*, obtainable from the author at \$2. Other chapters will be printed in future issues of *The ABERREE*.)



# P. John Ruffles

## and His Wonderful Magic Brooms



WHEN Seaman P. John Ruffles got out of the Navy, a clean deck had become almost a habit. In "boot camp", from the minute the gates closed behind him, he had been taught to sweep and swab--his barracks, the room they called "the head", and even the weedless, grassless yard.

So, when Citizen Ruffles looked around him and saw the filthy litter in the streets, the unswept porches and rooms with inch-thick rugs covering up another half-inch layer of dust, he was sorely troubled.

"Something must be done!" he said, and since Ruffles had an economic need also, he decided to combine the two problems.

But how? "White Wings" had gone out of style with the passing of the horse; to get a job as janitor, you had to be old and crabby. So Ruffles wrote a book. It was a good book, telling all about dirt, and dust, and filth--and how its accumulation on the floor got into the lungs and from the lungs into the blood and from the blood into the cells themselves, eventually carrying out the ancient poetic premise of "Dust to dust".

Thousands bought the book. And within weeks, most of these thousands were sweeping and swabbing their hearts out. Janitors fought the book, fearing this drive for cleanliness would make all the tenants of the buildings they janited volunteers, eventually robbing them of their long-enjoyed monopoly on file rifling and snooping. The casket makers also were up in arms, fearing that so much cleanliness might result in cremation or something equally sanitary, robbing them of a plush-lined livelihood.

Ruffles over night became famous. He was called on to speak before groups on sweeping and swabbing. He was hailed as an expert on the subject of dirt and dust and filth. He even was offered money with which to finance a school for teaching those who could not understand his book

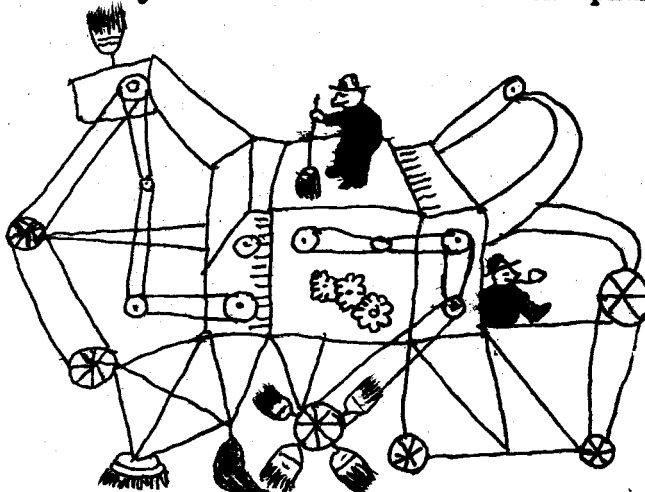
how to go out and teach others how to not understand all there was to know about swabbing and sweeping and dust and dirt and filth.

The ex-gob thrived. Hundreds enrolled in his school; thousands more bought his book, and millions who had thought nothing of dirt and dust and filth were suddenly awakened to the urgent need for swabbing and sweeping.

But Mr. Ruggles was not satisfied. During his research, he discovered that if the bristles of the broom were made a bit finer, more area could be covered with fewer strokes, and over the objections of his financial supporters, he announced his course in the use of the super-broom. There was a rift--and Ruffles, hurt and indignant at the narrow, commercial viewpoints of the money-lenders, moved his school to another city.

The super-broom school was a success--maybe not the success the plain broom school had been, but there were new backers, new students, and new research. And out of this research came the super-duper broom. With this broom, all the older models were made obsolete. The plain broom took an hour to sweep a room; the super-broom would do it in half that time--but the super-duper-broom--well, the floor could be both swabbed and swept in fifteen minutes!

Many who had learned to use the plain



The super-duper-booper-cooper-hooper-peoper-broom, patented, copyrighted, and every straw registered.

broom, or the plain broom AND the super-broom, were upset. And so were the financial backers. But there were those who would rather study than sweep who hailed this new excuse not to sweep and swab the dust, dirt, and filth as the millenium! They--together with Ruggles and his super-duper-broom--moved to another city, where new thousands were taught, new backers found, and some more research done.

In rapid succession came the super-duper-booper-broom, the super-duper-booper-cooper-broom, the super-duper-booper-cooper-hooper-broom, and the super-duper-booper-cooper-hooper-pooper-broom, and with each improvement, the school was moved to a new city, new backers found, new students enroled, and new research made.

Sometimes the backers became little guys with \$25 or less, and the students could be counted on the fingers of one hand--but the research, at least, grew by leaps and bounds. In fact, by the time the fifth hyphen was added, the broom had become so magical it would sweep and swab with one miraculous sweep, and dust and

dirt and filth were almost no more. Well, almost almost.

Years pass. Broom closets are full of plain brooms, super-brooms, super-duper-brooms, super-duper-booper-brooms, super-duper-booper-cooper-hooper-brooms, and super-duper-booper-cooper-hooper-pooper-brooms. The world is full of students who have learned to use several of the various brooms and swabs. But there are those who say the streets are still full of litter, the porches have dirt, and dust, and filth on them, and if you lift up the corners of the rugs, you'll find nests of roaches hiding in the inches of dirt, and dust, and filth underneath.

But those who would say such things are cynics--and probably are criminals, if one took the time to check their back-grounds. The fact is, Ruffles plans to move his school again, and his new broom--a super-duper-booper-cooper-hooper-pooper-snooper-broom--will eradicate the dirt, dust, and filth with the repetition of a few magic phrases.

There is no more need for dirt and dust and filth than there is for using a plain broom when you have a super-duper-booper-cooper-hooper-pooper-snooper-broom available.

## HIGHER GOAL DEFEATED BY CULT SECRECY

By LEE LOCKHART

We have several persons: A, B, C, D. And we have a couple ideas which are quite similar but have different labels: E and F.

A and C are in Cult E, and may discuss it. B and D are in Cult F and may discuss that. All four persons may be talking about the same thing, but A and C will imagine that they are discussing something that B and D should not hear, and vice versa.

Now A wants to talk with B about E. But if B is in Cult F, and one of the tenets of the cult is to keep it secret, then A will not discuss E or F with B.

One result, observable around us, is that there are certain angles of the major subject which are dealt

with helpfully in E but not in F. And other items are dealt with helpfully in F but not in E. Yet the two groups will continue in ignorance of the whole subject, as rounded out by these items, until someone slips over and joins the other camp.

Another result is that the interests of the Leader of E and the Leader of F work against any sharing of ideas. Leader E is content to have his group get ALL of its information on the subject from only him. Leader F feels the same way about HIS program. However much Leader "borrows" from Leader, there must be no sharing on the lower levels.

And so we find an artificial, selfishly created reversal of affinity, reality, and communication. In an individual, such a reversal brings about lowered tone, poor internal organic and systematic relationships. It seems that much the same thing happens

within each group, and within the larger Group which we all share.

ED.NOTE--One of the big blocks to affinity between groups seems to be the penchant of leaders to invent a language all their own; and the stubbornness with which followers refuse to accept other nomenclature. It's a good "crutch"--this "semantics difficulties".

-ofo-

LITTLE BOYS IN BIG PANTS  
HAVE MUCH BOTTOM TO FILL

The gangsters who denied an honor graduate his commission in the Navy because his mother once was a communist should learn that the communism most of us oppose is a "system"--and it looks just as disgusting over here as it does over there.

-ofo-

If you had to count the words in the Bible, how many would there be? Too.

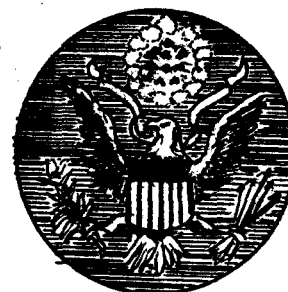




# SYMBOLOLOGY-

## *and the Great Seal*

By PHILIP FRIEDMAN



THE LETTER "I" is a picture of the erect vertical male. The letter "S" is a slumped "I" and is the female. So, in English, in order to pluralize a noun, we generally add the feminine "S". Female "S'es" are recesses and possess the recordings--and therefore we also add the "S" to form the possessive. "S'es" make a lion a lioness, a mister a mistress, and so on.

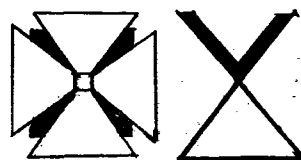
Together, the male "I" and the female "S", "IS", and means "to be".

"Am" is the sound for mother in all tongues. So, therefore, "I am" also means "to be".

In Hebrew the letter "B" is pronounced "bus" and means house or daughter. Its glyph is a mouth carrying a dot in it. In English, the letter "B" is the profile of the torso of a pregnant woman. The Chinese second glyph has a similar meaning. So the words "to be" or "toward B" become self-explanatory. The daughter is the dotter, is the dough-ter.

Words are symbols, organically grown.

Isis, the two "Is'es", the repellent likes, is the causing that is a spacing. Isis is the Egyptian Virgin Mother of the World, the inexhaustible source, the vacuum that gathers together the whole whirled of positives and negatives by her attraction. As a wife and a sister (assistant) she is the catalytic animator, who aptly says, "No mortal man hath ever me unveiled". Only a void can produce a body--by allowing everything to come to a point in it. Nature will ever avoid a void and also produce it. "Ex nihilo omnis fit" and also "Ex nihilo nihil fit".



Geometrical triangles have since been

On the island of Malta, the Maltese Cross was found. It is a stone carving of four phalli, pointing toward each other.

substituted for the phalli, which simply indicate, as arrowheads do, the direction of the force and the force of the direction.

The Maltese Cross is showing, in plan, a pyramid in the making. The black diagonal corners, indicating a square below, is the unseen chaos, the mother space. It goes out, with the record, as far as it can go, cubically, until it has met its equal parallel surfaces, from which it is repelled and echoed back as the cross of matter--the plus.

These cardinal arrows of force, in-rushing and pitted against each other, must of necessity raise the central square up, closing the diagonal spaces and form a truncated pyramid--a pyramid without a capstone. It is beheaded and unpointed, because all in the apex become expelling i's, and it blows its top as it is pointed.

The word "Ap" or "Ab" means father or head in all languages. An apex is a father-x, is a Pax, is an expiate, is a Chi Rho, is a ~~is a~~. A pyramid is the exploded mother imploding, and also the imploded father exploding.

The mother base is acquisitive. The father apex is inquisitive. When we stress, record, or mock up in the base, that which we want when we want it, we are suffering from anxiety, which is annex-iety, which is possessiveness, which explodes in our inquisitive faces as it is pyramidally pointed and created. A Malta-ing is a melting, is a zeroing, is a pointing of the male Tau.

For the next symbol, please look on the back of a \$1 bill. Depicted thereon is the Great Seal of the U.S., the great vice versa.

Two zeros compose our Seal--one at the head and one at the heel.

Starting at the bottom of the unseen adverse side, the invisible underbelly of chaos and cause is the shore and the sea. From the mother earth and the amniotic

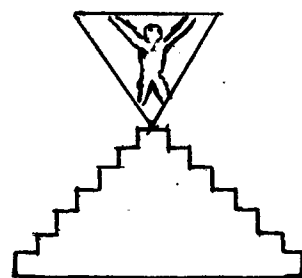
waters below the pyramid, the formed ribbon, like the virgin moon, is newly circumscribing and inscribing, that "Novus Ordo Seclorum" (a new worldly order is forming).

Like the Cross of Malta, the broad bottom of the feminine pyramid gathers up the recordings in the lower chaos, and builds them up in 13 courses of Masonry (Mother-Son-ery), and points (fathers) them on the truncated square, in the apex. There, on the square, is where human sacrifices were performed in ancient ritual--the point where the X-ing of the Father takes place. The All-Seeing Eye is the All-C-ing-I, is the All-Christing I, is the X-ing I.

This All-Seeing-I is the unseen point--seeing all because all is in the point, in the center of the universe. The eye peers out of the dark sky of space and is saying, in 13 letters, "Annuit Coeptis", the meaning of which is said to be shrouded in mystery. But the word "Annuit" is "annuity" and "Coeptis" means "caped, coped, cop it, or cap it is". Recapitulating, it says, "The cyclic or seasonal pointing is veiled". All is captured and X-ed in the coping, and we cannot cope with it.

On the obverse observed side, directly superimposed over the explosion of the point on the adverse side, is the same explosion, imploding. Coming back into manifestation out of space is the circle of condensing gathering clouds, enclosing the Seal of Solomon, the Sol-Moon, forming the cross of matter, which is represented by 13 stars. They compose the six-pointed star. The 13th or middle star is the unlucky new birth, the physical emergent.

On the adverse side, the point of the pyramid was voided as it was created, invisibly recorded and inverted in space as it was voided, and is being recreated on the visible side exactly as recorded. The invisible inversion is a mirroring, a mock appearance, that is translated from the sealed to the revealed.



Thus, the descent, or fall of man into matter, begins at the top of the obverse Seal, as positive and negative cloudlets, cross-pollinating and interlacing--seeding the birth of the new son. Step by step, the descent of the nascent, new sent cross of matter, comes

to a head, in puberty, in the positive right face of the bald head of the eagle.

Then silently, with closed mouth--effortlessly, without sound and fury--the I is brought in by the gatherings through the antennae, the unfurled streamers, which say, also in 13 letters, "E Pluribus Unum (out of many, one)". The selection of a bird with turned-down beak shows its positive nature of polarizing down to the left. The head contains all the past and the future, the posited and the sutured records that could be headed.

A neck's an X, and through this nexus, the record within the head expands into a body, which is evolved in accordance with the record involved in the head.

The body is the shield, is the conventionalized version of the torso, is the shield that shields the spiraling spinal pyramid, and is its outer garment. The top of the shield, the dark blue air field, the lungs, gathers in oxygen and feeds the capillaries that feed the blood cells. The 13 stars appearing out of the blue are 13 states of being, each a material colony, on the way toward the colon, colonizing down, the masculine way, following the 13 vertical stripes.

From the annex of the mouth, to the anus of the colon, the digestive tract is indeed a bottomless pit. If the convolutions of the brain records and stomachs the food for the head, the convolutions of the stomach is the recording brain that feeds the torso.

Possession is the po-session, is the passive session. Possession is 9/10ths of the law--the law of the cycle shown in the 9 tail feathers of the eagle, fanning down and out, leveling horizontally with the earth and repelled back up. The horizontal repellent equality is the end of the genetic line. Horizontal planes repell--points expell.

Up and in, spineally, on the adverse side, is the first melting--down and out, digestively, on the obverse side, is the second--the two major zeroings. The first is the raising and leveling with the heaven--the upper chamber. The last is the falling and leveling with the earth--gravitation to the grave. The fall and rise of man is co-existent. Thus levitation and gravitation are mutually consequential--a vice versa. The body feeds the spine and the spine feeds the body.

The apex is the father, which explodes and descends into materiality, which in turn disintegrates and again rises as the Serpent Fire, pyramidally, to again become the father. Therefore, "The father is in me and I am in the father", "I goeth unto the father", "The

father that sent me", and "I and the father are 1".

Organically, the mater motor base is the bus, the dough-ter, the raising vehicle to the father.

A bell is a belle, Isabelle, is a ball, is a belly. Liberty Belle, it's time to ring again, pyramiddally.



The Great Seal is the composite order of Union and Liberation --union in the father, liberation from the mother. The final regathering of all the positives and negatives is displayed by the 13 upturned warlike active arrows and the peaceful passive olive branch, with its 13 leaves and 13 olives. The gathering again takes place on the corresponding, carried over position, at the bottom of the adverse side, the earthly shore swallowed up by the unseen sea, the true place of the beginning of our raising.



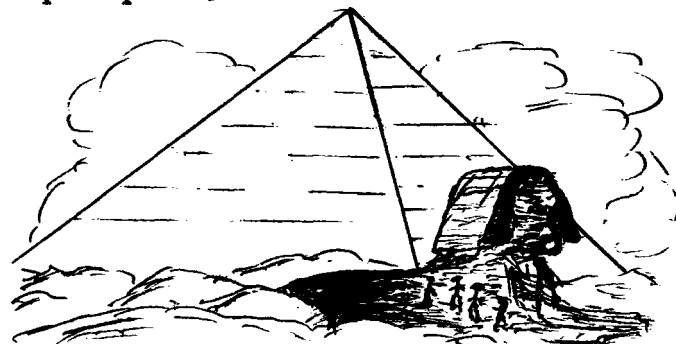
**THE PHOENIX** The American Eagle, with X-ing legs and wings, is said to be the fabulous phoenix of mythology, that periodically sacrifices itself on the altar of matter and rises out of its own ashes.

In the words "Novus Seclorum, there are also 13 letters. The word "Ordo" is excluded because it is the zero nexus, the Ordo or Door, between the worldly and the spiritual.

On the base of the pyramid, and assuming the Seal to be based thereon, is the date 1776, in Roman numerals. The 7 plus 6 is another 13. If in Rome, we do as the Romans do, and subtract the prefix 1 from 7 plus 7, we obtain still another 13. Various other interesting numerical connotations may be observed in the Seal.

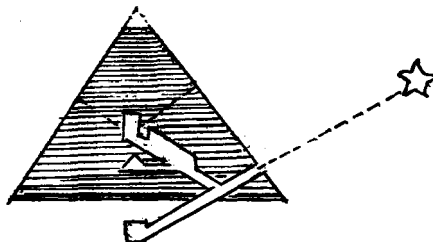
The Great Seal is a composite story of Father-Mother-Son-ery. From Mother Sea to Papal See (papacy) is spiritual. From clouds to clods is material.

To get a clearer picture of co-existence, fold the dollar bill so that the adverse and obverse sides are exposed and superimposed.



At Cairo (Chi Rho), built on a nat-

ural earth mound, said to be the center of the land mass of the world, is the Great Pyramid at Gizeh. In its foreground is the mysterious Sphinx. The adverse pyramid and the obverse Sphinx is analagous to the dichotomy of the Great Seal of the U. S.



The cross section of this truncated pyramid reveals the cross section of a woman.

There within her is the entry for the piercing rays of the Dragon Star, the passages they must travel, the chambers of gestation, the bottomless pit, and other elements, summing and culminating under the X-ing apex in the pointed roofed King's chamber, in the center of which is an empty casket.

The pyramid is the Isis, the mother who gathers from the whole world her husband Osiris, after he is torn apart and dispersed. Sans genitalia, all is brought together in the apex, to again become a body.



The Sphinx is a creature having the head and breasts of a woman and the posterior of the masculine lion's loins. Since the feminine flow of forces is upward and the masculine downward,

a vacuum is created between them and the result of the inrushings forms a central point, a sphincter. As in the division of a simple cell, the Sphinx is polarized plus at both ends, playing both ends against the middle, out of which grow wings, the symbol of protection--the X-ing body. The Sphinx is a sphincter, is a phoenix, is an X-cell. Simultaneously and cyclically, the mother pyramid is gathering together and pointing the father, as the Sphinx is tearing asunder the son for the regathering.

The Indian Thunderbird is a thunder birth, a phoenix, or a Sphinx, which voids itself, colon-izes itself, preparatory to allowing the whole universe to thunder back into the point for a new raising, an assumption, a going up in the rapture, which is the rupture. Note the primitive conventionalized ele-

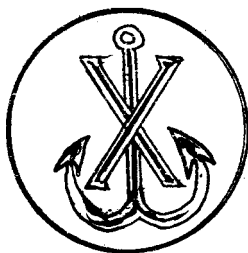




ments as an almost exact take-off from our Seal.



How come that Siam stole our thunder? Compare their seal with the obverse side of ours. To be headed from the point of the headdress and the cloudlets of curls, to use the arms as antennae, to employ the body, the X-ing wings, the tail-feathers, the digestive tract, the colon, the turned-up claws and low and behold the same Siam consonants as in U. S. Am. Sames are Siams, are repellent equals.



"Our moral world even as our physical world is a vast but hermetically sealed sphere, whence naught can issue, whence naught can fall, to be dissolved into space."--Maeterlinck. And here is another diagram of it that the Christian

Anchorites use.

Maeterlinck also said, "To but deem oneself in safety suffices to bring down the thunderbolt." This is just saying "X marks the spot". The very instant the spot is marked, it explodes.

A mock-up is a deemed-up point of safety. They work only too well. But



COOPERATIVE HEALING, by L.

E. Eeman--Once upon a time there was a man who was in a world war; he was injured and the doctors were unable to bring him back to full recovery. Consequently he started to investigate the facts of illness and health and tried to help himself. He succeeded in restoring himself and in the process discovered techniques that could be used with others, and he started to publish these techniques and use them on others. The results were good and he acquired some fame thereby.

The foregoing paragraph may have been thought to be written about Hubbard if the reader knows the older folklore of Dianetics or Scientology, but the war mentioned was World War I, not the second, and the hero was an Englishman by the name of L. E. Eeman. Another difference is the fact that Eeman has been practicing for the last 20 years or so at the same address. In England his work has been accepted by a number of people in the healing professions; and his writings are scientific in their presentation of the material.

Eeman emphasizes relaxation and has several techniques for bringing it. One of these is the physical manipulation of areas of body tension; the result being the recall of an incident which is then run forward and backward until it blows and the tension is removed. As none of the

be not fooled. The explosive point cannot be coped with. Something's gotta give. Every point of creation is a flash of lightning, a void, and a thunderbolt. The point is a maelstrom, a male storm, a malefactor.

When you think "This is it," don't shout. When you think you are safe, watch out. And this writer is fully aware that all of his seemingly positive statements are but probabilities, i.e., probe-abilities, which "ain't necessarily so". Corrections are welcome.

Although on the observed side of our Seal it seems that Adam, the point, came first, and Eve, the space, last, the adverse side belies the senses. In Genesis, the evening and the morning was a day. The evening evens up the day. In therapy, evening up first, rebalancing first, is to relax, drop the jaw, close the eyes and look down. The irresistible yawn, which accompanies the Silence, is the period in the periodicity, exploding harmlessly, the safety valve blowing off steam.

"Seek ye first the Kingdom of Heaven, and all else will be added unto thee." The K-ing dome is the augmenting vacuum of space. Heaven is the He-oven. The dome is the dame. So be damed. Orient to "B", and

IN GOD WE TRYST.

(This is the third of five articles on the symbolic links between language and man's development.)

readers of this review will be surprised to learn, many very remarkable things happen when this technique is used. Second, Eeman devised a circuit, using copper screen, wire, and electrodes, to balance the current flows within the body. When this circuit is used people will sometimes break into uncontrolled laughter or tears and when they stop they feel better and are in better shape. In fact, merely lying in this circuit will often bring up incidents. This circuit can also be used by more than one person at a time, and as the number increases so does the efficiency. The commonest occurrence when the circuit is used is that the individual goes to sleep for 15 to 20 minutes and wakes feeling much refreshed.

The writer has been using the techniques of Eeman for the last six months in conjunction with his regular

practice of psychotherapy, and has done considerable experiments with them. The circuit has proved to be the best means of self-processing the writer has discovered. A continuous body-scan while in the circuit brings up incidents and runs them. Processing seems to go more rapidly when the client is in the relaxation circuit, and the best results from group processing seem to come from the use of the circuit, preferably without verbalization. The writer had a chance to check his use of the Eeman techniques and gain more knowledge of the results recently when he was able to spend some time with an Englishwoman who was a student of Eeman's and has used his methods for a number of years. Consequently, it is now possible to advocate the use of these techniques, though there is much room for experimentation as to the best way they can be combined with the techniques you already know. -- Ross Lamoreaux, Phoenix, Ariz.

**DIANETICS PERFECTED**--An unsigned publication of Human Engineering, Inc., Fairhope, Ala.--In this 27-page booklet, the author or authors have found little to recommend in dianetics--with the possible exception of the Tone Scale and some of the late group processing. And the primary fault with dianetics, the book points out, is illustrated in the five ways Hubbard gives of dealing with a black panther--attack, flee from, avoid, neglect, and succumb. A sixth way--which Hubbard ignored, would be to make friends with the panther.

Dianetics, after Hubbard published his first book on the subject, drew crowds to his Elizabeth offices, but a rapid decline followed. This is blamed on the ignoring of two laws: It is not possible to take on another man's beliefs without also taking on the penalties of those beliefs; and, No man can give to another

what he has not first gained for himself.

The failure of Hubbard's many organizations was only evidence that dianetics was a powerful technique for creating powerful human beings--that worked, only too well, the book states. The urge for power and rightness was too much in force to allow ideas of harmony or self-effacing love for others to exist, and the organization's staff and students found themselves, like the founder they followed, having the same legal and domestic difficulties. As for the goal of "clear"--that was set up without the author having first attained that state for himself, or having much of an idea what a "clear" actually was.

As for the future of Dianetics, or whatever branch the "science" now may be following, this Fairhope writer sees little hope. He sees Hubbard driving for a "short cut", by working on the third level, or "consciousness" mind--and as long as the other two minds are ignored, no semblance of integration is held possible.

Some of the criticism may help provide the answer as to why a "science" with such an auspicious start, has failed to "free the world", or produce as many miracles as has been promised.

"Dianetics Perfected", which sells for \$2, is one of several mimeographed publications issued as part of Human Engineering Courses.

-o-o-

**JAMES NORRIS, LEADER**

**IN SYNERGETICS, DIES**

Synergetics lost one of its leaders July 28 in the death of James Norris at his Columbus, Ohio, home of a massive cerebral hemorrhage.

It was in the Norris home that the Columbus Human Study Group met and it was from there that the Synergetics magazine CHANGE was put together. This activity now has been moved to Art Coulter's home in Worthington, Ohio. Jim's widow, Frances, remains on the CHANGE editorial board.



## Plowing Up the Field

When we reviewed Richard deMille's "Children's Imagination Games" last month, we gave L.O. Anderson's address as 301 S. Harvey, Los Angeles, instead of 301 S. Harvard Blvd. If those who had their letters returned will send us a bill, we'll send them a new uncanceled 3-cent stamp and our apologies... Latest casualty in the newsletter field is one of the old stand-bys--The COMMUNICATOR, which Frances Berglund has discontinued following her move to Richmond, Calif. Others we've seen collapse since starting The ABERREE include FLITTER, CONCEPTS, the JOURNAL of SCIENTOLOGY, and--we started to say The GHOST, but we finally got another issue, after five months without one. Clem Johnson, who made The GHOST famous back in the days when he could say what he thought needed saying, says The GHOST in the future will be in the editorial hands of Mrs. Mary Luheq. We wish her "Luck"... C.F. Evans, who measures words by the yard, offered us a new one this month, but we can see no reason for adding an extra four pages to show we can spell one meaningless medical term...

When the hotel you're paying \$1-an-hour for also wants \$1-an-hour for chair space on the beach, Arizona looks much better than At-

lantic City, Phil Friedman yelps from the Boardwalk... When Pearl and Carroll Hen-  
~~nek~~ celebrated their first wedding anniversary with a second ceremony in Las Vegas, Nev., Pearl remade her wedding gown. So great was the acclaim that this innocent event may have involved her in the gown-making business, commercially...It's back to Brooklyn College for Herb Druker as soon as he can get a release from the Air Force. He's working for his MA degree--and the "A" in this case has nothing to do with the auditing, which he does, too...Fred Hand of Houston, who has visual impairment that prevents his driving a car, gets around a bit easier now on the new bicycle given him by some of his friends...

When G. E. Humphrey of Springfield, Mo., wanted to subscribe to The ABERREE, he had to get our address from A.J.S. McMillan in Eng-  
land. And we are such close neighbors, too... Maybe it was the Washington Congress that renewed her enthusiasm, but Alicia Lorraine reports she's returning to auditing this Autumn after a brief period of inactivity...John Galusha, who takes his hat off to no one when it comes to auditing, has a new technique for theta clearing--motorcycle racing. When we tried that, we still were in our FIRST childhood... Dale Malleck, who eats better as a uranium scout than he did when he prexied Hubbard College in Phoenix (at least, he's gained weight), stopped in Salt Lake City to visit Bob Arentz on his way back to Colorado from the Yellowstone area. And another visitor at the Arentz cottage was Bob Neil-  
sen, on his way to Globe, Ariz., after a surveying jaunt into Wyoming...

And speaking of Bob Arentz (as we so oftendo, because Bob was one of our first co-auditors and "has the goods" on a part of our deep-hidden past), tells of a gabfest he enjoyed with Gene Autry, Dale Evans, and Gene's secretary-pilot, Herb

Green. Bob, who once pushed a rather wicked "joy-stick" himself before he took up Dianetics and later graduated to chasing trucks, found balm in some reminiscent "hangar flying" with Green, but it was Miss Evans, wearing her "Annie Oakley" costume", who wowed the Arentz children...An E-meter is a "must" in running the new techniques, according to CERTAINTY, the British publication of the HASI. In the U.S., you can lose your certificate for using one. But don't give it any significance...

The featured novelet in the September issue of OTH-ER WORLDS was by Marijane Nuttall of Lakeside, Calif. "Eighth Day" is her first fiction sale, so she's to be doubly congratulated... Philip Friedman writes that he considers his fifth article on symbology--the last of the series--"almost too dangerous to print"--but we like to live dangerously, and expect our readers to, too...The magazine CERTAINTY says in its current issue that it expects L. Ron Hubbard in London shortly--but that was written apparently before he had made part of the journey but was stopped IN/by Washington... While her father circled the block in an unsuccessful hunt for a place to park, Nelda Woodring, Wichita, paid a too-brief visit to the ABERREE office. But she made certain we'll be visiting her for another year...

Curtis Janke says he has a new mimeo with which to shoot his second WAD-- if he's still in a funny mood after getting his HDA retreaded in Washington. If all he wants is even margins, we know an expert who will teach him for a lot less than \$500--and give a non-cancellable certificate, too... The FIRE-FLY, Concept Therapy news sheet, says C-T is returning to an original purpose of depending on spirit, not gifts, and henceforth will do no more begging for money from Man. From now on, the movement will be financed by

SPIRIT, only. That's how we started out, too, and now look at us...You'd think 13 advanced students of a conglomerate of mystic sciences, when brought together in one social group, would at least try and solve the secrets of the universe. It was in the home of Paul and Jackie Ishmael, Midwest City. The distracting influences (kids) had been sent to a movie. Present were Mr. and Mrs. Bob Gardner, Austin, Tex., Charles and Clara Campbell, Drs. James F. and Lorna Curtis, Corrinne Breeding, Audley Allison, and Paul Mackey, all of Okie City, and Ye Ed. & Pub. After three hours' talk, it was the group's consensus that Taxes, parking meters, atom bombs, and the military mind were about as despicable as material influences can get--and Ye Ed. came up with a new word--Hypnoxication--with which to explain what has happened to most devout religious adherents...

To see if Charles Merlin reads The ABERREE, we offer this as our Round-up answer. You and your Elbeetes have fun in Florida, Charley. Sorry we can't be with you.



"Just my luck. This time I tried to pick a sylvan environment, and what do I get? A deaf and dumb paralytic!"



## Dear Editor:

"I have been watching the ABERREE with the greatest interest and wondering how long you could keep it going... If prospects look good for continuing the mag, I am all for the idea put forth by Mrs. Hart in a note to me in last issue that you round up and digest and evaluate the main ones of the courses, teachings, revelations, or outright gyps which the self-appointed amongst us, myself included, present hopefully.

"There is one field in this assortment of teachings which has not yet been exploited, and it should be right up your alley, what with the horns. You know how the several teachers have expounded vast nothingness of late, claiming or even getting through mediums, the Vast Nothings right from the horse's mouth, whether he be one of the Blavatsky 'masters' or the gods and demi-gods themselves.

"In short, now appears to be the rich, ripe time to have the Devil, in person, speak through an appropriate medium of science-fiction type of mechanism and give his teaching, rather to his representative on earth a fine following, and teach all the best and most dangerous ways of being evil and enjoying it. This should have magnificent appeal in all walks of life and the one drawback of the moment could be removed by promising all the life members, contributing members, supporting members, and so on and on, fire-immunity after death, and a fine asbestos handled fork so that they could continue to have fun no end in hell when their goddy-goody friends arrive and can be selected for personal attentions with the fork...

"This promises to be a really hilarious course and order. It could be enjoyed by all and sundry, good and bad alike, and only those who so desire need take it seriously and show their membership badge or give the grip and the password to explain to close friends why they have sto-

len the other fellow's wife, life, liberty, or happiness. If ABERREE readers would only send in suggestions on enjoyable devilishness to the editor or leader of the order and writer of the course, some most delightful ways of sinning might be uncovered and taught--always taught with the full warning that if one gets into trouble, all the other devils of the order will laugh like ---- and raise not a finger to help. Yes, even kick the book fool when he is down and get a gold star for doing so.

"On the serious side, a careful outline and digest of the several teachings now extant would be of value to the few who have sufficient open minds to know when a 'teacher' manufactures his stuff out of whole cloth and announces (at a price): 'This is it because I say so', and the teacher who really is not trying to teach, but who is some curious fellow who has dug up what he considers valid materials and who wishes to share his finds with others--but who may have to ask his friends to help pay the cost of printing and mailing, and so becomes shadowed by the suspicion cast by money collecting."--Max Freedom Long, Vista, Calif.

"I intuit from your silence and other things that you are not yourself 'enthusiastic', shall we say, about Synergetics. Putting myself in your shoes, I think I can understand this. You have invested a lot of time and money in 'diantology' and feel there is good in it despite the actions of some of its leaders. Moreover, you are editing a journal which goes to a diantological audience. These are ties which would naturally make it difficult for you to go 'all-out' for Synergetics.

"What you think of Synergetics itself I do not know; perhaps you have not yet formed an opinion.

"In any event, I do not want to be an instrument of 'depergy' for you. While I would like very much to have you and Agnes really on the Synergetic team, I will not press the matter further. I only want you both to know that if at any time you should want to do so, you will be more than welcome.

"Diantology's gain is Synergetics' loss."--Art Coulter, Worthington, Ohio.

"We're back of you all the way in your attempts to get a little even low tone action out of the HASI. What they are doing now is scarcely even up to a good solid -12 on anybody's tone scale. Keep on after them and maybe some day they will come up to a tone level where they can look at themselves. They certainly cannot do that now.

"I also would like to congratulate you on your publication of both the Doctorate notes and the Clinical notes. Apparently 'illegal and unauthorized' means that the HASI believes that no information should go out unless the recipient has paid for the ACC and that no information should ever leak out. By the way, one ABERREE has more data in it than

a dozen ABILITIES. I don't think that I am exaggerating either. The last ABILITY had nothing in it except the usual course add and a lot of hula-buloo about the wonderful things they are doing in Phoenix...

"We would enjoy having you visit with us at one of our Squirrel Sessions; we even do mockups and still use an old fashioned E-meter once in a while."--The Laughing Joker, C.W. M., Hampton, Va.

"With what a different feeling and spirit from a year ago I now renew my subscription to 'The Aberree'. A year ago I enjoyed entering into the spirit of your avowed policy of 'not taking ourselves so damn seriously'. I enjoyed your fun and 'subtle' wit; through you I could laugh good-humoredly at myself. I felt, and still feel, that there is a place for such in the field of Scientology--or SHOULD be! But the joke is now on us. We have been compelled to take ourselves and 'The Aberree' seriously by the turn events have taken.

"Now, I wish it to continue as a sign that freedom prevails within Scientology--the science which was launched to make all men free!

"You have my understanding in what has occurred, and my good wishes for your wellbeing and the continued publication of 'The Aberree'. I well know how difficult it will be to stick to your above mentioned policy under present conditions, but don't lose heart; let us enjoy the continued sanity of your paper with as few as possible lowerings of tone.

"Hubbard's 1.5 behaviour towards ALL the field has filled me with astonishment and dismay. I had not realized how much greater a man's creation could be than the man himself... Undoubtedly Scientology will suffer--in fact, is already suffering--a great setback because of his destructive ways, but it will survive in the end in spite of its creator.

"Scientology no longer belongs to Hubbard. It belongs to those who have accepted it, and particularly to those who have been trained in it. Hubbard has SOLD it in books and in courses, but whether sold or given freely, its knowledge and uses have gone from his complete control.

"Those of us who cannot shout 'Heil Hubbard' are going to experience a very trying time, and under present HASI policy there will be a display in the field of all the Tone Scale levels; but some few will be high enough up to rescue it in the end. May you be one of these."--Mrs. F. Ree, EPA.

"Scientology in New York City is in an active state. There are several groups that are very active and I belong to one of them. Stan Strcmfield, B.Sc., has a general Wednesday evening group that is well attended and new people keep coming. We have just started a small Friday evening group that is working on co-auditing. Each Friday we study Scientology. Stan gives us some intens-



ive group processing, and we discuss co-auditing. The arrangement is flexible, depending on the particular evening. Monday nights the various teams meet and co-audit for approximately 2-3 hours. Dott (Mrs. Druker) has become interested again and is presently attending the Friday evening group. The situation as a whole is very pleasing to me from the standpoint of my finally getting some long-wanted auditing, auditing others, and Dott's interest. Stan is very competent as an auditor and as a group leader."--Herb Druker, I-12, Brooklyn, N.Y.

"I think the Infinites idea is a fine one. Unquestionably it presents the biggest bargain in all the history of Dn/Scn... Please enroll and enroll me as a full fledged, card-carrying member of the Infinites. For this I enclose the full price of nothing which you will find after you empty the envelope..."

"A few days ago I got your July-August (Xmas) issue which I think is a little up on the Juneish... Henrick's Christmas article, while interesting, rather misses the point. It is less important how Xmas originated than how it is being used since. It has become a festival within the Christian domain (and in some cases outside of it) whose function is to re-establish ARC between people and groups. Even people who are enemies 11½ months a year often become cordial and relaxed during the holiday week. Some Xmas behavior is aberrated of course, but most is of a higher than normal tone value.

"I reserve response on the Washington Congress reorientation of Scn. until I learn more details. I only point out one inaccuracy in the report. The wisdom of Dharma, Lao Tse, Krishna, Buddha, etc., are specified. But Dharma (Sanskrit, Law) is not a sage or teacher as are the rest of the list but the Dharma Putra (Pali, Dhamma Pada) which is the Old Testament of Buddhism. The confusion could easily be from the source of the info. (Ability Minor 5). One subject on which Hubbard is well qualified is Buddhism. I've checked all his quotations from the Dharma-Putra and Sutras (Buddhist New Testament) and they are 100% correct. Since Hubbard's announced program--the application of European-American engineering techniques to Asian philosophy--is the program actually followed I cannot understand the abstraction from the engineering viewpoint. Such a move could totally vitiate Scientology and has done so whenever it has been tried. Such a change of approach will not occur whether attempted or not.

"Mathison is, if anything, too qualified in some statements. Everything which occurs in the physical universe, not 'almost everything', is an event. Events are of two classes. Point events which are what occur at one place at one time. Process-events which are ordered series of point-events occurring in a bounded region of space-time. All

humans, life forms, objects and happenings whatsoever are process-events, unless they are point-events. Thetans, etc., aren't. I have often thought that the whole awkward extensive definitions, theta, etc.--'no wave-length, no mass, no location in space and time', etc., could be rigorously and elegantly expressed as 'Thetans are not space-time events'. That says it all. The intervention of thetans into (impingement on) the physical universe, whether with Hubbard's considerations or Mathison's images would be point-events. A point being dimensionless but locational would express it well. I think Hubbard's 'Consideration' and Mathison's 'image' are semantically equivalent though Mathison's term is perhaps more explicit. Perhaps Mathison is doing what I have long wanted to see--a re-expression of Scientology in other and less synthetic terms. Indeed, one test of the validity of a doctrine is semantic invariance under a change of terminology. A doctrine passing this test is empirical; that is, its significance is external to itself; it has reference. If I did not think that Scientology fulfilled this condition I would have dropped it three years ago.

"I think Philip Friedman will continue to be misinterpreted by many readers. I am delighted with him. Here is a case of pure, unabashed, metaphysical enquiry. Normally metaphysicians purport that their systems are descriptions of the universe (which they are not) rather than metalinguistic research (which they are). I class Friedman with the highly select class of honest metaphysicians who, aside from the mathematical logicians, include Spinoza, Santayana, and not many more. All this is aside from the aesthetic of the series. If the readers aren't interested in metalinguistics (as I am) they can always read it as poetry.

"Infinite 20's Cloud 88 describes a very dull game. My aesthetic taste, if nothing else, rebels at such a stupid structure for the Cosmic All (as Dr. E. E. Smith would say)..."

"As for Art Coulter's presentation, I believe Dr. Coulter is developing a parallel system to that of Hubbard directed toward exactly the same end but, due to different backgrounds, tracing a different route. If you reconstruct Scientology without Buddhism you will have something much like Synergetics. I intend to get Dr. Coulter's text, not the non-technical one--I am sick and tired of non-technicalities that admit of a number of alternative meanings equal to one-half the word count..."--Fred Hand, Houston, Tex.

"Friedman's articles are simply fascinating, easily the best material coming out in the field. Dropping the jaw is the way to effect the flow, once you've hit on the mechanism. Here is a little suggestion which may or may not produce results for the experimenter. Say to yourself 'I MUST NOT' mentally and

be aware of which muscles tighten up in the neck and jaw. There are other words which may produce better awareness of what your muscular contractions are, according to childhood conditioning by authorities and how you have agreed to repress function. You will have to experiment with this in your own frame of reference. Then say 'I WILL LET MYSELF' (or similars of allowance) and observe the muscular reverse of contraction. Maybe even NO and YES might work for some. I will say, at first, the 'bubbling' is decidedly uncomfortable, because it is the sensation range of the unknown-happening. But after some experiencing, one becomes aware of the total-body-anxiety tensions. Incidents may or may not accompany this. If the mind is relaxed and not thinking, often it is just a flow. But I've noticed that afterwards one often remembers spontaneously things they haven't thought of for years, people known, incidents, sensations of speeding around curves, etc. Amazing stuff, all spontaneously recovered."--Marjane Nuttall, Lakeside, Calif.

"The kid on cloud 88 is strictly on the ball. In fact, he has inspired me to request admittance to the Infinites. My qualification for this great honor, if granted, is that I laid my money on the line, did what I was told to do, and ended up with the sickening realization that I was still me. It might be that a little card stating that I had infinity of beingness would be just the thing I need to throw out the MM.

"Please forward my congratulations to the kid on cloud 88 for doing the best job I have yet seen in his explanation of reality. Maybe he could be induced to put out a short sketch on the slightly chaotic condition which follows when Theta gets bored with a universe. Such an article might be of great benefit to the field in that it could relieve a lot of people of responsibility for that which is to happen, pull them back out of the future, and allow them to get to work on that which they can be responsible for."--Roby LeMarche, Wakefield, R.I.

"I have just been listening to a friend tell me off on why Scientology is not growing--no, not why--how. And, you know something? It's not growing. I wonder what would happen if you compared the rate of growth of Scientology since its founding--say 1952--and the growth of Christian Science, which can be compared to Scientology in that it was a bundle of new ideas. Of course, three years is a very short time in a thetan's life, but anything with the qualities that Sci is supposed to have, should sell itself, in a large way.

"Look at it this way: What happened to the 100,000-odd readers of 'Book One'? And how about the 50,000 unanswered letters in the Elizabeth Foundation files?

"Several people have said in The Aberree that they would, for varying

sums or for free tell Ron's secret of making a killing, etc., etc.

"Personally, I wouldn't give you two cents for Ron's secret. I think I could do a better job of selling.

"I am sure, and believe that I am in as good a position as anyone to have found out, that Ron is sincerely interested in making this a better world. I will not at present accept the theory that all the excellent things about Scientology were produced by a cynic interested only in making money. It's impossible on the face of it. Of course, those who believe that Ron is cynical often are dubious about the effectiveness of Sci. I am not.

"But the fact remains that Ron cannot, or at least has not, followed up on his tremendous early popularity. I think that the early Wichita bulletins are still the best publications to come from one of Ron's organizations. This is not knocking the Hart editorial ability, but the format was better and the content more varied than any since. The Journal under Hart depended too much on LRH and his aliases for its material.

"Whatever Ron's reasons are, he tries to make people believe that all the shenanigans of the past five years have been intentional. I think that when someone spends as much time patting himself and his organization on the back as Ron does, he's trying to convince himself, too...

"This is no reason to give up trying to sell Sci... The thing is that the info. is not being disseminated the way Ron is doing it; and he is doing his damndest to see that no one can disseminate it. This of course is the reason for all the authority to yank certificates, the

\$X,000 notes, and so on. Ron is the greatest at developing this stuff, but why does he have to be 'the only one' who puts it out?

"Now, I feel that I am an adequate auditor, and have a reasonable understanding of Sci. What I would like to do (and this is certainly deep dark treason) is find a couple others that meet the above specifications, that aren't all mad at Ron and Sci., that are willing to form a three-way auditing team, and go to work on each other with the latest in Sci. Research would be one by-product; but the main goal would be to produce a few really free persons who could function as a coherent group with realistic, independent ideas in the overall promotion of Sci. This may mean cooperation with Ron. It may mean bucking him right down the line—but would not mean the creation of little Hubbards, or little anybody else. One of my main objections to the people around Ron is that while they may be free in many ways, they are not free in Sci.—and this is where they should be free in order to be effective...

"Of course any such auditing team would probably mean the moving of at least two of its members. I don't know of one other Scientologist in this city who is a good auditor that is not being a 'little Hubbard'. I don't care if they have been 'Little Hubbards'—I have been myself—but the one thing I would question most closely is whether any person that I would team up with has true independence of opinion without being just 'against' LRH and all his works. I have seen more than one staunch independent suddenly flop to the other side when granted a little beingness.

"I think auditors auditing audi-

tors is a good scheme. That's what will sell Sci., in my humble opinion. Frankly, 'people-type people' that I know are not impressed by the Scientologists they have met. So I guess, unless I just know the wrong kind of 'people-type people', the 'hot shots of Scientology', although they may be greatly improved over their former states, still aren't the supermen we hear about. Let's just face it, though. If Scientology will produce supermen, I want to see one."—D.ScN. Blank.

(NOTE—Anyone interested in such an auditing team to test and use the newest techniques of Scientology may write Dr. Blank, in care of The Aberree, and their letters will be forwarded. Maybe a few serious teams of this nature would furnish the sorely-needed proof of what may be expected from Scientology.)

"Now that you are pariahs beyond the pale of all right thinking Scientologists I can only say that it must be my merciful heart was touched by your piteous pleading and so find herewith two bucks American to save you the cost of additional advertising efforts and to see to it that I get the ABERREE-HE

... "If you have saved some of my preceding correspondence as a rare and needed model of intelligent gentlemanly presentation of right ideas on an advanced and superior plane you would naturally (if you were able to comprehend same) have sent me my INFINITE card.

"Having to some extent perused THE PRINCE by friend Michelvelli, I must confess I am somewhat on a maybe as to the present situation.

"Do you represent the 'loyal opposition'? Are you 'honest'?

"Is the disagreement only an appearance for the madding crowd?...

"Now that we need the 'cooperation' of the preclear in order to 'clear' him (remember when LRH railed at the psychiatrists and psychologists for making this excuse?)—now that we apparently are to treat said PC like as if he were another human and not just a 'case'—now that we are actually interested (supposedly) in 'communicating' with him—well, now perhaps we can actually get somewhere.

"But we do need phenomena (a fancy word for drama). It's got to be exciting, because we need to maintain interest and if we can't give 'em pie in the sky in some future existence, let's give 'em at least a kingship or Virgin Mary in the past. And let's get the E-Meter back with its fascinating needle movement! We really ought to tie in some horns and lights or sirens in appropriate circuits, too.

"God knows, in our present atom-bomb and polio, cancer and heart disease civilization with national budgets of incomprehensible figures we do appreciate every little thing which allows us some glimmering of stature and dignity. We even buy Billy Grahams and Father Divines!

"So, we'll buy L. Ron Hubbard, Alpha Hart, or Art Coulter-- or

## CREATIVE IMAGE THERAPY

A psychical (mental) aid in the treatment of physical disease and in swift relief of nervous tension and anxiety states.

Creative Image Therapy is derived from and is the heart and essence of esoteric, fantastically high-priced books and courses of instruction expressing powerful principles of visualization. Creative Image Therapy, however, is far more useful than all its sources put together, for it presents specific techniques of ACTION.

Five years of electropsychometric research in the assessment of cases of ill and troubled patients by the author, the inventor of the Electropsychometer, has brought into brilliant conscious awareness HOW to direct the subnuclear energy of psychical imaging action. Here are the actual techniques, never before disclosed on this planet, whereby the titanic positive power of psychical action is applied in the only possible way it can be applied. Here is information on precisely WHAT TO DO AND HOW TO DO IT. And it works-- at once!

"A burst of sunshine through the clouds of confusion!"

--Dr. Paul Beaver, Leetonia, Ohio.

This book is 114 pages, 8 $\frac{1}{2}$  x 11, is available at the net cost of publishing, advertising, and mailing this first edition; \$2 per copy postpaid. Subject to return for refund if you do not find it of immeasurable value to YOU.

A therapy, not of "positive thinking", but of POSITIVE ACTION.

CREATIVE IMAGE THERAPY

1214 West 30th Street

Los Angeles 7, Calif.

anyone else that provides us a 'glorious purpose' for maintaining this farce.

"It's possible LRH needs a few Arhats.

"Don't get me wrong! I'm for Hubbard! If for no other reason than that he has irked or inspired me to stir my stumps and 'study' any number of books that I was only vaguely aware (or not even that) were extant. I've come to know sump'n of Stuart Chase, Wendell Johnson, H. P. Blavatsky, Thomas Paine, Buell, James, Freud, Jung, Middleton, Mikesell, and others of like disrepute. I've read the Tao Te Ching, the Bhagavad Gita, The Nature of the Universe (Fred Hoyle), Doctor Einstein and Relativity, You and Heredity (Schenfeld), and books by Aldous Huxley and Bertrand Russell. Even pawed thru CAESAR AND CHRIST! Then I got acquainted with THE THINKER'S LIBRARY (an English deal) and wallowed in Origin of Religion, The Holy Heretics, The Glands Within Us, Thought and the Body, Man Thru the Ages, and other such delectable tidbits...

"Yea Man! I've read and read!! And, I've come to the conclusion that there's sure a lot of smoke, but nobody has tracked down just where the fire is or what it consists of. Not yet! It's also my conclusion that if all books supposedly containing knowledge were rewritten in accordance with the precepts of General Semantics that there would be a Hell of a lot less books of "knowledge".

"One aspect of all my 'study' is that I don't spell nearly as good now and care less. Likewise, I find my loquaciousness has tapered off and my memory is real peculiar...

"Keep the 'fire' going, oh Maestro...And let's really get going on an international (even inter-planetary) organization of INFINITES!!!" --Will Roth, Houston, Tex.

"Shifts from one city to another 'permanently' by the HASI have long since ceased to amaze me; though I see nothing wrong in moving headquarters from time to time (to maintain sufficient randomness, perhaps), I do think it rather silly to say each time that it's a permanent move...

"Speaking of the 'Book of the Dead', I wonder if anybody bothered to count the groups now listed in the United States and compare the number with that before the September, 1954, policy went into effect. At that time there were some 85 groups in this country, and the number is now down to 32. That goes further to point up the fallacy of Hubbard's statement that 'only 2 or 3' groups had objected. Ha!"--Jon Skinner, Portland, Ore.

"Latest issue of Aberree, very good. Color work, wonderful. Articles good. Philip Friedman is getting better; this last article much more explanatory of his concepts, which are excellent. Whole issue is

right up tone again...The change of policy notation expressed very well. See, every knock is a boost. If not for the conflict with HASI, Inc. such change would not have been as easily handled. It is not the matter of responsibility that is involved in anonymity but rather the disadvantage of personal reaction to spilling your guts at the time or according to topic. Almost everyone at one time or another is riding a fence and for the advantageous position of keeping open communication lines. These would be cut off or at least hampered by the signing of names. It is, in my opinion, a very wise policy. It has the advantage that should you desire to put out some views of your own, to stimulate, elucidate, or present an unusual viewpoint on something, it could be done without affecting The Aberree as a publication. In other words, it gives you a chance to play Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde, while still maintaining your basic editorial policy.

"Acknowledge your goals for Aberree, but don't spread out too far; keep it close to the field. Scientology is good because it is a present time presentation of data, in present time language and in line with present time thinking. The trouble with some of the other systems is that they use archaic terms and phrases to present these concepts and get past lives restimulated and so get people out of present time. There is nothing wrong with it as long as people remember to come up to present time after restimulation. Otherwise they all become Napoleons. Ridiculous, isn't it. After all I know I was Napoleon. The others are imposters. Hlub, blub, blub. Call me rubber lips."--Joe Zubris, Dorchester, Mass.

"After vainly trying to persuade Dr. Thurman Fleet of Concept Therapy to desist from charging prices for Electropsychometers ranging all the way up to \$745, we have finally exercised a cancellation clause in his contract and are terminating his sales rights effective November 15.

"We will not knowingly permit any school or agency to employ the powerful functions of this instrument in a manner designed to exploit potential customers."--Volney G. Mathison, Los Angeles, Calif.

"I congratulate you again on your artistic triumph on the cover of the annual Christmas number. I like the Mona Lisa smile on the rabbit.

"I fully agree with Bob Gardner about 'tone rise' due to temporary faith in anything. I have held this opinion for a long time, and it is a good reason why I still have a very open mind about D. & S. It is the one common characteristic of all faiths and ologies and other things to do with the mind. Even E. S. P. experiments yield this surprising effect of an initial success which falls off rapidly.

"I have been reading a great deal about allied subjects recently in an effort to find common characteris-

tics. I sent for the Rosicrucian booklet but have little intention of subscribing--I suspect that there is little which cannot be found elsewhere, but should be very interested if you know anything about it.

"I wish you would write an article which tells us scientifically of things which LRH has discovered without any doubt (although it is quite excusable to inadvertently include non-original material--nobody knows everything which has been written. Dr. Winter makes such definite statements in his book and they are of great interest."--E.T. Robins, London, England.

"What is this about your taking such a grim attitude toward your next Aberree? If it's going to be a job and a chore something must be wrong. I didn't think you intended to publish a humor magazine, so why worry about the readers who want more jokes? There are plenty of comic books out. Rather than have the Aberree an open forum for anybody's ideas, why not decide approximately what you believe to be right and then publish articles that promote those ideas? Your readers will have something to follow and your work in putting it out should be more of a pleasure..."

"We don't know of any remaining HASI activity here. Just know what's in the Abilities they keep sending (and they say something different each issue)." -- Carroll Hennick, Phoenix, Arizona.

"Just an idea about the Aberree--I'd like to see it in search for the truth--not just ideas, or people's considerations, but the plain unwavering TRUTH. I wonder what would happen if you asked each person that writes articles for you, to write what he/she felt to be the absolute truth to them at each time, and after awhile they could see how they changed their minds. Believe it or not there is (absolute truth) and there is also one truth to everything; that doesn't mean we know

#### CLEARANCE SALE

Hubbard Foundation Reminders in New Condition

##### PROFESSIONAL COURSE BOOKLETS

Lectures delivered by L. Ron Hubbard in 1952, Scientology's greatest year, written up with seminar questions by 'D. Folgere' (Richard deMille). Valuable, often exciting material in random lots...

6 Different . . . . . \$1.00  
28 Different . . . . . 5.00  
48 Different . . . . . 10.00

A KEY TO THE UNCONSCIOUS--Symbolological processing by L. Ron Hubbard. A novelty workbook. 50p

SCIENTOLOGY-DIANETICS Book Matches. The basic lingo nearly complete--in black and white. Box of 25 . . . . . \$1.00

O'ERLEN

P.O. Box 116, Philadelphia 5, Pa.

what the truth to a given subject is. Example: 'Ron says the wall is there because I keep putting it there'. The truth is the wall is there because someone decided on a building; then they got carpenters to build it. If I insist I'm putting it there, I'm refusing to allow the contractors the right to have built it...As long as I live in this world I must be able to allow others to live in it also; they have as much right to their ideas as I have to mine, but the truth of anything should be the same to all people. Anyone can look at the walls at 616 N. Third St. and know Ron didn't put them there because they were there before he came to Phoenix and they are still there after he's gone. That (I put it there) is the biggest idea in the act of being "The Only One" I know of."-- Pearl Hemmick, Phoenix, Ariz.

"Have been reading Welgos' Lessons in Livingness... Very good stuff. Wordy as is Welgos, but reflects the man's growth and reading since he started in Elizabeth with Hubbard. Makes us realize over again dianetics is a LABORATORY, not a study, not a pulpit. With the theoretical data from our various sources, TRIED AND TESTED IN THE PROCESSING ROOM, and checked over the months afterwards, we grow in understanding. Welgos has been processing himself and others for many years now. There is evident growth in depth, breadth, and height.

"The test of any pie is, not how smoothly the oven operates, but, is it good eating?

"Then again, maybe a re-deployment of A R C--not to the people in the craft, but toward the people whom the craft seeks to help. I know some wonderful people in dianetics and counselling work. They seldom write letters, and then only short ones. But their work with patients is wonderful. They have A R C, but focus it toward the people who come to them for help. This does not break A R C with others--what little may happen goes a long way--but means that their attention is applied directly to the problem at hand and not to an ethereal world.

"When a man fails at a problem, there are reasons WITHIN HIMSELF which explain that failure. Fleet has recently failed on his ranch. Did you also note that the San Antonio Beam Club had suspended? Anyone going back through years of Fleet's mimeo'd bulletins could see that the men really hated the Ranch idea, for some reason, and projected his feeling in scolding the membership, whipping it to contribute or promise, using the Ranch as a means of dividing the membership, instead of uniting it. Hubbard has been doing the same thing the last year or so regarding group membership, training and action. What happens to these teachers? Anyway, what they envision develops: no more CT Ranch, and no more dianetic organization. If they had not wanted these results, they would have different results. All of the reading I have done

this last eight months has been pounding this theme at me: WHAT I HAVE OR DO NOT HAVE IS WHAT I ORDERED. The same applies to other people. Therefore, what we do or be or have is something that CAN POSITIVELY be affected by good processing.

"a) To learn what we REALLY HAVE BEEN ASKING FOR, PLANNING FOR, IMAGINING.

"b) To LEARN TO IDENTIFY THIS AND TO TAKE A FRESH LOOK AT IT.

"c) To reject what is obviously non-optimum and discontent-causing, and to replace the old idea with ideas which will probably, AFTER THIS METAL CLEANSING, bring a more logical and positive happiness.

"All of this puts the HERMETIC PHILOSOPHY in the shade, and reminds us that in the GREAT teachings of Hermetic Philosophy, we are told that one may escape the under side of the Wheel, through Wisdom. One might construct this as 'climbing the descending spoke, to the Hub'. And of course it is easier to 'climb' before the spoke stands vertical, over us.

"This puts the kibosh on a letter I wrote some time ago to you, on the development of a processing program which would fit the laws. The idea is not to regard the Laws, but the Court and the Accused. The Accused sits on his jury, and with a good Prosecutor, sets his own Sentence. And Court is always in session, for every Accused.

"The next step is to perhaps see that Court, Prosecutor, and Defense Counsel are within the aura of the Accused (using the Heindel idea of beingness, not the Fleet 'balloon' concept). Whatever we see, touch, love, feel, or hate, benefit from or accept suffering from, is within our power to change. Thus, no matter what our power may be at the moment, SOMETHING can be changed. A man whittling a tiny sliver is the same kind of man, who, with more power, would be welding a ship.

"Now, this seems helpful to me, CHANGE-FUL, and possible for anyone to see and accept. Once the idea of CHANGE-FULNESS is grasped, then any miracle can occur.

"Contrast this with Fleet's preaching of YOU WILL HAVE DISEASE IF, followed by a string of prohibitions. Contrast this with Hubbard's preaching of anathema to all competitors, etc. All these proprietors seek to impose limitations, within the cultist member as well as around him.

"Thus one might come to this conclusion: Anyone within a cult, who does not freely see beyond that cult, is limited and enslaved. We all grow somehow, at some rate. When our rate of growth is hampered by external groupings, then we must break those group bindings, and free ourselves for larger programs. Who knows, in thus breaking old sets of limits in one direction, we may grow in other directions, break other shackles, and astonish ourselves."--Lee Lockhart, El Paso, Texas.

"Along with some few others, I join in praise for your publication. I've perused each copy with enjoy-

ment. Here in Orlando we have a few ardent workers in the field, none as far as I know in accord with HASI. But I speak, naturally, only for myself. Hubbard's stuff works if used correctly. Why doesn't it get used correctly in Phoenix? When are we, as a group, and as top-flight individuals, going to start acting on the higher dynamics?"--L. B. Miller, Orlando, Fla.

"Your little magazine is very good and its object is commendable. As to just who is right about what--well, that is something which will have to work itself out. The only judge concerning disagreement is truth. And there is a saying that the truth always wins in the end.

"But here is the important part about the whole thing. Regardless who is right, one thing has been proven. The original object of Dianetics has not been reached. The results, after five years, give their own answer. Actually the object of Dianetics has almost been lost in the shuffle.

"If the situation were not so tragic, it would be extremely comical... It seems that Dianetics now has two parties, both doing the same thing, and opposed to each other. Which, in some cases, is a very good thing: one party offsetting the weaknesses of the other, etc.

"However, in the search for sanity, I believe it would be better if it were possible to work together. At least, that will be the sign of having reached the state of sanity. Some people are of the same judgment. Naturally, whosoever remains unswayed will claim to be right so the road is bound to be a rough one...

"Does it ever occur to you that this 'scattering' operation has been in effect before? How do you think the various church organizations became scattered? All different, and yet all claiming to be Christians. Which happens to be a mathematical impossibility.

"Now, if I were an enemy to Dianetics, I believe I would consider such a 'scattering' procedure as very cute. And if I were an enemy of Christ, I would have done the same to the churches.

"Hubbard has doubtless made many mistakes. Some of them are glaring. However, open warfare with Hubbard doesn't sound too reasonable. (Unless it be part of a plan which will assist all in the long run.) For this much is true. Hubbard did originate Dianetics. He did take a lot of abuse from mentally dead people for doing so. And he did not get honest co-operation from those who pretended to follow him. The aftermath of all this has led to the confusion which exists today."--L.G. Rosecrans, Mesa, Ariz.

"Dear Ed: Somebody told me that a publisher has to pay all bills in connection with publication. So-o-o, get out that blue pencil, because bills for anything larger than a 12-page magazine are coming out of your cigaret money hereafter."--Publisher (Size of the next ABERREE will indicate who is boss around here.)





WASHINGTON, Aug. -- The HASI has moved to Washington, lock, stock, and (not beer) barrel. Here is the gist of the notice posted on the Bulletin Board of the school:

There are four organizations:

The H.A.S.I.

The Silver Spring Business Service.

The Academy of Religious Arts & Science.

Hubbard Guidance Center.

Whether the changes have been made in line with the HASI's usual plasticity in the face of legal technicalities or not I'm not quite sure (but almost). The notice did say that the HASI is not allowed by Area (D.C., Md., Va.) laws to teach and process. Therefore, it has opened an office at 8210 Fenton St., Silver Spring, Md., where it will do nothing but sell memberships. It will be controlled by a seven-man board of directors. They are holding an "election"

#### "SEVEN STEPS TO BETTER LIVING"

Due to the unusual demand for this set of 254 SELF-PROCESSING cards and the instruction booklet, we are now able to reduce the price to . . . . . \$2.50

Based on the famous SIX STEPS of SCIENTOLOGY, they have proven a valuable assist to enthusiastic users all over the world.

We have a few copies of the NOTES ON 1954 LECTURES BY L. RON HUBBARD published by the South Africa HASI. This information is not published elsewhere and includes the basic AXIOMS and ISNESS theory of SCIENTOLOGY. Transcribed from tapes . . \$3.50

Add tax in California.

SCIENTOLOGY COUNCIL, INC.  
621 South Oxford Avenue,  
Los Angeles 5, Calif.

(one name for each vacancy, Russian style, but you can write-in) in which Founding members only can vote. (Incidentally, if you haven't acquired the latest Ability do so. In addition to the slate, there is an excellent discussion of straight wire --36-page issue, but 10 of 'em are ads--paid.)

The Silver Spring Business Service will rent and sell tapes, sell books, publish Ability, etc. In return for servicing the HASI's mailing list, the HASI will furnish it with ample "stocks" (books, etc., I guess.)

The Academy of Religious Arts and Sciences will be the seminary of the HASI and is chartered under the Church of Scientology. It will teach three courses, which will result in the rewarding of Certificates (not degrees, note) the HCA course, \$500; the HAA course (advanced, \$285), and the HGA course, \$800. Dave Murray (temporarily, Jack Horner) will teach the HCA course, and be Director of training; Dick Steves will teach the HAA course, and L. Ron, who will be hired by the Academy in a consulting capacity, will teach the HGA course.

The Hubbard Guidance Center will operate for the present in the same quarters as the Academy (1845 R.St., N.W., diagonally across the street from Bill Young's). Julia Lewis will run it and it will also hire Ron on a consulting basis. It is a processing unit, set up, I believe, by the church. They are arranging separate quarters. Processing is in intensives only--\$500 per week or \$1250 for three weeks.

When I was in the Academy, there was a class of 8 or 10 listening to someone I didn't know (female).

Ron says it was getting too "hot" for him in Phoenix. If he was talking about the weather, it's been a bit warmish here, too.

-cfe-

PSYCHIATRY IN FUNNY BOOK  
WITH "SUPERMAN" COSTUMES  
Psychiatry is in the "funny books"---right where it belongs!

Bernie Ross of New York sent us a copy of "Psychoanalysis", which seeks to tell in pictures how the analyst solves the problems of his patients. And the Scientist who finds in the "book" a modus operandi for his own pre-clears also might want to buy some of the medical doo-dads on the back page: such as a finger chopper, a magic wand, a "whoopie cushion", or even the "Superman" costume for bodies 4 to 14.

## ANNIVERSARY SPECIAL

One year ago, we printed a few million (more or less) copies of SCRUB OAKS, a 332-page novel of small town nostalgia. We expected every copy to be gone within a few weeks, but a year later, we still have a few left. Since we need the space, we are offering (for a few years only) a copy of this clothbound book and a year's subscription to The ABERREE--both for \$3, a saving of \$2.50. (This offer is for new and renewal subscribers ONLY).

While not as sensational, maybe some of these other book bargains will fascinate you as much, or more:

NOTES ON THE CLINICAL COURSE--No wonder these have been declared "illegal and unauthorized". More than 200 pages of notes from lectures given by L. Ron Hubbard to students of his \$600 Advanced Clinical Course. These cover theory, processes not available outside the classroom, and the exact patter for several hours' processing. You save \$794. . . . Only . . . . \$6.00

ELECTROPSYCHOMETRY--4th Edition in two volumes--by Volney Mathison. Detailing use of the E-Meter--plus several techniques now being introduced to doctors for use in therapy. A theory of man and why he is ill no student can afford to pass up, whether he uses an Electropsychometer or not. Both volumes . . . . \$3.75

SCRUB OAKS--A novel of newspapering in a small town, with a heavy sprinkling of love, hate, oil, and greed--and how they embroil the closely-knit neighbors of a small village. . . . \$2.50

CO-OPERATIVE HEALING, by L. E. Eason--In simple language, the author tells how human radiations can be used to cure disease--your own, or in co-operation with others. 395 pages. . . \$4

ODDS & ENDS: (All orders subject to previous sale. If books are not available, money will be refunded.)

HEAL YOURSELF (Anthony). . . \$3  
YOU LIVE AFTER DEATH,

By Harold Sherman . . . \$2.75  
ON AUDITING,

By Martha Curtis . . . \$1.50  
SUPPLEMENTARY NOTES ON THE DO-

TOXATE COURSE. 52 pages of notes on London lectures . . \$1

"TECHNIQUE 88" -- 15 hours of Hubbard tapes, made in June, 1952. These are on plastic, and in metal cans. Bargain. . . \$40.00

Order from  
The ABERREE

207 N. Washington, Enid, Okla.

*Vol. 2, No. 6*

MOCK THETA  
CONVENTION

*October, 1955*



# The ABERREE

OCTOBER, 1955  
VOL. 2, NO. 6



Voice of "The Infinities" for Venus, Pluto,  
Earth, Mars, Saturn, and Zydokumruskaben.

Published in the Dark of the Moon -- 6 to 12 Moons a Year -- at  
207 North Washington Street, Enid, Oklahoma, U. S. A.

Editor: The Rev. Mr. Dr. ALPHIA OMEGA HART, I-2, D.D., D.Sc., F.Sc.,  
B.Sc. (2), H.C.A., H.D.A., XXCECS.

Publisher: AGNES ALICE HART, I-1, H.C.A., SEC., H.Kpr., ETC.

POLICY--Don't take it so damn' seriously. The tomorrow you're worried  
about today will be funny yesterday.

SUB-POLICY--We reserve the right to change our minds from issue to  
issue, or even from Page 1 to Page 2, if we desire.

Subscription Price: Same as last month--\$2 a year--until we go up  
to \$2.50, which may be next month.

Advertising Rates: \$1 a column inch--payable in advance. (No trade-ins  
on used advertising.)

**EVEN A SABLE COAT SHOULD BE RAINPROOF** Our friend and fellow student, Edd Clark, has run afoul of syndicated justice out in Phoenix, Ariz. The Sunday, September 4, issue of the Phoenix Monopoly reports Clark was arrested on a five-count complaint, accusing him of practicing medicine without a license. This charge came shortly after two female phonies from the "law" enforcement agencies contacted Edd, pretending to want alleviation from some imaginary ills. Clark was one of those who stayed behind after the H.A.S.I. upped anchor and sailed across the country for Washington, D.C.

Down in Sydney, Australia, a "news"paper calling itself "Truth", has launched a full scale attack against one of Scientology's emissaries, Marcus Tooley, after his opening of a school. In a full page blast that pulled no punches, Tooley's school, and the speed with which he obtained his certificates, were branded "an expensive sham". The reporter, who did not sign his so-called exposé, paraded his self-confessed cleverness by suggesting another degree, "D.D.T.--Doctor of Deceit and Trickery".

This attack on Scientology from two widely different quarters--one, the recently abandoned "mine" of the "chief prospector"--is a threat against every auditor engaged in Scientology for pay. More than a year ago, a writer pointed out in the columns of The ABERREE that Scientology could

not classify itself as a religion as long as a stipulated rate of payment was demanded for processing. For this, both The ABERREE and the writer of the letter were attacked in official quarters, and the charges--\$500 for a 25-hour intensive and \$1,250 for a 75-hour intensive--continued to be advertised and collected.

Now, with two ordained "ministers" of the Church of American Science (Scientology) facing prosecution, and public embarrassment, somebody is going to have to prove something. Either Scientology is a religion--and its ministers entitled to the same legal respect accorded the more orthodox "savers of souls"--or the certificates sold to graduates of the more expensive course are mere pieces of pretty paper, and should be so labeled.

It shouldn't be up to the "ministers" to prove--at the risk of imprisonment if they don't--that the degrees they bought are all they're supposed to be.

There are those who blame the American Medical Association for this fight to keep their monopoly in the field of so-called healing, others blame the Phoenix syndicate--morning and evening--whose community control is the ashes Phoenix might well rise up out of. But until we, as Scientologists--ministers or therapists--can show that the raincoat we're wearing is waterproof, some of us are likely to find ourselves drenched each time we have a shower.

SPOT ALWAYS  
ON MOVE ISN'T  
EASY TO FIND

More and more, it becomes apparent that Scientology itself is no more and no less than a game of Opening Procedure 8-C.

In Opening Procedure, the auditor tells his pre-clear to contact various objects, or move from one spot to another, and he continues this for as long as he and/or the pre-clear will stand for it.

The evolution, or devolution, of Scientology has followed this Opening Procedure pattern. Hubbard, as the "master auditor", has shifted his mass-pre-clears (students) from one site to another: Elizabeth, Chicago, Los Angeles, Wichita, Phoenix, Philadelphia, Camden, and now Washington. Successively, they've contacted engrams, past lives, DEDs, DEDEs, and the upper corners of the room endlessly. At each point, some--like the pre-clears who balk at too many hours of "Dirty 30"--have dropped by the wayside. Many of these auditors are still running engrams; others are getting results by unessaying past lives; and some of the not-too-ancient ones are trying to locate their pre-clears three feet behind their heads. Current auditors, however, are those who can sit idly by and yap "O. K." by the hour while their long-suffering pre-clears march from spot to spot, putting their fingers on this and that.

Is it possible the "Master Auditor" cannot himself duplicate? Do these shifts in space and in technique reflect an inability to return to the same home and office day after day, month after month, and teach the same thing to class after class?

It might be interesting to know how many hours of Opening Procedure the "Master Auditor" himself has run on others, or had run on him. Also, it might be interesting to know how much more Opening Procedure must be used on the Science itself before it can be stabilized and settled.

# Who Do You Think YOU Are?

You Create Thetans,  
Bodies, Viewpoints

By HARDIN WALSH, HDA, B.Sc., HGA, Ph.D.

**I**N THE course of the playing of the games of the physical universe involving Matter, Energy, Space, and Time, the pre-clear has made many agreements about the rules of the game. He has created many Thetans and through them experienced many spirals of beingness and countless activities. The Thetans have many different classifications of magnitude of operation. They are, however, all projections and creations of the pre-clear. The Thetan is a unit of IS which is heavily endowed by the pre-clear. It can create and destroy and endow and disendow life force and function with great magnitude of operation on its own. Thetans are further inversions of IS, postulated into BEING by the pre-clear proper. They contain inherent within them a postulate that gives them mobility. They have a further downward shrinkingness from IS which gives them a further illusion of vastness of Space. Thus the Thetan is a symbol or a relatively slight facsimile of the pre-clear who operates from his Orientation Point.

The pre-clear is not a Thetan, but is a BEING of far vaster magnitude of operative power. He is a creator of Thetans who in turn create and operate Minds and Bodies.

There is a lower level of operation where the pre-clear got tired of remaining fixed in the Orientation Point and by his own postulated decision decided to move over and become the Thetan in order to experience directly the enjoyment of motion and speed. The esthetic beauty of speed is still an exciting thing to each of us. After many cycles of existence, the pre-clear became identified with the Thetan and forgot that he could get back to the Orientation Point. Or so he thought.

So what condition do we find the pre-clear in at the beginning of processing? We find him operating at a level where he believes he is a body. We find him hiding as a Thetan. The Thetan who is carrying the identity of the body has shut off his awareness of being a Thetan, and we find him completely devoid of any awareness that he is an Orientation (Want to Look on P. 6 for the Rest of This?)

To Know Scientology,  
First Study "Thetan"

By Dr. 18-11-19, D. Scm.

**A** PERSON who wishes to understand the basis of Scientology could do worse than to start with "theta" and "thetans", for it is with theta and thetans we are working when we apply Scientology. As a carpenter is presumed to have some idea of what wood is before he begins to learn how to use his tools, we should learn the characteristics of thetans and theta before we begin to find out what to do with them. Also, it is in this basic field that we find many of the points of difference between Scientology and other "isms" and "Logics".

The word itself, of course, is taken from the Greek letter  $\theta$ . The symbol is used in mathematics to designate infinity, which is how long a line is when it has no end, or how big a number gets when it gets bigger without end. It can also mean "time without end" or "space without end" or a number of other things.

Now, this isn't exactly the meaning in Scientology, although Ron has sometimes talked as though it is. Really, a thetan isn't necessarily infinite in any respect, although it can be infinite in a number of ways. But  $\theta$  is a handy symbol, and sounds very scientific and precise, which is the impression Ron was trying to create at the time the theta concept was first brought out.

This first appearance was in "Science of Survival"--the "second book" of Dianetics, which Ron seems to have forgotten recently. It appeared as a part of the theta-MEST theory which, roughly speaking, says that theta engages with MEST in life-forms as we know them. MEST is, for those who don't know, coined from the first letters of the words Matter, Energy, Space, Time. Ron lately has come around to calling it the physical universe, which means about the same thing.

Theta, in this early theory, learns from each contact with MEST, which accounted for the "past lives" that have bothered auditors since the early days in Elizabeth. It seems that one can be industriously running a this-life engram (moment of pain or unconsciousness containing a real or fancied threat to survival), and suddenly an earlier incident pops into view--much earlier. An auditor



once connected with the Elizabeth Foundation told me that he was collared by a wild-eyed student auditor while first checking in to that establishment; the student's pre-clear was facing a sabre-tooth tiger, and what should he (the student) do about it?

Well, this adequately explained things while the genetic line was being explored. The genetic line is the series of incidents (almost infinite in number) which indicates that almost everyone has a personal history of evolution; he has at one time or another spent a "life" as everything from a protozoa in the ocean to a clam to the primate to "dawn" man to present-day man. The events take place in chronological order--so it would seem that "theta" is learning how to build more complicated and better bodies, and has wound up being, or activating, human bodies.

As research moved on, it developed that there is more than one "line". There are, it seems, three--the genetic line, the theta line, and the protoplasmic line. The protoplasmic line is the conventional parents-to-children line--generation to generation. The theta line is the body-to-body movement of theta, or the thetan, as he now becomes known. The theta line was relegated to the "g.e.", or "genetic entity", supposedly a "decayed thetan" who runs the autonomic and reflex functions of the body. The "g.e." supposedly is located in the solar plexus area, while the thetan is supposed to reside in the neighborhood of the pineal gland, or in the center of the head between the temples.

We must now digress to a parallel development in theory. The dianetic engram, which was supposed to be the result of an electro-chemical change in one or more cells as a result of the aforementioned pain or unconsciousness, now becomes the facsimile. This does not invalidate the engram-running methods of dianetics; it just enlarges the theory a bit, because so many engrams turned up that it was obvious that there were not enough cells in the body to store all this data on a physical level. This means that there are simply not enough atoms and sub-atomic particles in the body that can be rearranged in enough ways to have a record of all the memories we have.

Now, this has long been one of the things that has bothered physiologists and their modern counterparts, biologists, neurologists, and other specialists. It has been accepted by them, however, that the  $10^{21}$  neuron endings which are in the brain must be enough, since it is obvious that that is the only place for memories

to be stored.  $10^{21}$ , which means a number 10 followed by 21 zeros, is a big number. If memories were to take up 1,000 of them per second, we would have enough to last around 316,775,000,000 years. The computer portion of the mind, though, must take up a good deal of this--and I feel that a complete picture of an instant on a sunny spring day, with sight, sound, smells, etc., would take up a lot more than 1,000 neuron endings, each of which can only say "yes" or "no" ("off" or "on" like a light switch.) Of course, no one in the orthodox sciences knows just how memories are stored; they say, as I have mentioned above, that it just "has-to-be" in the brain.

Well, Ron has come up with a figure of 76,000,000,000 years as the length of time that thetans have been around. That's just about 240 times too long for the number of neuron endings. At any rate, the concept of the facsimile was born. A facsimile of an incident is an energy picture of it. It is carried around by the thetan, and may be anywhere in or near the body. However, at the time that facsimiles were first discussed, the genetic entity was supposed to have his collection, too, which he used to run the body. There is a trend now, however, to consider the g.e. to be nothing more nor less than a collection of facsimiles, which has reached such a complexity as to have a semblance of intelligence.

This leaves us, then, with the thetan. And just what is a thetan?

Well, he corresponds somewhat to the religious concept of soul, and this is the genesis of the churches Ron has organized. A thetan isn't any thing. He has no mass (or weight), wave-length, motion, energy, etc.--things which would make him partake of the MEST Universe. Ron's definition is "a viewpoint of dimension", which means a point which views dimension or from which to view dimension (see things across a distance). It doesn't have any location in space or time. It can be at two, a dozen, or a million places in space or time at once.

The most important thing about a thetan to you, though, is that you are one. This is, for some reason, a most difficult point to get across.

For the implications of this and what Scientology seeks to do about it, keep tuned to this station.

(NOTE--What is Scientology? What is Dianetics? A Doctor of Scientology, who asks that his identity be guarded, has written a series of articles, giving his interpretation of L. Ron Hubbard's writings and lectures. This is the second, and others will follow as we have space. We think the series important because of the tendency to look only for the "latest", and ignore the structure from which the "latest" evolved.)



## ANCHOR POINTS, SPACE, AND SHIELD

If and when a thetan decides to stabilize at a particular level of beingness and knowingness, he encounters a real test of his ability. Whether he is an "operating thetan" or a "clear", the problem is the same--only the scope of it varies.

In this world, as of now, we have many groups, controls, and social contacts to contend with. Some of the groups and/or controls (often the same) will try to prevent a thetan from stabilizing upon a level which will enable him or her to function satisfactorily. This is attempted and accomplished through social contacts.

One of the most common methods involves space. It is the thetan's ability to handle space that either lets him accomplish the desired results or not.

By putting out eight anchor points in a room or in the open, you create space for yourself. It is also a fact that there may be other anchor points in the same space put there previously by someone else. The result is interference, and the one with the most on the ball ends up owning that space. When you have control groups claiming that area as their jurisdiction, the odds pile up fast, and even an operating thetan can have a hard time of it unless he opens up in potential. This of course is not what is desired at this point, so the thetan defeats his own purpose--that of stabilizing at a particular level. You can not stabilize very well if you are catching and tossing energies, thoughts, or mock-ups on various levels for any length of time. It is too random.

Also involved in this situation is responsibility. It comes with taking over the space. If you will not assume complete responsibility you cannot take over the space at all. Anyone who thinks otherwise is kidding themselves. Take over a space and all those within will shower you with all their desires--wanted or unwanted by you. It is part of the game. If you are willing to accept it, and the entities around you are compatible, then it works out fine. Shift to another locality, carrying your space with

you (the area you have marked off with anchor points) and you have to be prepared to meet entirely different response.

Proper procedure, however, is to use shields--spheres of energy around you. Spheres are very effective in giving you space, and are not as vulnerable as using anchor points with solid walls of energy. Reason for this is the shape. To collapse a square shield, or to penetrate it, just knock off a corner and move in. It is a definite point, with a definite rigidity to it. Shake it and the whole shield shakes. Rigidity is such that if it collapses upon you enough times, you start trying to be a MEST particle. Like a grain of sand. Note, for example, the common MEST burial practice: a rectangular box, plush lining and all. It still amounts to eight anchor points. Latest laws insist on a concrete vault around the casket. This is the MEST-minded society, trying to enforce upon the thetan lying there, that it is most desirable to be a cube, oblong, or any other shape of a real solid.

If you want to create space by anchor points, and do not want to conflict with the controls of other entities, always use the space when stationary, at a fixed point, in a house or building.

Why? Because, when you try moving a square shield or object around--should you bump into someone else's shield--the points dig in, and are quite disturbing, as you can imagine. If you bump hard enough, you may knock yourself off one plane and smash into the opposite wall. Or, possibly drive yourself and the other guy into one of the corners. Just mock up a box with you in it bouncing around and sooner or later you will get the inverse side of the point! (Oh! Is that why you get headaches in crowds?)

However, a spherical shield has bounce; being curved it is seldom you'd hit without angular deflection of some kind and a sphere, being resilient, absorbs the bump. It is the most acceptable of shields. Needless to say, shields are not approved of by controls because it keeps them from knowing what you are doing; except by MEST confirmation which is not always possible without tipping their hand.

There are many ways that such shields can be set up for various purposes and at the same time avoid limitations which are generally supposed to be associated with them. You can set them up so that every-

thing comes in and only that which you desire goes out; or vice versa. Always mirror the versa, or a variation of them. Also, you can mirror the inside or the outside, make it pink, blue, black, or in layers of color and energy combinations--lots of fun and interesting results. Set it spinning, and anyone trying to penetrate goes for a ride and centrifugal force tosses them off. The only point to remember is not to make it too complicated so that you can go out if you desire to. It is advantageous at times to unmock all shields for novelty's sake. Just don't try all this with a square shield; you'll knock yourself out.

Shield your home, car, loved ones, etc. Intruders don't like to steal cars with a shield. They can't see out because they don't know your combination, and in most cases won't even get in. Many of the criminal type are wide open and depend upon theta awareness for success; ergo, they avoid shields unless extremely desperate, and they're seldom that desperate.

For those who may argue against shields, let them argue. An operating thetan has to use a shield unless he wants to be another savior and end up being crucified, one way or another. If an operating thetan did not use a shield, he would be pestered all the time by people wanting to confess or be cured by his touch. After they are cured, then they get cocky and try to run him down. It is because of invalidation to their ego. When suffering, they beg for help. When healthy and happy, they resent after awhile that you did not cure them sooner. Or, someone else you helped got rich while I didn't, etc. It's all your fault.

You can make as much space as you wish in the spherical shape. It is easy to handle, to expand, and collapse, and if at worst it collapses too many times, you will try to become a living MEST object, such as a plant or an animal; it is much easier to climb back up the ladder in this form than as a stone. The lowest form of cell life is always higher than a rock. A rock is frozen, immobile, and in order to make a change, there must be motion. Living cells always have motion and are easiest to evolve.

Also, a good feature about shields--if the world blew up like a rotten apple and you had a good shield up, you would probably never know it enough to agree to the point that it could affect you very much. You would probably start mocking up the world again simply because you'd KNOW it's still there. Time, space, and people might seem to act peculiarly until such time as they were mocked up back to the point that is acceptable.

All I have to add at this time is that I know of about a half dozen thetans past the age of 50 (MEST time) who look in better shape than those of 50 without shields.

THANKS, ZYDO READER: PLEASE REMIT!

A Zydo subscriber writes that he has just read, and enjoyed, Vol. 30, No. 1 of THE ABERREE, dated April, 1952, and it's the best issue we've ever published. So you see what you, Earth reader, and we, the editor, have to look forward to. (Wonder if his subscription's paid up.)

# You Create Thetans, Bodies, Viewpoints

(This Started on Page 3.)

Point. This is due to the impacts, emotional and physical, he has encountered during many cycles of existence both in and out of bodies. These impacts he DESIRED to experience in order, basically, to KNOW and to enjoy the entire emotional tone scale. However, he has had so many impacts he has decided that area after area of the universes are unsafe. He has withdrawn his Thetans to such an extent that most individuals are a BEING who is operating only one body and one Thetan on this planet at this time.

This state can well be considered the fall of man as expressed in the holy books on this planet. A BEING who was once capable of creating universes at will descends to the level of operating one small Thetan who operates a Mind and Body. How remote control, or how far "south" can you get? Not much further. This has been brilliantly written up, step by step, by Kenyon Barrett of London in the Magazine CERTAINTY, No. 6, in an article, "The Descent of Man".

So, when the pre-clear is first approached by an auditor he will be found to have his Orientation Point surrounded by layers and layers of unconsciousness, which has been termed in Scientology the common denominator of UNKNOWNNESS.

The Thetan also will be surrounded with similar layers which are corresponding facsimiles of the barriers around the Orientation Point. The Body machinery will also contain copies of these facsimiles. There also exist ridges, as thought-form patterns, connected to all these units as facsimiles, scattered around the universes in Space where the impacts actually occurred. These various groups of manifestations are all connected by communication lines in various stages of aliveness. Most of them are dead and unactivated until approached in processing. If approached improperly they can all become activated, and fall in on the pre-clear's body, to a very disturbing extent.

There will be found to exist communication lines from the Thetan-Body combination which you are addressing to the Orientation Point. These lines go through all the barriers and it will be found that the pre-clear has been operating from there all the time and pretending he is not. All a part of the game of UNKNOWNNESS.

There also exist around in Space hundreds or perhaps thousands of facsimiles of old Thetans or Viewpoints which have been abandoned by the P-C. Thus the Orientation Point and the Thetan and the Body are fully rigged with a staggering number of communication lines. How can we hope to free anyone from this intricate maze? What is the actual goal of processing? In a recent publication in Scientology it was restated that the BEING has two basic rights: The right to his own sanity, and the right to withdraw from the game. We would like to add to the latter as the result of our experience as follows: The BEING shall have the right to reach into and withdraw from the game at will.

At present we find most individuals unable to become aware that they can move away from the intricate communications network known as Body. With processing, one may become aware that this can be done and by so doing, learn to control this network at a distance much easier than when involved directly inside its energy mass.

But this is not enough. We must learn further than just being a Thetan. We must learn that a Thetan is merely a movable point from which to be aware. We must uncover our main Orientation Point, our true center of awareness of awareness. We must remove the ridges from around the Orientation Point, the Thetan, and the Body. We must learn to operate from the Orientation Point level with full conscious awareness. When you reach this stage you will suddenly discover that you have never done anything but operate from that level. It has been carefully hidden for many

reasons. The reasons are infinite and will eventually become not too important. The important thing is to be aware of the existence of the structure of the game and know that we now have methods in Scientology for approaching its solving on a gradient scale at each P-C's present operational level. After this step of dissolving a few of the ridges is achieved, you will discover the three basic peculiarities of a BEING. These have been mentioned in Scientology several times: A BEING can BE NOWHERE, and BE EVERYWHERE, and can ASSUME A VIEWPOINT, if he chooses.

The next step is to run out all the old Viewpoints (GITA, in brackets). As you do this, you will discover that you can begin to tolerate other Thetans or Spirits. Your communication will pick up along these levels of awareness.

The next step is to run out your main Orientation Point. This involves running out the Motionlessness, Timelessness, and Foreverness, and the Aloneness, Vestness, and Silence. Which any P-C will tell you is impossible. But, there are techniques for doing it. And as an auditor you must be very persistent and thorough and not leave your P-C in the middle of it. Therefore, it is only for the well-trained auditors and P-Cs who have reached a certain operational level with a sincere desire to go further. To say "running it out" is not entirely correct. "Handling" these areas with your awareness until you change your considerations about them is more exact. After this has been accomplished, the P-C can just BE where ever he chooses. He will eventually reach a point where he will not even need a Viewpoint; he will be able to just BE aware and KNOW.

The entire basic problem is expressed in the recent writings in Scientology related to Oursarship, Responsibility, and Control. This must be applied to the Body and its many circuits and network of control lines which extend outward from it into many universes. These lines must be severed and the BEING must be processed to the point where he can control and defend against incoming MEST Universe energies the intricate and interesting electronic device known as a Body. Defend in terms of "resist" is not correct. The BEING must learn to convert all incoming particles of energy into usable forms of energy, or nothing. This is the key to maintaining a stable operating state of BEINGNESS with a body.

An advanced individual who is interested in "clearing" himself and others must be aware of one thing. The only thing the BEING has to do is change his mind or state of BEING. The auditor assists him to where he can change his mind by releasing old energy patterns. Then he must be assisted to where he is willing to be RESPONSIBLE for changing his mind.

Ready, willing, and able to change and control the postulate structure which holds our dearly beloved engrams tightly in its clutches is the goal of clearing. The BEING has many interesting, complicated, and vast machines—including a body—with which to enjoy the game. His desires and purposes will change as he advances with processing. He can learn to change his game. But he must be led gently by the theta-hand until he is ready, willing, and able to do so. As an infinite and all powerful BEING, your P-C and yourself can create and destroy. You as an auditor can get the P-C to destroy an engram or a set of postulates very easily. But, you must be aware that he also can put them back instantly with another postulate. Also be aware that he perhaps has automatic "survival" machinery which does that for him. Especially when processed with Scientology. You will discover that Scientology is not a new word on the "track"—even though it is relatively new on this planet.

Since there is really only NOW and Time is merely an agreement, the present time or NOW factor is the one which must be stressed at all times in processing. There are hundreds of techniques available—all of which will work to some degree and produce effects. So, study them well in relation to orientating you and your P-C to NOW. As you use them, always consider them in relation to the over-all problems as outlined herein. We feel you should know them. KNOWINGNESS is the KEY to true spiritual action, and every little and big bit helps.

An Abridgment from  
CREATIVE IMAGE THERAPY

# Lying to Self



ONE YEAR ago a man named ~~James~~ came to this country expounding a simple philosophy that was clearly expressed in the single phrase, "Every day in every way I'm getting better and better". This was to be repeated, i.e., duplicated, as many times as possible.

This little system of therapy failed, despite some temporary successes, because it leaves out the, so far, absolutely indispensable procedures of bringing up into conscious awareness all major "automatic" negative image patterns in control in the subconscious area of the personality.

To say "I'm getting better and better" is sometimes highly dangerous, for the reason that the word "better" is vague. "Better" may mean one thing in the conscious area of the mind and a totally different thing in the subconscious area of the mind.

The word "better" is sometimes used--and confused--with "bigger". We have the phrase "bigger and better". To the subconscious areas, this may mean a bigger and better enlargement of the heart, bigger and better development of tubercles, a bigger and better mass of polio virus--bigger and better no-telling-what. The word better is perfectly right, but not if used vaguely. Attach the word "better" to some specific noun, or to positive and definite image-creating phrases.

It becomes necessary at this point to define the word "specific". A synonymous phrase is: "plain and distinct". But to get to the remarkable significance of the word, one must go to its Latin origins, consisting of "facio", to make, and "specio", to behold, to see. Hence "specific" in its origins signifies to make beholdable--to make **SEEABLE**!

In the treatment of disease, acute or chronic, one cannot create effective, detailed images by asserting "I'm getting better", or "I'm improving", or the like. What is required is to have some conscious awareness gained through the inspection of accurate published descriptions and illustrations of the form and appearance of the diseased structure AS IT SHOULD

# By Volney G. Mathison

## Won't Cure Ills

DESIRABLY APPEAR IN A STATE OF PERFECT HEALTH.

This is not to say that one need obtain charts of the physical structure of the entire body, but rather only of the areas manifesting disease or symptoms in each specific case. It is not necessary to buy expensive books on physiology. One can consult "Gray's Anatomy" or the like at most libraries.

Above all, before doing ~~anything~~, it is essential to know accurately which organ, gland, or other structure is affected. Some conditions, particularly stomach ulcers, are fairly obvious--but the seat of many ailments is often obscure.

A caution at this point! There is a very commonly held false idea in the minds of patients who have read a little about Freudian psychoanalysis that there is some ONE single hidden cause of their trouble. In fact, persons who have studied psychology of almost any school often seize upon this notion that their difficulties, illness, or state of general unhappiness rests upon some single deeply-buried event of childhood or infancy that occurred on some one now-forgotten day--or night.

The most extensive Electropsychometric examination of most cases usually discloses no such single destructive major past event concealed deeply in the subconscious. What is disclosed instead is the cumulative, additive effect of endlessly DUPLICATED domiciliary events of a specifically negative pattern, covering a period of from two to ten years, or more.

Sometimes, of course, there IS a single massive major event at the bottom of all the trouble. The more common types involve concussive blows, serious physical illnesses or injuries, or the like. A hazarded guess is that 10% of the cases that arrive in therapy rest upon a single deeply-buried massive event, and about 88% rest on the cumulative effect of a long-duplicated series of events of a consistent negative pattern.

And what about the remaining 2%?

These are the cases which under the most extensive Electropsychometric assessment do not disclose any single major injurious past event, or any duplicated pattern of minor negative tendencies. These are the kind of cases that are sometimes used to bolster the mystical theories of reincarnation, and of more or



less conscious awareness of experiences of past lives.

With reference to the application of creative image therapy to physical disease, be sure, firstly, that the condition has been accurately diagnosed, and be certain, secondly, that you have as complete and "see-able" information as possible as to how the affected structure will appear when you have returned it to a state of perfect health.

When you know accurately what structure is involved, and how it ~~is~~ has been, or may become deteriorated, then issue direct mental-verbal commands to your subconscious:

**"GO IN THERE AND REPAIR THAT STRUCTURE! MAKE THAT PLACE PERFECT! HEAL IT! REPAIR IT! MAKE IT PERFECT!"**

There is no magic in the words themselves, but, by mentally saying them to one's self, one creates the psychic image of the healed and perfect structure, according to one's physiological data.

Perform this silent exercise at all reasonable available times, whether for a few minutes or for a few seconds at a time. Duplicate the commands!

Creative image therapy recommends the use of realistically limited verbal statements about one's actual physical condition. If, for example, there is a condition of arteriosclerosis (hardening of the arteries), one issues the above commands, or something similar, to one's subconscious, and one at the same time creates mental images of arteries in perfect condition—but one does NOT then go around asserting, "I'm now cured! I'm now perfect!" or the like. This is apt to be false-to-fact, and the subconscious will only sneer, "The hell you say!"

On the other hand, don't say, "My arteries are going to be repaired, made perfect, etc." This puts the cure or healing off into the vague, indefinite future.

Say: "My arteries ARE NOW to a small degree more flexible, more elastic. The coatings on their inner surfaces ARE NOW to a small degree reduced." Concerning the word "degree" it is presumed that we are in agreement that this means "to a certain extent". This results in a positive statement that the subconscious can readily accept, for the word does not imply any arbitrary amount of change at any given moment.

With reference to the actual mental imaging exercises that accompany the mental wording, the "small degree" concept of the preceding paragraph is discarded usually in favor of sharp, duplicated images of the desired perfect physical condition. This pictures the desired end-result and does not entail lying to

one's self. It sets, in each case, a positive and definite GOAL for the subconscious to work toward. Hence, in eradicating pathology in material areas, one may fantasy in imagery the desired fully perfect condition of these tubular structures. Duplicate the images at every feasible opportunity.

And, by way of concurrent action on the physical level, do whatever can be done in the light of the most up-to-date findings of diet, physical activity, and the like.

If there is a pathological cardiac condition—for instance, an enlargement of the heart—don't say, "I'm getting better". Say: "The enlargement IS NOW to a degree reduced". Image up mental pictures of a perfect heart, in accordance with competent illustrations and verbal data. Duplicate the images! And, again, issue imperious commands to your own subconscious: "Make that organ perfect! Repair it! Make it perfect!"

**DUPLICATE!**

If there is a condition of impaired hearing, and the causes therefor—which are often psychic—have been brought up into conscious awareness and reduced, or fully reviewed, you may now create image patterns of a perfect and sensitive hearing structure, in accord with accurate illustrated or other data. Command your subconscious: "Make this ear perfect! Repair it! Make it perfect!" And, also: "This ear is NOW to a small degree more sensitive to sound waves, to other people's speech and voices, than it was yesterday."

**DUPLICATE!**

The preceding suggestions presume, of course, that the causes of psychic stress in the case have been brought up to conscious view and dealt with.

It is a fascinating fact that the positive technique of the above paragraphs, if duplicated sufficiently, can relieve physical symptoms of disease. But if the basic psychic stresses causing the ailment are not brought up into consciousness and discharged, the subconscious is apt to heal the area it is specifically commanded to heal—and then produce ANOTHER DISEASE in some other area. These are the now recognized "displacement type" of diseases.

A displacement type of disease or symptom may, on the physical level, appear to be different from the ailment it displaces, but the psychic purpose or subconscious aim underlying the manifestation of the displacement disease is the same as the one that caused the original primary symptoms.

(ED. NOTE—This is the third abridgment of chapters from Mr. Mathison's new book, Creative Image Therapy, obtainable from the author at \$2. Other chapters will be printed in future issues of The ABERRANT.)

# Nations Symbolize Their Future

By PHILIP FRIEDMAN

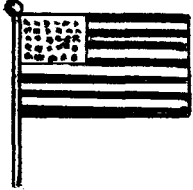


THE FRESH plucked olive, so black and bitter,  
To stand for Peace, no fruit is fitter,  
For every Pax must wield its axe  
On sweet physique, so soul may quit her.

Peace, so simple, yet to follow,  
Is a bitter pill to swallow.



The symbol of the lash is a stiff staff, divided against itself into positive and negative streamers. Although the lash is phallic, it should not be considered as a lingam per se, but as a symbol of all the maledictions the world is heir to, and the homeopathic method of killing the body to save the soul--that is, action against action, brother against brother.



Flags are flagellates. To lash is to flog, is to flag, is to render flaccid. Straps are stripes. Our stars and stripes are a fall-out, a lash-out from the

phoenix or the zero ball surmounting the staff. At half mast a flag is diagonally wilted.

Liberty and Union or Freedom and Equality is freedom from the leash (apron strings) of the mother base and in goal with the lash of the father apex, in which all are created equal, and all are likes in the likeness of God.



The Jack of cards, said to symbolize the Christ, is the X-ing, is the Knave that steals the physical body. Thus, the Union Jack is union and division.

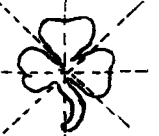


The fleur-de-lis is a floral phoenix. Heading from the point above, it has X-ing wings and legs, anchoring up-turned claws, and fanned tail feathers, all of which are bound by a body.



The fasces symbolizes authority and punishment--union and division. The common glyph for all Egyptian deities is an axe--an X. Division is multiplication, is wrought by an axe.

The shamrock, a Maltese cross, shows the sham of materiality. Adam saw the sham and was ashamed.



Canada's maple leaf is an X-ing 1-ing formed by its petal and venous structure. Fallen leaves shrivel up, again to fall.

Spain's diagonal spaces, set in a plus, are showing the physical lions (lines) going down to the left as the pyramidal towers tear into the black sky.



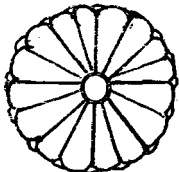
The mills of the gods grind slowly, but they grind exceeding fine. That which exceeds fine is zero. Lashed by the wind, the lashes lashed Don Quixote, who in turn lashed the lashes. Lash against lash is like killing like. The story of the Dutch boy who could plug the hole in the wall (well) that could stop the material waters from overflowing is significant.

Hitler besmirched the Chinese swastika, the plus-cross of matter and of fortune, by turning it X-wise, mocking up his own demise.

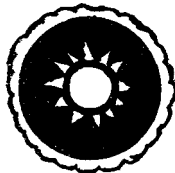


Russia's funereal binded zero X-ed wreaths are the wreathings and writhings, the witherings and the weatherings of materiality. The fallen masculine hammer and the risen feminine sickle are akin to the lash and the shepherd's crook--simultaneously building up and cutting down--molding and shattering--suckling and

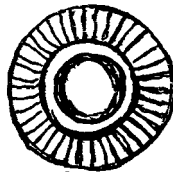
sickling. Russia's pyramidal bear bears watching.



Japan



China



Maya

In Japan's radiating circle, there are an infinite number of angles, yet only one angle of  $360^\circ$ , yet it is no angle. Angles are angels and an infinite number of them can stand on the point of a needle, concurrently. The angles or angelic rays project out from the center until they meet their likes, and the archangels or arched angles are seen at the circumference returning back to the center. An outburst is an inburst. Japan's sunburst is a daisy. It is our Great Seal in plan--the greatest story ever told and the only God story that can be told--the self-same story that varies only in the set of symbols employed to live it.

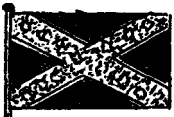


South Korea is a Chi-Rho of the male and female yang-yin. Tilted against odds it is a pawn for the Gods.

Greece was a plus nation that accentuated the importance of the perfect body. The Greek discus thrower shows that each must man his own disc and discipline (disc-ipline) or head his own zero. The disc-ip-line is the spiral line the disc travels to reach the apex. The farther out it is thrown, the quicker the prodigal disc returns, after hitting rock bottom.



Greece



The Confederacy and many of the Southern states X rayed themselves.

The infinitesimal drop of secretion that the doctor presses out from the breasts of a newborn infant is called witch's milk. Obviously, witch's milk is NO milk, because a witch is a woman, masculinized. Her right face is showing going down to the left. Her broom is her new-found groom



on which she whips herself to the Satan's Sabbath.

In an examen of the court trials of witches, we glean the following:

A witch cannot cry. Crying is a feminine upflow. Men have few tears to shed.

A witch wears red shoes. Red is positive and a man's positive pole is at his feet. A witch is usually depicted with a profuse turned-down nose, chin, hairdo, and hat. She is skinny and boney--all masculine features.

A witch can change a field from one side of the road to the other. This is her ability to change her magnetic field from negative to positive--feminine to masculine.

A witch can change into a wolf. A wolf is a dog, is a positive type.

A genuine witch has a point on her. At her trial, this mark of Satan is sought on her body. In her masculinity she has pointed the void.

A woman is a witch if she sinks in water. This is quite correct, since she has changed from the lightness of feminine space to the heaviness of the point of masculine matter.

Joan of Arc (John of Arc) was a boy of girl witch who refused to shed her boy's attire, even though it cost her her life. She rode her horse even as a witch rides her groom.

The punishment of a witch fits her crime. Like a phoenix, she burns at the stake. She is given the "hot foot" in order to repel or redirect her flow back up again. Retributions, like diseases, are corrective measures.

A witch is a wick, is a wicked woman, is a malefactor, is a which. A male witch is called a warlock--a man turned woman--a Satan.

A witch derives her magic power by living backwards, reversing her flow of forces, pitting them against themselves. Likes cleaving likes form an augmenting, catalytic zero, an "open sesame" (sames) for images which she may mock up in it.

Another aid to a witch's power is her familiar, which is another similar, which is a black cat--a feline (S line) species. Wishing witches will their wick-

ed wiles over a cauldron of boiling brew, which creates a zero medium by evaporation.

The source is the force of her sorcery. She is a belle, a book, and a candle--a woman, a convolution of recordings, and a man.



In this mysterious Ab-raxas, "Abra" is the "father ray", which an X is. The wheel of life in the center is the whirling base of the pyramid, repelling the

positive fiery horsepower up--dividing, anchoring, and upturning them. The reins are in the mouths of the serpents. The cock is the phoenix that rules the roost of positives and negatives with the X-ing lash and shield. Charity is the chariot in which we get our raising. The inverted record is the sky. "Hold your horses".

Freshmen are given the lash and hazed (made hazy) in order to make them less cocky. In Africa, boys at the age of puberty are subjected to the most horrible terrors. At this zeroing crossing over age, their powers to poltergeist are too intense to be trusted. They are, for this good reason, the whipping boys. "It's good for them."

Abacadabra is abra-k-ed-abra, is action-X-ed-action, is the homeopathic therapy to the magic "open sesame".

Snowflakes are fallouts from heaven. They are all the same, all Chi-Rhos, all six (sex) pointed, and all different. On our Great Seal, a snowflake is the imploding group of cloudlets forming the hexagonal Seal of Solomon, sealing in a nucleic particle in its center. Flowers differing from these, growing up, are predominantly pentagonal.

In the spiral nebula, the black spaces are in-going forces and the white rays are, simultaneously, out-going.



Winged insects and birds are X-ing and 1-ing. Like the humming bird, the faster the frequency of the wings, the more stationary the body. When the wings



slow down, the body shoots out, like an arrow, into space. This is how we came to fall out from the apex--by falling in frequency.

We and our world again are entering the ultraviolet, high frequency part of our cycle. More has happened in the last 50 years than in the last 500, and more will happen in the next five than in the last 50. It is less necessary for a man today to live 70 years to achieve his life cycle than it was for a low-frequency man of Genesis to live 700.

The bells of the century are fore tolled--foretold to be the last under the dominion of evil. Now, that it is about to be on earth as it is in heaven, we are all scared to hell.

High frequency short wave, versus low frequency long wave. The ultraviolet cycle is so frequent that the lag between cycles is almost zero. Therefore, it projects so little into space that it can't even penetrate a silk shirt. But being a hole, it is the causing for everything to penetrate it and become augmented and radiated out again. The infrared is the speeding arrow, which as it penetrates through space, leaves a hole in its wake, into which everything penetrates.

Thus everything in the universe is a chain of hearts and every word in it is inextricably interlocked with the one that utters it.



In the race between the hare and the turtle, the long-wave low frequency rabid rabbit, speedily whipping from side to side, soon whips itself into an hypnotic sleep. The short-wave high-frequency turtle, whose protective back is a zeroing dome of positive and negative squares, will get there first, simply because it has not strayed from its goal "in the first place".

The "K" in Hebrew is a "Kov" and its glyph is a head



with a tongue hanging out. The Kov is a

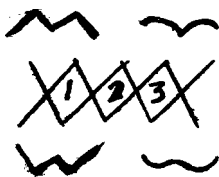


Q, is a coolie's queue, is akin to the many primitive masks with hanging down tongues. This is the overflowing head of point of nausea, the desireless state, wherein there is a "surfeit of the husks of the earth".

A Gymnasium is a place to learn the game of nausea, where men are trained to reverse their poles, i.e. sublimate and regurgitate their downflow. In the game of tennis, love is nothing, and the power of love is the power of zero. Like helium, when we reach absolute zero, all we can do is levitate.

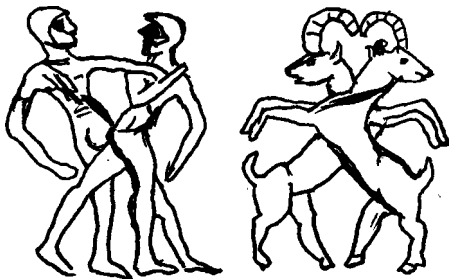
The sum of everything is zero. All desires equal no desires. Summation is culmination. "Nothing at all" is all at nothing.

Dogs, like Gods, with tongues hanging down, eat their own vomit. Mythical gods were known to eat their own children. Children who stick out their tongues are emulating the gods they are so near.



The cross-section through the apex is an "M" for Man, the fall down. Through the base, the cross-section is a "W" for Woman, the fall up. Separately they are a father and a mother. Interlaced they are a Father-Mother-God trinity. Birds are M's repelled from heaven. Worms are W's repelled from hell. A worm is an upside-down bird.

Separately they are a father and a mother. Interlaced they are a Father-Mother-God trinity. Birds are M's repelled from heaven. Worms are W's repelled from hell. A worm is an upside-down bird.



X-ing men or X-ing goats are X-ing likes. "For where two (II) or three (III) are gathered together

in my name (X Ƨ), there am I in the midst of them."

Pitting an action in present time against an action in past time is Mental homeopathy. Likes repel and kill each other. Narcissus scanned himself to death.

The curse of every course of training is that it is bound to jump its own tracts. All teachings, no matter how desirable, are implants. The more we are taught, the more we are taut. A tot is God taught and God taut. The unteachables are the untouchables. You can't teach a zero, nor can you touch it. The less evolved untouchables are as children in

the rivers of life. They are closer to God and zero. They are untouchable, not on account of being of lower caste, but of a higher. They have not yet reached the nadir of materiality, 5-6. "A man cannot look upon the face of God and live."

Immortality is immateriality. Acquired immateriality versus natural immateriality.

The problem is not how to mock-up things into manifestation. Even the Sorcerer's Apprentice did that. But it takes the master magician himself to stop materiality from overflowing the apex and engulfing us.

"Be not deceived, God is not mocked." --Paul. We cannot mock up a zero, but we can be one. It can be praised, up-raised, and appraised.

Francis Bacon--"If a man begins with certainties, he shall end in doubts, but if he be content to begin in doubts, he shall end with certainties. The first step, then, is the Expurgation of the Intellect..."

So, expand into the Silence. Drop the body to turn off physically. Drop the jaw to turn off emotionally. Drop the eyes to "Perish the thought". The farther down we reach, the farther up we fall. Jesus had to go to hell before he could go to heaven.

If it is any good, give it away. We have only what we give away. Nature is prodigal. He who has guilt is guilty. So it behooves us to denude ourselves of ourselves in order to be self-possessed. All we OWN is NOW, which is ALL. Now never was and always will be.

"Make NO bones about it." The cross-bones are no bones. The Chi-Rho-bone is the Chi-Rho-os, is the cross. And as for the lost word, "take my word for it".

"MUM'S THE WORD."

(NOTE--This is the fourth of a series of five articles in which Mr. Friedman points to the symbology that gave our language beingness. The casual adoption of idioms and slang have caused many of our words to lose their meanings, and this series seeks to point out that the secret of life itself is between our lips, if we'll only listen with understanding to what we are trying to say.)

-ofo-

#### SMALL DATA OF DEEP SIGNIFICANCE

Any similarity between views expressed by The ABERREE and views held by its readers is purely coincidental.

A parking meter uses your sidewalk to charge others for using your part of the street.



## Plowing Up the Field

Enid has two daily papers, but it was in Thursday's edition--only an hour after the September ABERREE had been printed--that we learned of Dick deMille's marriage on August 7, the previous Sunday, to Mrs. Margaret Belgrano Van Fossan, in Pasadena. As this is the October issue, it'll be pretty stale news to Dick and Margaret, but our good wishes are fresh, anyway... If Jon Skinner ever gets to Oklahoma, and the natives learn he credited Abe Lincoln with the quote, "I never met a man I didn't like", in his ABC-AID, he'd better have his shootin' irons oiled. Everyone in Oklahoma knows Will Rogers authored that statement -- not Lincoln, Ben Franklin or Bill Shearspake... More than two years ago, Detroit cops juggled Refa Postel and Earl Omand for teaching Scientology without the license they'd been told they didn't need. They were placed on probation, and Earl moved to Oklahoma, where he is now employed on a farm near Crescent. The other day, Earl, beaming all over, was displaying a notice from the Detroit Department of Probation, advising him that now he was a free man--go and sin no more. And the notice itself shows how far out of present time is the said Department of Probation. It was dated Oct. 15, 1951, but mailed Aug. 11, 1955.

Orlando, Fla., let him down, Clem Johnson means (or whatever it is ghosts do) in his latest issue of The GHOST--so he, like the HSI before him, is moving. Henceforth, The GHOST and Clem's school, Southeastern Scientology, will be housed in Tampa, Fla., and Orlando will be left in the hands of Clem's former classmate, Dr. P. D. MacPier, whom Clem recommends very highly. And so, once again Opening Procedure (moving from one spot to another) erases an engraving (such as a \$75,000 libel suit)--or does it?... Monica Macomber, who's left her haunts in Phoenix to return to San Diego where her father is seriously ill, admits she's committed the blasphemy of all time by going to work as a nurse in an osteopathic hospital. Worst of all, she's becoming a convert...

"Well, I like Phoenix," writes

Sid Twombly, changing her address from Schenectady, N.Y., to the Arizona capital. Which defensive remark seems to have some sort of significance, but we don't know what... Evans Farber of Los Angeles sent us a two-day group processing program of his Forum of Let's Pretend, and a new address. Why not a report on how many attended and what results you got, Evans?... The long, long silence of A.J.S. McMillan, intrepid British publisher, has been explained. He was at Cornwall, and "the best weather in years" voided his resolve to answer the flock of letters he took along... And while we're on the subject of England, CERTAINTY, published by the London HSI, has been serializing a bit of "Arrival News" lately. For example: Vol. 2, No. 6 reports "Scientology Comes to Stay". No. 7 says L. Ron Hubbard is expected in London "shortly", and No. 8 declares L. Ron AND Mary Sue and the children are due there "shortly". We can hardly wait for No. 9, due shortly...

Rev. Jim Welgos has a new book on "Satisfactory Sex", which discusses the subject rather frankly and thoroughly, and the Reverend Jim hopes through sales of the book to introduce many newcomers to what he's doing in Fairhope... And we're warning the Reverend Jim that he can expect to get pumped (but not about sex) when he stops in Enid on the start of his westward lecture tour. For full details, as Dr. 18-11-19 says elsewhere, keep tuned to this station... Phil Friedman and his endless word game have put us in the A=A class--but it's the A in Alpha--the A in Alice--the A in Abarres. It's a throwback to our pig-latin days--ouya oukma, ilpha--with a 180° vector... Jim Pinkham, who once kinged it over the "put-every-lecture-on-tape-for-posterity" section of the HSI, has a new love--an electric typewriter--on which some of tomorrow's undying fiction may be incubated... When Marcus Tooley opened a "Scientology Centre" in Sydney, Australia, one of the local newspapers, TRUTH, gave him almost a full page of free publicity--complete with his picture, quotes from his literature, etc. All of which may mean a complete new face on the Scientological picture in the "land down under"...

Since we were asked not to tell more than 200 of our readers, will the other 600 please skip this next item? After about September 20, it will be Mr. and Mrs. Ernest Pope--and not Ernie Pope and Marjorie Sayp, the bridegroom-to-be informs us. For a honeymoon, the couple will be house-hunting in Wilmington, Del., where Ernie is being transferred from Rossville, Ga. These two have been leaders in Southeastern Dianetics circles since the first book... Ath Ath-anessoulis of Cairo is taking a 3-week vacation at Marsa-Matruh, near Libya. Ath writes to tell of a visit he had with Charles Wallach, formerly of Oklahoma City, now with the London embassy, and doing quite a bit of traveling in the far East... We see by ABILITY MAJOR 6 that Tom Jefferson has joined their staff--producing covers. And we thought

## Mail Course Will Certify Students Who Want Basics

A correspondence course in Scientology, aimed primarily for those who do not intend to practice as professional auditors, is being inaugurated by the Scientology Guidance Center of North Wilbraham, Mass., according to Dr. Walter L. Hamilton, the director.

The lessons, one of which is mailed a month, are primarily for processing, and the student is supposed to spend a minimum of ten hours both as pre-clear and auditor before he can receive the next month's lesson. A charge of \$3 per month is made for the course, and upon graduation, the student will be certified as an HBA (Hubbard Basic Auditor).

The HBA course replaces, but uses the same material, as was contained in the HCA correspondence course the Center issued prior to Aug. 31. The change was made, Dr. Hamilton said, because of more rigid requirements for those who wish to obtain HCA (Hubbard Certified Auditor) certificates.

Although the HBA course is meant for those not wishing to use Scientology on an action level, Dr. Hamilton points out that "after a student has the knowledge of his extraordinary abilities, they'll just have to use what they know on others, or invalidate their third dynamic".

the running of past lives was out of date... But in case it isn't, we want to explain that any imperfections in the printing of this issue are to be blamed on the inability of Bill Blake and Ben Franklin to acquaint themselves with our modern printing processes. Next month, we're turning the job over to John Gutenberg.

To the \$2-a-year customer who complained that there has been no news in The ABERREE lately from Venus, Mars, or "Zydo", the three planetary correspondents were fired when they signed up for jobs in the new P. John Ruffles-etc. broom factories, soon to be opened, in their respective areas... Idella Stone is trying to sell her Pasadena Center again... Dr. Ellen M. Cerder is moving back to Idaho Falls--this time more or less permanently, she says.

# Society Denies They Exist, So Unusual Abilities Survive

By JAMES F. PINKHAM

The attitude taken toward abilities varies from individual to individual. A positive attitude of certainty marks the person whose abilities are in evidence because actions demonstrate these abilities. Great scientists, inventors, captains of industry, and leaders of nations are known as people of ability through the record of their acts. Only a slight change in attitude to one of uncertainty can reduce tremendously the effectiveness of an individual of comparable potential ability. Yet some abilities will be in evidence despite the barrier to action which uncertainty presents.

A further change in attitude, to one of certainty that one lacks ability, takes the individual's abilities out of the action level entirely.

Unusual or abnormal abilities present another aspect of the subject: a reluctance to exhibit these abilities because of their unusual nature, and non-conformity to the norm, or average pattern of behavior. This aspect of unusual ability may change attitude patterns toward uncertainty or negative certainty.

Certain of these abilities are seemingly frowned upon or actively resisted by the Society as a whole, or groups of individuals within the society. Some such abilities are even feared by the preponderance of normal people of the world. As an example, the telepath is either treated as a curiosity by those who consider "mind-reading" a stage illusion, or feared by those who take the matter seriously. If telepathy were accepted as a real phenomenon by most of society, efforts to control it, or destroy those possessed of such an ability, would spring up immediately, with

loud outcries against such an "invasion of privacy". Fortunately for those who do possess such abilities as telepathy, precognition, telekinesis, and the like, most individuals refuse to believe that these activities are possible; they choose to be peacefully unknowing and undisturbed.

To get right down to cases, practically no one is entirely incapable of some minor degree of emotional, or sub-vocal telepathy, and the man who was completely incapable of any degree of precognition, even the slightest, would find it surprisingly difficult--in fact, almost impossible--to live in the present-day world with any degree of effectiveness and success. Other bizarre abilities are admittedly less frequent, and more unusual. Once again it devolves to a matter of attitude toward abilities.

A small child may possess far more unusual abilities of this sort, and fewer "usual" abilities, than a mature adult. The attitude of adults toward these childhood abilities

## SPOTTING A SCIENTOLOGIST IN SPACE CAN BE "OPENING PROCEDURE" THE HARD WAY

The speed and frequency with which Scientologists change addresses may surprise Fred Hibbard of Dodge City, Kas., who is inaugurating a directory service.

Hibbard says he believes there are 200,000 or so interested in Dianetics, Scientology, Synergetics, Psychology--the whole "kit and kaboodle" of ologies--and if he can corral 2,000 of them long enough to impress their brands in his card file, anyone wanting to locate others in their own area with similar interests can do so. This could lead to an exchange of auditing, or plain "bull sessions"--with others who won't look at you with arched eye-brows.

There is no charge for listing. Fred says he at least hopes to find six or so in his own territory with whom he can work occasionally.

influences but does not really enforce the child's decisions and attitudes with regard to such abilities. It is for the child to decide, and great people of unusual abilities in later life decided to use rather than abandon them.

## BOOKS

**NOTES ON THE CLINICAL COURSE**--No wonder these have been declared "illegal and unauthorized". More than 200 pages of notes from lectures given by L. Ron Hubbard to students of his \$600 Advanced Clinical Course. These cover theory, processes not available outside the classroom, and the exact patter for several hours' processing. \$6.00

**ELECTROPSYCHOMETRY**--4th Edition in two volumes--by Volney Mathison. Detailing use of the E-Meter--plus several techniques now being introduced to doctors for use in therapy. A theory of man and why he is ill no student can afford to pass up, whether he uses an Electropsychometer or not. Both volumes . . . \$3.75

**"TECHNIQUE 88"**--15 hours of Hubbard tapes, made in June 1952. These are on plastic, and in metal cans. Bargain...\$60.00

**SCRUB OAKS**--A novel of newspapering in a small town, with a heavy sprinkling of love, hate oil, and greed--and how they embroil the closely-knit neighbors of a small village . . . \$2.50

**CO-OPERATIVE HEALING**, by L. E. Egan--In simple language, the author tells how human radiations can be used to cure disease--your own, or in co-operation with others. 395 pages...\$4

**HEAL YOURSELF** (Anthony). . . \$3

**YOU LIVE AFTER DEATH**, By Harold Sherman . . . \$2.75

**ON AUDITING**, By Martha Curtis . . . \$1.50

**SUPPLEMENTARY NOTES ON THE DOCTORATE COURSE**. 52 pages of notes on London lectures . . . \$1

Order from

The ABERREE

207 N. Washington, Enid, Okla.



## Dear Editor:

"Is there any good reason why I shouldn't see what all the other computers are doing? Please send me 'The Aberree' for one year, or until you are finally unmocked, or unfrocked, whichever is the lesser period. The local postoffice assures me that you will shortly receive a money order for 2 dollars which seems a poor exchange for eighteen shillings and fourpence, Australian currency." (ED. NOTE—We agree, and in recompense, we promise not to be unmocked or unfrocked until your subscription expires.)—John M. Ig-gulden, Victoria, Australia.

:: :: ::

"The September Aberree contained a letter by Fred Hand of Houston which makes some points well worth considering. He says he checked Hubbard's quotations from the Dharma-Putra and Sutras and finds them correct. I would like to ask Mr. Hand if he would agree that Hubbard's materials are taken exclusively from the Mayakana or greater vehicle of Buddhism.

"Originally, Buddha had sought the answers to the question of why suffering and what can be done about it. He found one possible answer in the famous 'Four Holy Truths' which show how suffering arises from unsatisfied desires, and that suffering can be eliminated by ceasing to want things. He found endless disputes going on about religion, the hereafter, fate, sin, etc. These disputes were held in meetings where a certain flag was flying. Buddha said to take down the flag and end the discussion, as such debate is profitless, as no final answer can ever be given. Such questions do not lead to enlightenment.

"After several centuries, Buddha's truths lose some of their power to liberate mankind. The Arhats decreased in number, as Buddha had predicted, and new teachings were put forth. These new teachings

became the Mayakana and took, I am told, 12 orthodox and 12 unorthodox forms.

"I submit a hypothesis that Hubbard chose the Way of Enakti--the way of faith and devotion. For obvious reasons, he chose to reject the Way of Wisdom with its austerity and concentration upon skill in means. If we replace the name 'Buddha' by the name 'Hubbard' we can readily compare some aspects of Scientology with Amidism, the 'Pure Land' division of Buddhism. All one has to do to attain wisdom, clarity, peace of mind, etc., is to repeat the name of a saviour, and presto, his needs are answered. (Ref. 'Buddhism' by Edward Conze, page 206, could be read in this connection.)

"Other aspects of Scientology follow the twists of Buddhism into Tantric mythology. 'Reality' emerges from meditation. Everything as it really is, is really Thought (or Theta).

"As for Mr. Hand's statement that 'Thetans are not space-time events' I am in emphatic agreement. A thetan can be viewed, however, as what Jung termed a 'partial system'--a split-off portion of the psyche. Some kind of re-integration is needed. As Jung adds, the whole weight of western tradition is set against any contact with the split elements, so one must go the whole hog for awhile in accepting them if he is to become whole again. Therefore, I admit it may be necessary for the Scientologist to keep his toy thetan for a while. (My results in this line of investigation are pretty much up in the air. I need more data. Can your readers supply any case histories where thetans were renounced voluntarily and the results thereof?)

"Mr. Hand's test of the validity of a doctrine as semantic invariance under a change of terminology seems like a sound approach. To me, Fred's continued support of Scientology carries weight.

"His discussion of Philip Friedman is thought provoking. I confess I had dismissed Friedman with 'Within a pointless point, he stands where he is not!'. I hope Fred will be able to elaborate this point in greater detail."--Richard W. Lundberg, 219 Clayton Av., San Jose, Cal.

:: :: ::

"My reason for writing is two-fold: To keep my subscription from running out especially at this time when the quality of The Aberree is at its highest...and perhaps you can give me Kitselman's address.

"Several times in your Aberree you have mentioned James W. Welgos, his writings, his teachings. As one who has been fleeced by experts in the Metaphysical field and also in ...Dianetics, I wish to loudly state that Rev. James W. Welgos is like a breath of pure fresh air. Twice in two months I spent a week at Fairhope, Ala., along with others who came to study and solve problems in living. The phenomenal manner in which he dissolves problems is sweet to witness. Again and again I have seen JWW take the complexities thrown

at him and with beautiful (beautiful because so simple and understandable) reasoning unravel and smooth away mountainous discords.

"The FUNCH LINE--alongside Dianetics it costs buttons. JWW is too interested in his work to think of money.

"I have no axe to grind, but in this day when everyone is out to get a lot and give little, I have to stop and give due credit to encourage the good."--Jacob Apsel, Milwaukee, Wis.

:: :: ::

"Here's a vote in favor of making your AB all in micro elite. And if you must chop pages, why not chop off the front page! It does nothing except show your skill in art, and since that is now proved, let the mag return to being a mouthpiece instead of a showpiece. Then it would be possible to stretch pieces like Friedman's into many hunks instead of such a big, hard to digest piece. I don't think he masticated this one enough himself. And then maybe '18-19-etc.' would get on into something besides blowy nothings. I would like some case items. Who got better and how? That was the theme back in 1950...What does the field think of 'professionals' who are so AFRAID they cannot use their names?"--Lee Lockhart, El Paso, Texas.

:: :: ::

"When will folks learn that Theta is not the spiritual part of man? Theta is the physical mind--subconscious, conscious and supraconscious, but still a human mind all the way. That is Theta. This is what the Kahunas use, exactly.

"Scientologists and other mixed-up people try to control God by controlling Theta. No one can control God. I note that P-C's get fear as they get close to their human origin. Sure, that is in Genesis when Adam and Eve became fearful for going against God's command and tried to hide from God. When processing takes people back to that point fear again takes possession of them, but you can't take a P-C or anyone else any further back into their beginning because the rest of the way is via the spiritual realm and human ideas and methods have no influence there. The Master Jesus taught the way back without any fear arising but orthodoxy skips it because they do not understand it and so foist the phony vicarious atonement upon people in lieu of the spiritual approach.

"I note that Ron has gone back into Buddhism, etc. Those are all human ideas that have been tried thousands of years and nothing happens." -- Dr. Addison O'Neill, Daytona Beach, Fla.

:: :: ::

"Finally came across another issue of the Aberree, Sept., 1955...I like this issue very much. Dandy cover, good editorial, fine articles. You're doing a fine job. Keep it up...

"I don't know much about the so-called fields of dianetics or scien-



tology, having always kept myself very much on the fringe of both. There seems to be no interest or activity here in Denver, or none that I am aware of...

"I have spent the past 18 months testing some of the ideas of Mr. L. E. Eeman, also exploring zone therapy, which I have found to be a useful adjunct, a way to help cases move better, or to get them moving at all. No engram can long succeed in dodging my thumbs though the engramme often dodges as if the devil was after him.

"As a result of work done, I have come up with a system that is a blending of the ideas of Eeman and Alexander. Among several virtues, this one has the beautiful advantage that no auditor is required. Oh, happy days! Results have been astonishingly good. It's all self-processing and I have been using it to turn on the steam—or maybe the atom juice."—Bob Williams, Denver. (ED. NOTE—Let's hear more of that blending processing, Bob. Winter's coming, and we may want to turn on some steam down here, too.)

:: :: ::

"The book, 'Synergetics: an Experiment in Human Development', continues to attract interest despite the fact that no attempts are being made to advertise it. This is not because we do not believe in advertising but because a rapid expansion and development of the ideas and tools of Synergetics is occurring and we wish to incorporate as many of these as possible in a definitive presentation to the general public. I am quite pleased to report that a growing number of creative workers are contributing to this development so that the definitive presentation will be a joint affair.

"A number of the newcomers to Synergetics first learned of it through your newsletter, for which we thank you. We wish to state, however, that a number of comments and opinions are being made about Synergetics by people who have not yet read the book. As a result, a surprising number of misconceptions have arisen, which have been accepted even by people who are friendly to our work. It seems to me only fair to ask that people read the book before forming an opinion about Synergetics—either pro or con...

"Project Nucleus continues to move steadily onward. We are getting more and more Human Study Groups, but even more important is our drawing together as a community. The experience of total contact with another human being is being felt by more and more of us more and more often, and it is indescribably delightful! For me, it is particularly rewarding to receive reports from other workers praising these tools and expressing their enthusiasm...

"Recently, a development of major importance has occurred. I refer to 'Operation Traverse', now being applied in our Human Study Groups. Operation Traverse marks a new departure in work methods. A lot of

people have expressed the thought, 'There are a lot of good tools around but getting them used is a problem'. Operation Traverse is an answer to that problem. In itself, it produces no basically new tools; its innovation is a Synergetically designed program for using the tools. My own experience with this program—and I have as yet only gone one-third of the way through it personally—has been that it has brought me more insights in a shorter period of time with more reliability than anything I have yet tried...The beauty of it is that it is completely without Synergese. It can be tried by the individual alone, in coach-and-subject teams, and in group work. For best results, all three should be used.

"An added advantage is that it can be used by an inexperienced coach and will enable him to achieve results as good as those of any professional in the broad field of integration and psychotherapy...

"Synergetics is still very young. Our development will not be like that of a psychological atom bomb, the effects of which gradually peter out. Rather, it will be like that of living organism, quietly multiplying away by cell division, until one day we will be mankind."—Art Coulter, Worthington, Ohio

:: :: ::

"Why don't you O.D.S. your whole set-up? Organize, Deputize, Super-vise Infinites into a National Group and keep the dues down to a minimum so a lot of us could afford it."—Roy Shook, Akron, Ohio.

(ED. NOTE—The dues are now nothing; how more minimum can you get?)

:: :: ::

"In case I haven't mentioned it, I'd like to write about my Wednesday nite group. I think I told you something about 'em, and their growth, but here's some more. I process one hour of CP. Then one hour of problems, hiding, waiting, and thoughts...As I said the damndest things are happening, and now we're planning a test for everyone who has had ten sessions, and if they can handle these considerations to my satisfaction, they can go into a Friday nite group, where I'll take up four more advanced considerations, at a cost of \$2 per session. And after 10 sessions of these considerations, again a test, and if passed they can go into a Monday nite group at a cost of \$5 per session and at the end of 10 sessions, I can guarantee they'll

either be stable or need an intensive...I'd like to add a remarkable statement here. Not one that has come to one of these sessions has failed to return, and no one has yet said to me or anyone else that they thought it was a waste of time. Perhaps some of this will answer the question your editorial posed where you talked about the sub-zero scale.

"This is my idea, not yours, or Ron's, or as far as I know, anyone else's. The thetan that is playing at being a body, and that cannot at will play with full reality some other viewpoint, is definitely waiting for other determinism to make him or his machinery effect. The thetan who occludes his own universe and his part in creating it (and this just about applies to everyone whether they are called theta clears, operating thetans, or cleared theta clears, or just plain ables) is definitely hiding from himself that he is creating the universe for himself. And the thetan that lets his body tell him the need for an action, and then assumes that the body is capable of making the decision to create the energy and guiding power to perform the act, is definitely one who will not take responsibility for his thinking. And of course, it is obvious that the thetan that walks around without a jillion problems to beg for his attention is definitely one who DOES NOT CONSIDER HE IS A THETAN.

"So, whether you call this top or bottom of scale doesn't matter as long as you run the processes necessary for the thetan to stop playing with this kind of foolishness..."—Dr. Walter L. Hamilton, North Wilbraham, Mass.

:: :: ::

"Have been reading a bit in General Semantics of late. After five years with LRE, I find some peculiarly interesting theories in G.S. I find squirrels to be peculiarly like plogglies, for instance.

("Plogglies" is from "People in Quandaries" by Wendell Johnson. The scientist makes theories of electrons which can be used to predict the future while pre-scientific people use plogglies—luck, God, demons, etc.—which have the chief characteristic of being unpredictable by definition.)

"It is also interesting what a complete lack of scientific spirit there is in Dianetics and Scientology these days. In the old days, we heard the cry of 'If it works, it's Dianetics', and 'Let's build a bet-

TWO DOLLARS gets you the name and address of all currently interested DIANETICISTS, SCIENTOLOGISTS, SYNGENEERS, etc., in your STATE.

NO CHARGE for listing. Send in your name and address. LET'S HAVE THE WORLD'S LARGEST DIRECTORY.

HIBBARD 1407 PARK ST. DODGE CITY, KANS.

ter bridge'. More and more LRH does all the work and independent thinking is discouraged.

"In a way the lack of scientific spirit has been the greatest loser of converts LRH has had. Had followers been warned that continuous experiments would be necessary, the chances of p-cs becoming disillusioned and sour would have been considerably less.

"The search for truth, happiness, and self-knowledge goes ever onward. I feel that General Semantics as the philosophy of science can benefit all of us in these days of low-toned degeneration among the ranks of LRH both here and abroad.

"We can be happy. At least, we have some idea of what doesn't work, and this is a positive step forward."—Vic Torrey, Phoenix, Ariz.

:: :: ::

"Glad to hear that you will accept an ad for 'This Was Scientology'.

"I agree with you that it would be an undesirable result of the availability of this brief résumé if it should steer anybody in the direction of the enterprises in the field, but the possibility of this happening is balanced by the fact that if anyone wants to learn more about Scientology he can still find good data in '8-8008' and 'What to Audit'. A great many copies of each were put into circulation long before the haze of therapy-bias obscured the factual nature of Scientology.

"My aim in publishing the résumé can be briefly stated. I have an idea that it will separate the boys from the men—if any—in Scientology, and it will clarify a few points for the latter.

"This Was Scientology' is Scientology.

"Just as the man--homo--Hubbard said in 1952, everybody who audits a lot eventually gets stuck in Fac 1. Who's the greatest auditor around?

"If you ignore IS-ness, AS-IS-ness, NOT-IS-ness and, shades of all good nomenclators defend us, ALTER-IS-ness, the 50 recent Axioms are worthwhile, especially numbers 30, 32, 36, 40, 44, 45, 46, 50, 47, and 49. The Factors, though pompous, are valuable. But what is the Creation of Human Ability? More thorough agreement with the MEST Universe?

"It is now obvious that the development of Scientology ceased before the year 1953. However, it was a marvelous structure that began to take form in 1952, and much of its outline was embraced with vigor and competence by L. Ron Hubbard in his

lectures during that year. Before the mountain of junk which is the product of his recent efforts buries and adulterates Scientology beyond easy recall, salvage operations seem indicated.

"All Hubbard therapies and their rationale are properly called Dianetics. Scientology can be described as an intention to make available, for individuals, a MEST Universe relief map, a simple exposition of its rules free of jokers whose inclusion booby-trapped them whenever this kind of thing was put into motion earlier."—Helen O'Brien, Philadelphia, Penn.

:: :: ::

"Thanks for your Christmas edition which (let us hope) marks the return to a higher tone level of communication. The last few issues have been tough going with you descending to the rough stuff put out by the H.A.S.I. lately.

"You will damage yourself far less by returning to the light satire of your early issues. They were tone lifting. If you will look up a few and compare, you'll see what I mean...

"I'm glad to see so many letters. A very valuable feature and the only one available to us (of any real size) which lets us know what others are thinking. Also, all your news items (only don't make the mistake of the newspapers of thinking that only bad news is news. Find out what's going on right--and if nothing is, MAKE IT.)

"Our group here confines its activities mainly to studying the philosophy of Scientology. We haven't yet noted any great benefit in others from spotting spots, etc., but we are open to be convinced. We have an active group of 14 members meeting fortnightly. We were in existence before Scientology and although we have studied Scientology for two years, we do not commit ourselves to go on doing so forever.

"All good wishes--and in particular here's wishing you plenty of fun in life and in The Aberree."—A. L. Rogers, Walsall, England.

:: :: ::

"Comes now the commentary on Septish Aberree.

"Historical map on cover. My prediction: next stop, Northern California. Bay Area.

"Editorials: Sub-zero tone scale seems to've been made to explain wretched percepts of exteriors and a few other awkward points. Doubt it was for invalidation. Preachers explain all this by saying, 'It is a mystery', which means, 'I know I

don't know what I'm talking about, but whatever it is, it's true'. A mystery usually involves a false-to-fact postulate. Actually, I think Christianity is validation processing. The person is told he is awful and cannot do anything by his own efforts to improve. But since he has tried to change himself and has failed, this is validation. One could not be expected to do the impossible. Then the person is told to get Faith and he will be all right...Here it starts to get bad. The aberrations are stable and self-sustaining. The Faith is metastable and transient. If a person loses Faith he gets his aberrations back. This is the modern religious control mechanism; not the fear of Hellfire and Salvation dichotomy as formerly, but the fear of losing Faith. I am dismayed to see some Scientologists getting Faith. It is a bad process. I avoid Faith as I avoid habit-forming narcotics, and for the same reason...

"Diantology: The best approach in 'proof' seems deductive with weight of evidence brought in when the respondent balks, as at 'prelives'. Reductio ad absurdum is mathematical proof worked by assuming the proposition to be proved is false. Then show that this leads to a contradiction, so the proposition must be true. There is a shift of emphasis which should be noted. The 'truth' of a theory is nothing but how well does it explain and predict observed phenomena. As the body of phenomena increases, the existing theories become inadequate (false-to-fact) and must be revised or replaced. This is what is meant by 'relativity of truth'. A good article.

"Dr. Walsh's very fine article has stimulated me to think of a ranking of being in several orders with the purpose of resolving ambiguities which I constantly encounter in the Axioms and in technical discussions. Like this: The being of first order is the Prime Static, or All. It has total ARC and is itself undifferentiated and is definitely differentiable...The beings of second order are the Orientation Points in their 'own' or 'home' universes. These are individuated, and do not have total ARC and are otherwise not much different from the Prime Static. (A corpse is dead, but is not much different otherwise from a living person)... These Orientation Points are often regarded by non-Scientologists as gods, which they are or are not, depending on your definitions. The third order of beings are viewpoints extruded by the Orientation Points. These Viewpoints are the Thetans, properly so called, because it is these third order beings which are exteriorized by Scientologists, (and occasionally by other people). Most of the less exalted specifications of thetans, those that can be, and are observed to exist in real people, apply to beings of the third order. Beings of fourth order are the beings inseparable from individual bodies. One might say loosely that body-minds, or organisms as a whole (organism

**THIS WAS SCIENTOLOGY** is a brief résumé of the SCIO course given by Noyga and O'Brien at the Hubbard Foundation in Philadelphia until October 30, 1953.

Red, Blue, or Green Cover — sent by 1st class mail \$1.

O'Brien post office box 116 Philadelphia 5 Pa.

times Genetic Entity) are fourth order beings. Such a person can be called also a 'person'. The person socially known as Frederic N. Hand, who I feed, clothe, house, exercise, and otherwise tend like the domestic animal it apparently is, is a fourth order being. I now consider myself a being of third order, bucking for promotion to second...Both you and Dr. Walsh can consider this an appreciation of the article.

"Hubbard seems concerned only with taking preclears to the point of stable exterior, which is less than half way through. What happens after that he does not say. Are we supposed to guess? or stop? I think it may yet prove a disaster for Hubbard that he pitched his original argument to attract research-minded people. These are the sort who are not looking for something to believe in but for something to solve, to find out. They will not rest at any point until the whole discoverable field is mapped...

"Mathison's article has a good corrective for the overweeping generality of "All -- is caused entirely by --". His description of theta visio should be validating to those who feel a little inferior because their visio isn't as bright and clear as they've been taught to expect it to be. Likewise the point about the cumulative effect of duplication. Much work is being done and still needs doing on this sort of thing...

"Ruffles: Usually I can't understand Dianetic and Scientological allegories. I understood this one. Cute.

"Higher Goal, Lockhart: A fine presentation and elaboration of a point I've also made. It's this that keeps people with ideas as similar as Hubbard, Coulter, Mathison bristling at each other and splits their following, thus weakening the whole 'pan-Hubbardian' (a term I invented just now) movement no end. Of course there are incidental considerations of personal feuds, economic acrimony, etc., which nobody except Mathison (credit to him) even mentions. You, I, and Lee Lockhart have reality on this point. Now how about getting Hubbard, Coulter, and Mathison to agree? Impossible?

"Symbology, Friedman: What's there to say? I enjoy it. It's consistent...One criticism, 'I goeth'.. is third person objective, not nominative. Should be 'He goeth, I go'.

"Books: Eeman sounds good. Welgos is often wrong. He never did understand Scientology. Misses all the points...

"Letters: (ED. NOTE--Each one got lauded or panned, but the Publisher said only 12 pages, and if we print too many LONG letters, we won't even stay in 20. Sorry, Fred, for the long deletion.)

"We're still making progress. The HCA course of Harold Cohn ends Oct. 31 to the dismay of the students who haven't memorized all the exam questions by a long shot...We've just gotten hip to the Price of the CECS examination for HCA. It turns out the fee is exactly the same as the

tuition for a full semester's course at the University of Houston, namely \$55...The general tone of the group at the announcement was one of aghast dismay."--Fred Hand, Houston, Texas.

:: :: ::

"The vacuum left in Phoenix by the departure of organized Scientology from the environs has certain peculiar characteristics. In and around Third and Roosevelt Streets there has been a mild business recession in the restaurant and lodging lines. The rest of the city seems not to have noticed...

"As for the former and yet remaining adherents of Dianetics and Scientology in the area, activity is very significant in its absence. The auditing taking place falls exclusively (to my knowledge) in the realm of co-auditing (like the 1950 variety with more modern methods in some cases) between friends. The only former auditor still engaged in any sort of 'practice' is not practicing Dianetics or Scientology as such... There is interest amongst the Dianetic 'intelligentsia' in such new trends as the work of Dr. Rolf Alexander and an Englishman named Eeman, I think, both of which systems Robert Moore Williams has been playing with for some time, and his reports from Colorado are also interesting.

"The Robinson centered group, which meshes to a certain extent with the group in general, adheres to interest in the mystic and esoteric as has been the case in the past. The once 'Phoenix D & S Group' has become a non-titled organization containing many old members which meets every two weeks (usually) at the Robinsons...It is, however, at Struckmeyer's Garage/Work Shop/Etc.,

that you'll find almost any night in the week some member or members of the total grouping of interested parties in D & S of the past. It is a sort of neutral ground and arena for discussion.

"Most of these people seemed, at last meeting with them, to have undergone a sharp change...Those using his processes are more concerned about the action of using them than talking about them...

"I do want to say that I feel the technical quality of the Aberree, appearance, typography, paper, and format excels another publication available...As one editor to another the Aberree is well edited, too, and contains material of interest."--Jim Pinkham, Phoenix, Ariz.

:: :: ::

"How many issues of Aberree do I get for one genuine authentic hand-written, autograph, leather bound, gilt-stamped copy of Technique 88?" H. Moore, New Orleans, La.

:: :: ::

"I enjoyed the Sept. Aberree, especially 'P. John Ruffles and His Wonderful Magic Brooms' too much not to say so at this opportunity. I don't think anyone will top that for spotting holes in spots in space on anyone's time track. Super-duper going!

"Friedman is over the amaze. That fifth article of his could do without the negation as someone is bound to take him up on such suggestion, like Hubbard's 'dangerous' technique. Would they have been so dangerous had he not said so (carnibal, for inst.) makes a good question, unanswerable, of course. But leave us live dangerously, by all means...

"I have a question for Walsh, in

## CREATIVE IMAGE THERAPY

A psychical (mental) aid in the treatment of physical disease and in swift relief of nervous tension and anxiety states.

Creative Image Therapy is derived from and is the heart and essence of esoteric, fantastically high-priced books and courses of instruction expressing powerful principles of visualization. Creative Image Therapy, however, is far more useful than all its sources put together, for it presents specific techniques of ACTION.

Five years of electropsychometric research in the assessment of cases of ill and troubled patients by the author, the inventor of the Electropsychometer, has brought into brilliant conscious awareness HOW to direct the subnuclear energy of psychical imaging action. Here are the actual techniques, never before disclosed on this planet, whereby the titanic positive power of psychical action is applied in the only possible way it can be applied. Here is information on precisely WHAT TO DO AND HOW TO DO IT. And it works--at once!

"A burst of sunshine through the clouds of confusion!"

--Dr. Paul Beaver, Leetonia, Ohio.

This book is 114 pages, 8 1/2 x 11, is available at the net cost of publishing, advertising, and mailing this first edition; \$2 per copy postpaid. Subject to return for refund if you do not find it of immeasurable value to YOU.

A therapy, not of "positive thinking", but of POSITIVE ACTION.

CREATIVE IMAGE THERAPY

1214 West 30th Street

Los Angeles 7, Calif.

light of his article, probably unanswerable theological quibbling--but unless one has a purpose in departing from All into an identity/part, isn't living futile? If All is stasis, questing forth is for what, to begin with? Thus, could not All be a growth process of adding completed units? This seems a more natural viewpoint in relationship and the goal of perfecting oneself to me, since it adds incentive rather than a feeling that one merely returns to one's starting point... Oh, well...

"I disagree thoroughly with a point in Mathison's article... Mathison mentions in his article on 'Four Rules of Miracle Healing', that the 'kind and good' heart specialists mostly die of heart failure. That he fails to inquire into and to inform his readers about is the BACKGROUND WHICH CAUSES SUCH MEN TO BECOME HEART SPECIALISTS IN THE FIRST PLACE. One might suspect that such a career goes back into emotional causes creating susceptibility to begin with. Such BACKGROUND may contain the element of projection. In other words, a heart specialist may early be concerned about the 'future' of his heart, and so attempt to solve this worry by becoming a 'specialist' in this line. This would throw a completely different light upon the total concept of 'identification' and 'sympathy'.

"Thus, very logically, in the drive for survival, when one observes that a certain body organ can be the 'cause of death', in order to prevent such a thing from happening to one's self (if one fears that it might) this fear causes one to set up a 'guard' over the dangerous organ to see that it does not fail! But this guard is composed of fear-tensions and must be constantly maintained. This takes extra effort, the extra effort weakens the area, and the weakening causes eventual failure!

"This observation of behavior is from personal experience in the course of my therapy. I had a brother who died of peritonitis, following an appendix operation. One of my sisters, another brother, and a neighbor had to have appendix operations within the next few months. I, myself, had several psychosomatic 'attacks', each time having a blood count which showed no infection was present. This was back in my teens. When I took up Dianetics, I had two more very severe 'attacks', until some of my 'past' became available for analysis. At this time I then

became aware that I was constantly maintaining a strong 'tension-area' down my right side and across my abdomen. This I have relaxed to a marked degree since I have quit kidding myself about relationships between 'grief', 'sympathy', and PLAIN OLD FEAR!...

"I think Welgos stated a very basic truth (for me, at least) when he said: ACCEPT EVERYTHING, REJECT NOTHING. For I find that resistance is the source of fear-tensions."--Marijane Ruttall, Lakeside, Calif.

"You're poking a lot of fun at my old friend L. Ron Hubbard, whom I knew for 20 years before Dianetics. I was the first man to read his EX-CALIBUR. He says the first half dozen went crazy, and he may be right. In any event my MONITORS (my name for what the Church calls Guardian Angels) partially explains LPH, though not by name. It starts serially in October in ORION Magazine, Ural R. Murphy, editor, 521 Central Ave., Charlotte, N.C. I want the world to know for several reasons, two anyway: MONITORS is reassuring and I'm leveling with it, and the proceeds go to medically supervised research into what lies behind disease."--Arthur J. Burks, Paradise, Penn.

"I really enjoyed the article on Super-duper Brooms. That was the cleverest little bit of satire that I have seen since the article entitled 'Psycholytics' appeared in the PRE-CLEAR published by Maxine Smith back in about April of '52, after Hubbard had moved to Phoenix for the first time. Your article ranks right up with that; the only reason I don't put it ahead is not because of its content or the way it's written, but merely because one has to know a bit more about Hubbard to understand it than one does the article on 'Psycholytics'... Other than that, the ABERREE has lost a little--not much--but a little of the keen edge it had. Maybe you're mellowing in your old age. Maybe there's just a limit to what level one can maintain indefinitely, and still enjoy it."--Ernie Pope, Rossville, Ga.

"I have a confession that grieves me. Here I am--a person who has had more than 50 hours of auditing and according to Ron can't make an error. And yet I told you that 'Annie Cakley' was Dale Evans. I know that her name is Gail Davis, and that Dale Evans is not Annie Cakley, but is Roy Rogers wife--and that Gene's wife was with him to chaperone Gail

Davis and Gene and all that, but still when I dictated the letter my secretary wrote Dale Evans instead of Gail Davis. I regret any embarrassment this may cause you. (ED. NOTE--the 50 or so who haven't yet written in to cite this error now can save postage. For the 600 or so who did write in--satisfied?)

"The new 'ish' has just arrived and I like it a lot better than the last couple out. I'm glad you have decided to go back towards the less serious side and welcome the articles by Hardin Walsh and the numbers kid, even if they are just dancing in the dark away from the engram bank where the demon circuits play."--Bob Arentz, Centerville, Utah.

"We feel that you will find the article about 'The Basic Problems of Clearing' of interest and value to the advanced student of Scientology. It offers several important clues that must not be overlooked by the serious researchers...

"At the Council as you know, we have been contacting and communicating with the public for the last 3 1/2 years and successfully processing them. It has been our problem to interpret Scientology to individuals who have never heard of it and use it in such a way that they continue to arrive at a better state of being and to continue to arrive at our establishment.

"We have discovered that the average preclear is able to afford 10 hours of processing. We sell a package of 12 hours for cash in advance. Several of these will continue for a full 30-hour intensive after they have become aware of what can be done in 12 hours. We take no one for less than 12 hours. We like to win too. And we like our PCs to win. We plan a series of articles in which we will show how we use combinations of pure Scientological techniques to get consistently remarkable results in 12 hours.

"Auditors in the field will find that the abstract techniques in most cases will not produce results fast enough for the PC to feel that he is solving his problems and keep him coming for more. The abstract techniques work and are tremendous incisive tools for the overall case when you have the PC to the point where he has had certainty that he can, by just doing certain thought processes, help himself. Opening procedures are the 'mostest' when used properly and at the proper case level. But at most levels which you encounter with the public, they are much too high for the PC to use. If the PC happens to be at the proper level, touching the wall will turn off chronic conditions and produce drastic changes...

"For almost a year now we have conducted the Chapel of Scientology each Sunday morning. Also the Junior Chapel. Visiting Scientologists from all over the world have visited our chapel and enjoyed the way we present this science as a religion as related to the human spirit and the different sacred writings on this planet... We strive to give a message

## MATHISON ELECTROPSYCHOMETRIC AUDITING

Myrtle Beach, S. C.  
U. S. Highway 17  
at 35th Avenue, N.  
Telephone 5842

Conway, S. C.  
U. S. Highway 701  
1703 Fourth Ave.  
Telephone 514

# THIBODEAU

## CHIROPRACTIC CLINICS

Dr. J. Harold Thibodeau

Dr. Billie Plowden Thibodeau



each Sunday that individuals can go out and use in every-day life. It keeps us on our toes each week studying how to say the same things over and over in a different way. It is an exciting and interesting game.

"In fact, we find Scientology the most exciting game available on this or any other planet. No matter what the antics of the one who brought it to this planet may produce by way of the creation and destruction of organizations, it will survive and develop and change this world and make it a better place to live in. There are plenty of us who will see to that."--Hardin and Joanna Walsh, Los Angeles, Calif.

:: :: ::

"I'm keeping quite busy. Doing all the auditing I can...Just now we are using mostly opening procedure OC and the creative imagination techniques. Seem to get results no matter what method is applied, but I find that OC works on cases I would have passed over in the past.

"Effort processing still works on those high enough on the tone scale to use it. I know they name it differently, but it still would work under any other name.

"I like your little magazine, and I hope that eventually it graduates to news of the results of techniques as applied in the field and condensed case histories, as well as gossip, news, and opinions. I still find that the future, and lifting the charge on it, is one of the best things to work on high toned cases. Low toned ones, or better, 'scattered ones'--get them in the room with 'touch the wall', or such. I used to use coffee and such things and get similar results.

"And no case will improve unless some agreement about goals is reached with the auditor.

"Keep up the good work--throw the rest of it out."--Harold Schroepel, Chicago, Ill.

:: :: ::

"I believe Krishnamurti has posed the problem the best in the field. But he wants you to scan it and knock it out homeopathically. So, how many problems can a guy look at in a lifetime? No, it's not a one-shot, all-inclusive technique. And how sure are you that it is erased, considering how easily the same problems can be restimulated. And suppose a fringe area of the problem remains unerased. Like Alexis Carrell's heart, it grows back from a mere speck, and if over-erased it is another implant. The more I think of any system the less I think of them.

"Walsh in the final analysis finds that the P-C is a point in a self-created universe. Zeros within zeros, ripples of engrams, etc. Can you die to your universe, or must your universe die to you? What does it feed on? Basically thoughts? If we stop feeding it, will it die? Is the P-C and his universe mutually consequential? Now you ask a few.

"I chuckle with glee to feel that I don't have to do anything about anything. What a load off my skinny shoulders. But I must not have the courage of my convictions, because I

# Capital Carnival Carrousel

By G.Y. Psy-chology

WASHINGTON, D.C. (Not Dianetic Center), Sept. 12.--The nose for news is suffering from some obscure malfunction, so there's little to report at this time. I have a second hand report on the new Hubbard Guidance Center quarters at 2315 15th St., N.W. If you're not a follower of ABILITY (and there may be a few who aren't, at \$6.50 a year), you may not know that the HASI owns the building--something unusual in the history of Scientology.

The Center is across the street from Meridian Park--one of Washington's nicer and cleaner parks. It's a three-story affair, brick, and quite clean--for Washington. The first floor has a dark-paneled reception room, Julia Lewis's (temporary) quarters with bath, and a large room to be used as an auditing room, if you like the company of a large air conditioner.

The second floor has what seems to have been a living-dining room arrangement, with a large doorway connecting, and a large kitchen, with plenty of space to prepare food for a dozen people. Don't know how much that will be used. The living-dining area is an office and testing room. There is also, I think, a bath on this floor.

The third floor has three sleeping-auditing rooms and a bath. It seems a shame that a P-C paying \$500

for his week's intensive must also pay \$21 for a room at the Center. But then perhaps that's due to the bookkeeping of the many organizations. At any rate, it is fairly nicely if somewhat skimpily furnished, and could be made quite attractive. However, it is small and five (maximum) auditing rooms won't take care of too many intensives. It is much more nearly in line with the business the HASI is doing than that enormous white elephant in Phoenix, but whoever bought it must not have a very large mockup of future business. Perhaps he was merely tired of fooling with leases and landlords and grabbed what came along.

There is a mild irony in the fact (or maybe Hubbard just said it--you can't tell one from t'other around the HASI) that while the HASI moved east where most of the auditing business was coming from, at least one of the early arrivals in D.C. was from Los Angeles.

As to other doings in Washington, Dr. W.H. (Bill) Young, D. D., D.Sc., etc., is now recognized by whoever does the recognizing in the District of Columbia as a 24-carat minister. Seems it was quite a battle, but he won. There are now plans afoot to make Scientologist ministers respected by the Ministerial group. May take some doing with some of them. But the breach has been made.

still read books to validate myself and write articles for others to approve of. Some day, give me time --no, I don't want that, either.

"I don't even want to desire to be desireless...

"Do you think you could sell the Silence, say for a reasonable profit?

"If any Hubbardian reads my articles in your journal, I want it definitely understood that I am not a devil's disciple."--Philip Friedman, Pittsburgh, Penn.

:: :: ::

"Phil Friedman is a word twister in the manner of 'Pogo' Kelly and writes very pleasant reading. His Therapy of closing the eyes, dropping the jaw, and no-ing thyself is excellent; but as for his connections between language and symbols, I say all is naught." -- Fred Hibbard, Dodge City, Kas.

:: :: ::

"I came across the April issue of Aberree at a session of Scientologists and find it so much to the point on Scientology and a realistic appraisal of Ron Hubbard that I would like to enter my subscription.

"There is so much advancement to be realized via Sc. that it is good to see there are a few about who don't hesitate to stand up on their hind legs and sound off--but in a sensible and intelligent way.

"There is much ahead--shorter, more direct, and more effective techniques--but the way Hubbard carries on--true progress in shorter and better techniques is stifled.

"So by independent sources it may

be possible to stimulate and encourage the more gifted ones to make contributions to further development of what Ron has created--or rather, assembled and refined." -- Earl E. Hughes, Yonkers, N. Y.

:: :: ::

"Tried 'Think a thought' on a P-C who couldn't (or didn't) exteriorize at first. Ran about an hour of it. He showed increasing interest throughout the session, then I inserted the request to be (3'), and there he was right now--quite surprised.

"It seems to me it would make sense for auditors to group in small groups and get to work on their individual cases, all over U.S.A. Of course it would require the uprooting of quite a few, but surely that would in itself possibly be a gain from what they are presently doing. There is no other way; none whom I know can afford endless hours at \$10 per." -- Lloyd Hageman, Little Rock, Ark.

:: :: ::

"Dear Publisher:

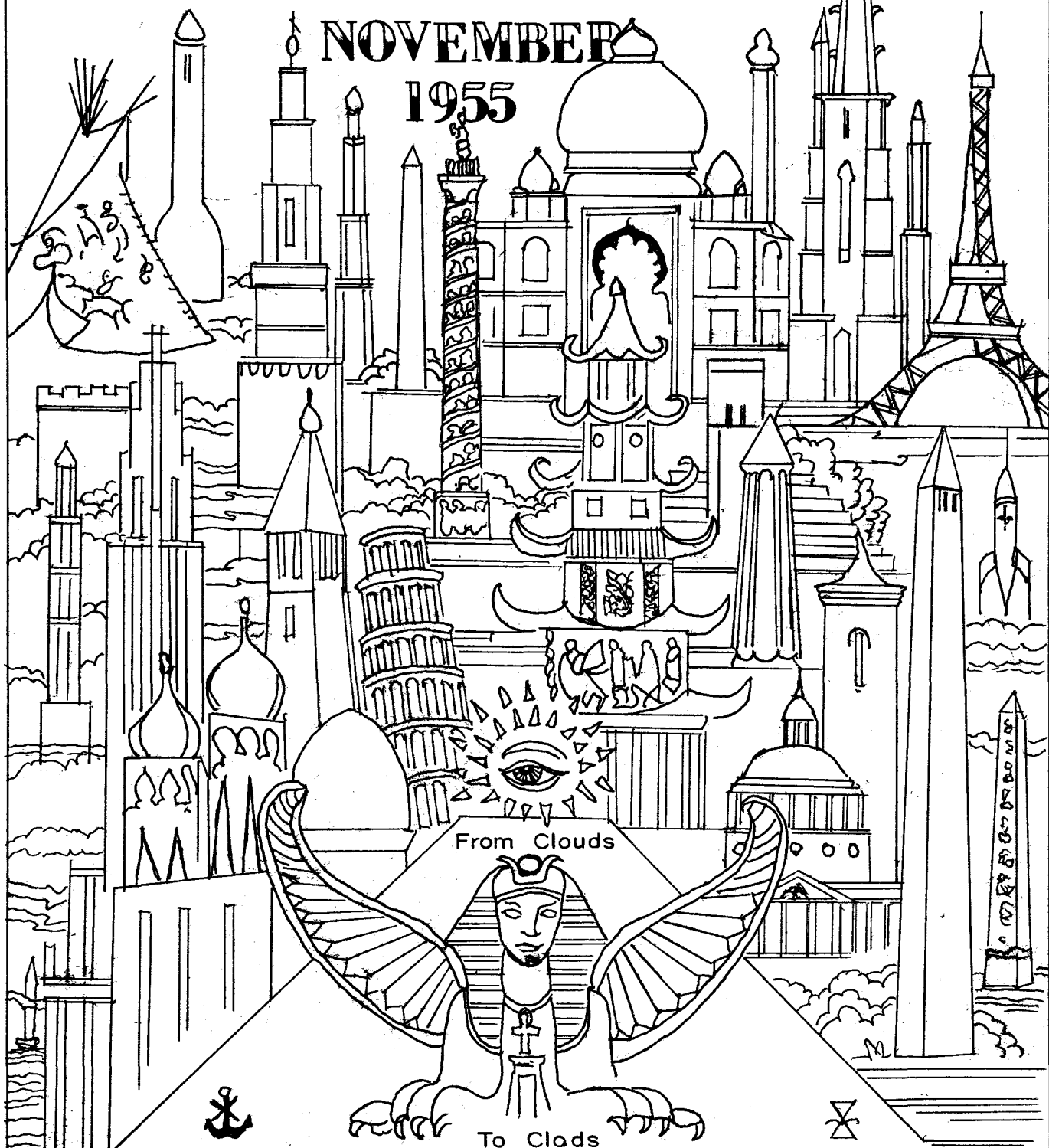
"I hope the readers of your snide letter last month will note that I'M STILL THE BOSS--and the Green Eyeshade still waves supreme from the top mast.

"But!!! If I catch you on any mock rendezvous with that character who can't decide whether he's an Operating Thetan or an Infinite, I'll strike my colors and you can run up your Blue Pencil in its place. I'll try and get a job editing some other publication, such as The GHOST or ABILITY. They REALLY need an editor."--The Green Eyeshade.

VOL. 2, NO. 7

# The ABERREE

NOVEMBER  
1955



SPIRES ASPIRE TO HEAVEN

# The ABERREE

NOVEMBER, 1955  
VOL. II, NO. 7



Voice of "The Infinities" for Venus, Pluto,  
Earth, Mars, Saturn, and Zydokmazruskahan.

Published in the Dark of the Moon -- 6 to 12 Moons a Year -- at  
207 North Washington Street, Enid, Oklahoma, U. S. A.

Editor: The Rev. Mr. Dr. ALPHIA OMEGA HART, I-2, D.D., D.Sc., F.Sc.,  
B.Sc., (2), H.C.A., H.D.A., KIDGERS.

Publisher: AGNES ALICE HART, I-1, H.C.A., SEC., H.Kpr., ETC.

POLICY--Don't take it so damn' seriously. The tomorrow you're worried  
about today will be funny yesterday.

SUB-POLICY--We reserve the right to change our minds from issue to  
issue, or even from page 1 to page 2, if we desire.

Subscription Price: Same as last month--\$2 a year--until we go up  
to \$2.50, which may be next month.

Advertising Rates: \$1 a column inch--payable in advance. (No trade-ins  
on used advertising.)

**SOME PRAISE** Readers of The ABER-  
**RIGOR MORTIS** **ERRA**, who have been  
**TO CRITICISM** quite generous in both  
praise and criticism,  
are doing much to shape the appear-  
ance and contents of this magazine.  
For which we are grateful.

Any publication--or organization,  
for that matter--which ignores the  
wishes and expressions of its clien-  
tele is inviting rigor mortis. Scan  
through the "great" magazines of  
your youth--the ones with static  
policies--and where are they today?  
Of those which survived, it might be  
interesting to check their editorial  
content and make-up against old  
issues. You'll find there have been  
changes--major ones.

No criticism is destructive--un-  
less we consider it so and resent  
it. Those who cannot take criticism  
are those who think of themselves as  
perfect, who are unwilling to even  
consider change. They would close  
their eyes to a wounded foot, or a  
leprous hand, and declare the body  
perfect. It's one thing to perrot,  
"As you think, so are you", and ex-  
pect perfection, and another to dis-  
regard or angrily attack those who  
point out faults.

To go back to the analogy of the  
wounded foot and the leprous hand,  
our failure to "look" isn't so much  
a blindness to fault as a desire for  
approval; a gnawing fear that we may  
have failed. Hiding the hand behind  
us, or sitting on the foot, will not  
erase their condition. Nor will  
damning those who point to these de-  
fects make the defects any less de-  
fective. In fact, any emotion felt  
toward criticism will intensify and  
multiply the faults--grant them the  
beingness that causes them to per-  
sist.

The ABERREE does not ask for  
criticism--but when it comes, it is  
not ignored. Each suggestion is  
weighed against suggestions of other  
readers--and balanced against our  
own motives and ideals. If we decide  
a change is merited, we make it--but  
not at the expense of becoming an  
apathetic, mealy-mouthed, please-all  
type of publication.

Some of our articles draw more  
fire than others. People say they  
cannot understand why we even printed  
them--and this is a good sign.  
Too many buy books and magazines  
that reflect their own views--or ex-  
press no views at all. They read  
only for self-validation. They seek

only that with which they are in  
complete agreement, can nod in self-  
satisfaction at the writer's or the  
editor's astuteness. Maybe they  
don't even know what they believe--  
and are lulled into a state of self-  
righteous smugness by rejecting  
any challenge to their unknowing-  
ness. This type of reader has blind-  
ed himself not only to change but  
to knowing what he does think. He  
can't change until he knows what he  
has to change from.

And to this type of reader, we  
think a varied content in The ABER-  
REE is a good thing. Even if one  
disagrees, it might be the first  
time in years he stopped and looked  
to see what he thought. It's some-  
thing like Technique 8-C: "Give me  
some places where you're not." Which  
you repeat until the pre-clear will  
"look" to see where he IS. Give him  
some ideas he DOESN'T buy, and maybe  
he'll find the ones he DOES.

**"MINE ONLY"** Vic Torrey, in the  
**FENCE HURTS** "Letters to the Editor"  
**SCIENTOLOGY** section last month,  
finds "after five years  
with LRH" what so many of us finally  
are being forced to accept: Scien-  
tology cannot grow until it is freed  
from the cement coffin of "mine".

Dianetics was "given to Man" with  
more strings attached than to the  
puppets in a "Punch and Judy" show.  
Mr. Hubbard, after the first few  
flush months, became like a belliger-  
ent mother hen, hovering over her  
flock of fluffy nestlings. Outside  
research not only was discouraged,  
but those whose interest carried  
them beyond the stage where they  
were willing to sit and listen to  
lecture after lecture were damned,  
dimmed, and doomed. Books on the  
subject were frowned on, news-letter  
type magazines were branded "wild-  
cat", teachers not in the immediate  
Hubbard fold were lashed editorially  
and orally by this Dianetic propri-  
etor.

Hubbard's own research consisted  
of running one or more test cases,  
and from this evolving a "process"  
that was supposed to perform the  
miracle previous processes had  
failed to perform. This "process",  
in turn, later was replaced by other  
"miracle processes"; and this suc-  
cession of new techniques continued  
until, if all the techniques were

laid end to end, they would be get-  
ting only what they deserve.

Anyone who has followed the trail  
of Dianetics from one city to another  
knows how ineffective this "mine  
only" policy has been. Students who  
paid \$500 for earlier Dianetic cour-  
ses and were awarded "degrees" were  
given to understand they were audi-  
tors--that they had the data neces-  
sary to go out and help build a bet-  
ter bridge. Six months later, their  
data was out-of-date. Today, there  
are many in the "field" who have had  
their courses "retreaded" so often  
they hardly have time between cour-  
ses to earn and save enough to pay  
for the next "retread" course that  
is just around the corner.

If Scientology were perfect, ev-  
eryone connected with it might rea-  
sonably be expected to be demon-  
strating its perfection. The fact they  
don't leads to the obvious conclu-  
sion that a lot more research is  
necessary. And who is more capable  
of this research than those who have  
been trained--if the training for  
which they paid large sums is compe-  
tent, usable training?

Ben Franklin discovered electric-  
ity could be contacted; Michael Para-  
day's researches made possible to-  
day's electric power; and Edison in-  
vented the incandescent lamp. Had  
these researchers set up autocratic  
proprietary fences around their dis-  
coveries, what part would electric-  
ity be playing today in our electri-  
fied civilization?

**HE HE 4 B's:** L. Ron Hubbard has  
**BLAME, BRAG,** gone back to writing  
**BLUSTER, BEG** fiction. His latest,  
a series of short  
squirts in a mimeo'd "news"-letter  
called **ABILITY**, is in an implied  
first person, and tells of an indi-  
vidual suffering from dementia per-  
secutrix, or some such disease, who  
was always being wronged.

And how wrong can you get? 'L  
Rong!

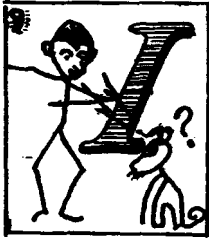
Apparently, the theme of the plot  
was that the protagonist (or hero)  
was operating some kind of shell  
game, and when some of his victims  
escaped without having spent their  
last dimes, the hero was certain he  
had been robbed. That wasn't the way  
he'd mocked it up at all. His vic-  
tims should have been completely  
broke.

Dr. Hubbard used to write what  
some persons called fair science  
fiction, but the above series is not  
recommended reading. During one of  
his lectures at the Doctorate Course  
in Philadelphia, L. Ron stated that  
he was not operating inside his  
body and that the body was being  
kept together only because he did  
such things as smoke cigars, etc.  
Because we feel that Scientology has  
too much to offer to be sacrificed  
on the altar of the Four B's--Blame,  
Brag, Bluster, and Beg--we suggest  
he get back to that body real prom-  
to, and find out just what kind of a  
mess that undirected body is making  
of things. If he doesn't, someone's  
going to miss the spot in "Famed Man  
of History" for which he has been  
striving mightily for 10 these many  
years.

Getting Results Without an Auditor

By ROBERT MOORE WILLIAMS

# Training a Snarling Dog -- Self



AM GOING to describe, very briefly, a system of processing which has the following advantages: (1) No therapist is required; (2) It works; (3) All responsibility and all opportunity is up to the individual, who progresses as slowly or as rapidly as he wishes.

This process is a blend of the ideas of Dr. Rolf Alexander, as set forth in his book, *CREATIVE REALISM*, and the techniques of L. E. Eeman, as described in his book, *CO-OPERATIVE HEALING*. I have worked for about 18 months with the ideas of Mr. Eeman and am now beginning to integrate his material with that of Dr. Alexander.

Very briefly stated, Dr. Alexander aims at the achievement of full objective consciousness. His technique includes auto-suggestion and auto-hypnosis. The goal, as he describes it, is a further and finer development of the word clear. So far as I am personally concerned, clear has had no meaning beyond charlatanism, until now. I, however, do not know from personal experience that Dr. Alexander's techniques can be used to achieve full objective consciousness. I haven't gone that far yet. But that they can be used to produce beneficial changes in an individual I will certify.

However, I must ask you to note the word used in the preceding paragraph. They must be used! The necessary hours of practice must be put in. You would not expect to learn to play the piano without practice. Compared to this work, learning to play the piano is child's play.

The process I am using at present goes like this: (1) 25 minutes in front of a metronome inducing a mild trance, with the command for that particular session typed on a sheet of paper which is attached by a rubber band to the back of one hand, the auto-hypnotic instructions including the command that you will obey the instructions attached to your hand; (2) after this period is finished, I immediately lie down in one of Mr. Eeman's single circuits; (3) I turn on my tape recorder, which is set to run for one hour. The tape contains two sounds, (a) the sound of the metronome, (b) my own voice, repeating the command which I have

already set in via the metronome, at intervals.

This process will achieve three things: (1) Obedience to the command, (2) Resistance to obedience, (3) The resistance will be dissolved, via the time-honored methods of insight, catharsis, resolving conflicting muscle and emotional pulls, change in attitudes, etc. This change will be brought about.

I want to say a word about hypnosis, both hetro and auto. I know that my reaction to the word used to be, "That's hypnosis! Don't touch it. Sigmund Freud and Mary Baker Eddy and Ron Hubbard and the man who runs the filling station on the corner said you shouldn't." I have now learned to set these authorities aside and am taking an almost opposite view and am saying that if change is to be brought about, some degree of trance must be used. This raises the interesting question of what is hypnosis, which I do not intend to go into here, beyond stating that it is a method of concentrating the consciousness, and to note that I agree completely with Alexander in his insistence that auto-hypnosis be learned before venturing to hypnotize anybody else. Like charity and clears, hypnosis very definitely begins at home.

The process that I have described requires the following tools: (1) A mind that is at least partly open, (2) A copy of *CREATIVE REALISM*, (3) A metronome (I bought mine used for \$6.50), (4) A tape recorder, (5) A time switch so that the recorder can be turned on and off at 15-minute intervals and can be used during the night to achieve further gains via sleep training, (6) Two small copper screens about a foot square (Eeman's single circuit) plus short lengths of copper wire to connect the screens with small electrodes that are held in the hand. It is well to note also that all of these tools can be dispensed with except the open mind, the book, and the metronome. Eventually you don't need either the book or the metronome and you've got the open mind.

Eeman attributes great therapeutic benefit to his single circuit. My experience with it, extending over the last 18 months, does not indicate that its value is as great as he claims, but I think it



is useful. (As a method of reaching the higher levels of consciousness, after muscular relaxation has been achieved, I think it has great value). One copper screen is placed under the back of the head, the second under what Eeman, with characteristic British delicacy in the choice of words, calls the "base of spine" but which in some American circles is rudely referred to as the "fanny". In case of the right-handed person, the base of spine screen is connected with the right hand, the head screen with the left hand. This is reversed if the person is left-handed. It is good to note how well this integrates with Lakhovsky's ideas.

Now as to results: After using this system for one month (the word "use" means at least one session in front of the metronome plus one hour in the circuit daily, plus the use of sleep tapes, plus practice at every opportunity of Alexander's other ideas on integrating the consciousness) a complete reorganization of my attitudes is taking place. Now, for the first time, I am able to see clearly how I have been and am defeating myself. The fear-energized negative reaction pattern in me is in full view--and in full flight. The chronic anxiety, with its somatic expression, has reduced. Many hitherto hidden incidents and attitudes have been recovered, as a part of the "resistance" to obedience to the commands. This I think is true, that whatever you have done, you have to face and resolve. This is the easiest process I have as yet found for handling that "face and resolve" necessity, this achieving, in my opinion, the true meaning of the word "repent". "Faith" as I use the word means an action taken.

Adjunctive to these ideas are two other processes--zone therapy, work on the reflex points of the feet, which I have spent over a year investigating, and a kind of physiotherapy which involves a vibrating tilt board with a traction device that will gently stretch the neck and the entire spinal column. This vibrating tilt board you can make and use for yourself. It is well worth the effort.

I have not as yet seen another person go through this process. However, I have seen enough happen in me to enable me to guess that the final result will be good. Since no auditor is required, I am completely independent of help. Since I have nothing to sell, I do not in the least care whether you believe me or not. I have no missionary spirit and I am not interested in converting the world or even one single inhabitant of it--except me. Truthfully, I think of this process as an exercise in the training of a dog. I am that dog. And a snarling, snapping, biting cur I am, too.

With me, these are happy days, filled with a sense of accomplishment and a feeling of gains already present and more to come. Each morning I used to step outside and look at the sky and see evidence of great beauty out there, and be cheered by it and glad to live in a world as beautiful as Colorado. But things have changed. I see it as being an internal organization within me. With this change, even the dirt and dilapidated buildings of the ghost towns, the tourist traps, the muck of the mine tailings, which are also a part of Colorado, have become beautiful, too--each in its own way.

Nothing "out there" has changed. But I have.



TIME WARP

**DR. JOSEPH WINTER, PIONEER DIANETICS LEADER, IS DEAD**  
Death of Dr. Joseph A. Winter in an Englewood, N. J., hospital, last June 9, has been learned by The ABERREE only recently.

Dr. Winter, it will be recalled by "old timers" in the field, was one of the first of the medical fraternity to recognize possible value in Dianetics when it first was "given the world" back in 1950. He served for a time as medical director with the Elizabeth Foundation, and authored two books, "Are Your Troubles Psychosomatic?" and "A Doctor's Report on Dianetics", which became important reference works in the field of psychosomatic medicine.

Dr. Winter, who had his office in New York, was 44 at time of death. He is survived by his widow, Marjorie; a son, Joseph, and a daughter, Mary.

-o-

An arsenal that can "shoot from guns" some people, and make others "go boom", must consider itself of pretty high calibre. But no matter what calibre of cartridge a man may consider himself, when he's "shot his wad", does that make him an "ex-calibre"?

## On the Aims of Scientology

By 18-11-19, B.Sc., H.C. A.

## Make 'Bad' Things of Life 'Good'

**I**N THE October issue we left off with the idea that you are a Thetan. Now, I find that the estimable Dr. Walsh has said that you are a BE-ing that makes Thetans. I don't want to quarrel with Dr. Walsh, but I'd like to translate his terminology into mine, after which I feel that any possible misunderstanding will be resolved.

I said in my last article that the Thetan is located somewhere near the center of the head. This is not strictly true by definition, for Theta (Life) is defined as a static which has no mass, motion, or wave-length, and no position in Space or Time. (Axiom 1, and following definition). So, a Thetan can only consider that he has any location in the physical universe. But, as Dr. Walsh states, he usually considers himself to be in a body's head (one only) when he comes across ye auditor.

Auditors often run across the phenomenon of "remote viewpoint". A pre-clear can say he is exterior, and may "think" he is, while he "actually" isn't exteriorized. What this usually means is that the pre-clear has so often considered himself a body that he will make (sometimes subconscious) reservations about being exterior. Sometimes a P-C will "pop out" and say, "Gee, now I'm really out. Before I was just sitting in there looking." So, when a P-C attains enough freedom to consider that he is other than and elsewhere than in a body without being tied down by previous considerations (postulates), he can be "really" exterior. We see, however, by Axiom 1 that he can't "really" be anywhere.

I think that we have now sufficiently defined the Thetan, and Dr. Walsh's and "Infinite 20's" articles have shown how he got from his original high state to his present low one. It is interesting to note as a philosophical sidelight that this theory of the decline from what the churches call the "state of grace"--not exactly a comparable term, but they both carry the connotation of a difference between where you have been (and where you might get to), and where you are now--needs no Satan, no Sin, and no Evil Influences in general to explain it. Here indeed is a union of the polar terms

"heaven" and "hell" into a relativistic spectrum. You did it all yourself during fits of boredom in order to have something to do. And there is the concept of "responsibility" in a nutshell. In the religion of Scientology there is no refuge in the attitudes "The Devil did it" and "only God can undo it". This is not to deny the existence of God or the Devil; only that they are not needed to explain the present condition of man (or Thetan).

So, here we have the Thetan--beaten down, caved in, snowed under, and all hoist by his own petard. You as a Thetan probably have no recognition of yourself as separate from a body. If you do, you're lucky--or maybe, in light of the Scientology aphorism that "one way out is through the bottom", very, very unlucky. At least we can say with confidence that you're "normal" (usual) if you think you're a body.

Now, the obvious question is, "What to do?" Well, to be very detached about it, Scientology has assumed that the condition of being "beaten down, caved in," etc., is a condition of not being free, and this is "bad". Therefore, anything that will bring greater freedom to the individual is "good". (We are here discussing the Hubbardian theory, not the actions of the HASI.) To put it in more concrete terms, you can put all the insanities, psychosomatics, stupidities, and general debilities and inabilities (ED. NOTE--What of some of the ABILITYs?) that man is heir to on one side and call them "bad"; and on the "good" side you can picture a combination of Superman, Einstein (at least) and Christ. This may seem all very simple and obvious to one who has been in Scientology for some time, but at least it says what is often assumed and left unsaid. And there may be some who read this who are "just finding out".

The next point is that Scientology and Scientologists in general, having set up a "good" and a "bad", assume that they must do something about it. In some schools of thought this would be a gross effrontery of the "state of things as they are" which no mere man should assume that he has the right or the ability to change. Scientology theory, on the other hand, can readily be used to support the position that you needn't bother--let them have their game and you can go play somewhere else. At any rate, Scientologists have at least chosen as their game (though they seem sometimes to be a little too serious about it) the changing of people from their "bad" to "good"; or, to put it into Hubbardian terminology, they are out to "increase the freedom of the individual", and of mankind in general. And so we have a picture of Scientology and/or Scientologists, with the world on its (their) shoulders, moving gallantly and almost effortlessly (Scientologist never struggle) toward freedom.

This has had overtones of satire, not in an effort to ridicule or belittle the goals of Scientology, but to try to "get outside" of the movement--to size it down a little for perspective. Perhaps you have an abiding faith in the ineffable "rightness" of the goals of Scientology--and from a theoretical point of view, I think they're fine, too.

So, for the next installment, which you are no doubt awaiting with bated breath, I will make a beginning of a theoretical survey of how "bad" is transformed into "good"--that is, if I don't change my mind in the meantime. Stay tuned.

## A Swing Around the Circuit

By BERNARD R. ROSS

## Visiting Some Former 'Greats'



**T**HIS IS a report on impressions various persons made on me when I visited them on a swing around the "circuit" during early September. Inasmuch as I am not clear myself, I am attempting to write only a series of fleeting impressions.

My first stop was to see Dr. Paul Beaver in Leetonia, Ohio. My main impression is one of being ignored in his waiting room without even being asked what I was there for until I sent in my card with a note. I found Dr. Beaver still actively using Dianetics and Dianetic auditors in his practice. However, he showed a bit of reluctance to accept the new Scientology techniques.

I saw Ralph C. Hamilton and his wife Dawn at their new 350 (approximately) acre farm near Wooster, Ohio. Both Ralph and Dawn have been processed by Ron Howes for about a year, or a trifle less. Ralph had some homework assignments from Howes that he hadn't yet completed.

My next stop was in Cincinnati to see Ron Howes and the group there. I found Ron a little difficult to get to see initially, which I felt was part of a planned discouragement technique on his part. In addition, one outstanding impression that I carried away with me was that Ron was quite aloof and did not mix socially at all with the Dianetic group which has gathered around him. He does work with them when they appeal directly for help, but otherwise he sees them only at work in the new laboratories which he and they have mocked up. There I met the following persons: Dwight H. Bulkley, his wife Miriam, and their new baby, Brian, about a year old. Of all the people I met out there, Miriam Bulkley struck me as being in the best shape. She was also one of the few people I have met who has made gains continuously from the first days of Dianetics to the present time. She was also one of the few I met who knew Ron Hubbard and still thinks highly of him. This ties in nicely with the fact that for her all of it works. Dwight I found a pleasant person but slightly in a protective shell. I met Mamie Lilly who told me that she has been making some progress. I found her very pleasant to both talk to and listen to. She is a registered nurse and has had a great deal of success using basic techniques in an unobtrusive fashion on her patients. I also met Dick Biow, Jim Elliott, Tom Carey, Virginia Allen, and a couple others. A high proportion of the Dianeticists at the lab--and all of them are, except for a little local labor force for carpentry and lab. assistants, etc.--have entered the Catholic church. In addition, all of the group at the lab, whether Catholic or not, attend church services at noon every day at one of the local churches.

Ron Howes gave me some of his time practically every evening for a week. This period served to clar-

(ED. NOTE--When Bernie Ross of New York stopped at The ABERREE office on the western perimeter of his swing through Dianetic and ex-Dianetic centers, he offered this article as fleeting impressions he'd picked up here and there. Some of the names may sound strange to the newcomers in Scientology--but there was a time when they were almost as well known as L. Ron Hubbard himself. We think some of you will be interested in knowing where they are -- and what they now are doing.)

ify several things for me, but I prefer to wait awhile before making any further statement about what did or did not happen at these sessions. Ron has not been seeing many people lately, I was told, and he has a watchdog named Dolores who works very hard to keep people from disturbing him. Ron's youngest, Denise, came down with the mumps while I was there, but was up and around three days later.

From Cincinnati I went to Chicago where I saw Harold Schroepel, his wife Alla, and baby René, about eight months old. René is a very happy baby. I saw him get a preventive shot at the doctor's. René squawked for about five minutes after it and then seemed quite happy and smiling again. Harold introduced me to the group with which he is working and gave me the impression that he is trying to create a true group there. At the moment this has been halted because Wing Angell has been invited to do the group auditing and some individual auditing of group members. I felt slightly antipathetic toward Wing because of some actions which gave me an impression of high pressure salesmanship. I met Leo West, who was characterized to me as an auditor who has made a living at auditing from the beginning to the present time. I found Leo a friendly person to talk to and compare notes with.

From Chicago, I went southwest. In Wichita I met Don Purcell, his wife Margaret, and their kids, Tom and Gary. I liked the Purcells very much. Don was telling me at some length that William Dudley Felley has been writing about matters similar to Scientology for the past 40 years. It seems that according to Felley, among other revelations, he found that the black, brown, and yellow races were the result of an experiment that didn't quite come off, and that the white race is the higher product of a later experiment. However, whether you agree or disagree with this, there seems to be a lot of data in Felley's works.

After leaving the Purcells, I went on to Enid to see Alpha. To me Alpha looks like the old itinerant newspaper man of Mark Twain's era--tall, lanky, and wearing a green eyeshade. Alpha tells me that in all his time in Dianetics he did plenty of auditing but practically never got audited, and that the improvements he has accomplished he got by making a couple of non-verbal decisions one day. Alice (Agnes) Hart says that the main thing she got out of Dianetics and the Doctorate course in Philadelphia was Alpha.

-ooo-

## ANYONE TOLD THEY CAN BE A PSYCHIATRIST

"At present there are no laws for--or against psychiatry. There are no state boards. Anyone can hang out a shingle as a psychiatrist. Thousands of lay people who were graduated in Dianetics or similar courses are actually practicing psychiatry--some of them calling themselves counselors, some mental healers--but regardless of the name they assume, they are all practicing psychiatry...

"Go ahead and practice psychiatry, and if anyone presumes to interfere, then ask them by what grounds do they interfere. There are no laws for or against, and a person would be very presumptuous, indeed, to challenge your right to assist the sick by mental therapy"--From The FIRE-FLY, news bulletin of the Concept Therapy Institute.

AN ABRIDGEMENT FROM  
'Creative Image Therapy'

By VOLNEY G. MATHISON

## 3 Reactions to Danger--'I Want Mamma' Worst



**SIR WILLIAM OSLER** has declared:

"What happens to a patient with tuberculosis depends more on what he has in his head than what he has in his chest." While this statement was made particularly with reference to tuberculosis, it equally refers to many other of the gradually-developed types of disease. Psychoanalysis has gathered a wealth of evidence to convince us that the choice of an area to be attacked by illness is not by chance, but is related to the psychic personality.

In the field of psychiatry, doctors, too, have come to an insight into the fundamental nature of seemingly unrelated patterns of illness, and find that these fall also into a system of revelatory orderliness. People, it is now found, react to stress--to anxieties and problems of life--in either one, two, or all of **THREE BASIC WAYS**.

The first basic way of reacting to anxiety and to actual danger is to flee from the thing or situation that poses a menace. This is a pretty good technique. It has worked for a billion years or so. The organisms that flee from danger have tended thereby to survive. The subconscious is completely convinced that it is a good way to deal with serious danger.

The second basic way of reacting to danger is to charge in and **ATTACK**. This is, biologically, a far more recent mode of action than fleeing. To flee does not require too much intelligence or imaging ability. Even a one-celled amoeba will scuttle from danger. To attack requires much more of subconscious intelligence and imaging power in order to determine whether the attack is likely to be successful. But it has, by now, become a well-established tension-discharging procedure.

"Attack" means, in this text, a dynamic action for the purpose of self-defense, self-preservation, survival, or the like. Excluded is the activity of the wretched soldier in a savage, aggressive war who is merely the authority-entrapped pawn of some commander.

The third mode of responding to a menacing situation is neither to flee nor

to fight--but to cower against and underneath the body of one's mother. This third mode of reacting to peril is the mode of the infant or child. It is a rather genuine attempt to return within the sheltering physical body of the mother. It is the "I-want-my-mamma!" reaction.

If the flight or flee reaction, one or the other, could always be freely and promptly carried out in every unpleasant situation, there would not be so much disease-generating psychic tension in our lives. But these two basic modes of action by a matured organism often cannot be carried out. Not under the terms of modern civilization.

In a situation where the ancient normal subconscious impulse is to flee, the conscious mind may object, for reasons of pride, prestige, and profit. To flee may cause one to appear to be a coward. To flee from a rival may cause one the loss of a desirable sexual mate. To flee from a rich newly-staked uranium claim because one is menaced by a murderously inclined claim-jumper is to lose a valuable possession--and the loss of too many possessions entails images of death by way of sheer starvation.

The second available course is to stand and fight. But the enemy or the danger may be of unknown power and dimensions. To attack is to risk not only defeat but possibly the loss of life itself.

Engulfed in a multitude of present-day situations, the modern man is supposed to employ his marvelous recently-developed computing conscious brain to come to a decision. This is excellent, provided he has adequate and accurate data and can decide promptly on a course of action. But instead, too often, he hesitates and mulls endlessly over the problem--to flee or not to flee. And all the while his subconscious maintains his nerve-organ-gland-muscle systems in a tense, never-relaxed state of readiness for instant action.

When a course of positive action is, in one way or another, blocked by fear, indecision, and uncertainty on the psychic level, or by direct or potential force on the physical level, tremendous stresses are generated in the trapped individual. He goes into a never-resolved deadly battle with the enemy on the mental image



level. He duplicates the fight, in psychic image patterns, over and over and over, usually with vivid images of his own defeat. With each duplication of the battle his physical structure becomes further drained and exhausted. He thus creates the conditions for the very defeat he fears! This kind of blocked-action situation has been shown time and time again to be the main generator of what are termed AGGRESSIVE diseases.

The major "aggressive diseases" that appear in the physical body are these: deterioration of the heart, high blood pressure, arteriosclerosis, headaches (especially migraine), arthritis, diseases of the over-active thyroid, diabetes, and all sorts and descriptions of "nerve-end explosions" which appear in the form of various skin "eruptions".

This, to the therapist, is very important data. When one or more of the above general types of disease are observed in a particular case, the therapist can be sure at once that he has a patient who is manifesting systems that have been produced through the psychic action of BLOCKED ANGER, RAGE, or FEAR. The procedure, then, is to look for the source, often hidden, of rage, anger, and fear.

The psychic situation of blocked or impossible flight from danger produces precisely the same diseases and symptoms as does anger, and for the same reasons. These reactions involve forced-draught readiness-for-action arrangements in the nerve-organ-gland-muscle structure of the body.

But, as has been stated, there is also a THIRD possible course of action. This is to seek shelter by covering against one's mother. Obviously this is the logical, natural courage of the youngling only. The adult may not have a mother to cover against, or to try to crawl back into. This "I-want-my-mamma" routine cannot ordinarily be put into overt effect in physical reality by a grown person. So, our third course of action is covertly to act like a baby by exhibiting all the digestive sensitiveness and concerns of the infant. The regressive patient reacts with eternal fatigue states (I'm so weak and tired, please take care of me just like my mamma used to) and with all the diseases and disturbances of the digestive system--diarrhoea, constipation, colitis, ULCERS--and a whole mess of other attention-demanding complaints, including allergies and asthma. And tuberculosis.

The psychotherapist cannot over-estimate the significance of the above data. This explains, briefly, why the bossy energetic Miss-Get-There type of female executive, for example, is subject to sharp headaches, while the meek and timid little Mister Milquetoast has a delicate stomach.

One of the most important of all the anger diseases is arthritis, which one medical writer has aptly described as "hate frozen into the joints".

What's to be done about all this? Up to now, there has been only one workable answer. One must gain insight into precisely WHY one acts the way one does--precisely WHY one has developed the disease or state of mental anxiety that one may be afflicting one's self with.

An extremely important question rises here that requires a clear appraisal. This question is: If the subconscious has the wondrous skill and psychic data wherewith physically to create and repair the human

body, then how can it be so stupid as to turn around and afflict the body later with diseases?

The explanation, with reference to the shelter-demanding regressive diseases, appears to lie in the principle of SURVIVAL BY THE SELECTION OF THE LESSER OF TWO EVILS.

The computation herein is that it is safer, tends toward surer prolongation of existence, to develop baby-like illnesses and thereby get care and attention, rather than to go out and buck the rough, hard world. In order to obtain this care and attention, a genuine ailment is necessary, so the subconscious duly provides it!

Why is one a weakling in the first place? The answer to this sometimes must be sought in the area of heredity, though, more commonly, mother is--quite unintentionally--at fault. Lack of duplicated demonstrations of genuine love, care, and affection for the infant or the child will lead that infant or child in the direction of the regressive diseases. This is the desperate bid of the infant or the child for mother's love, care, and shelter AT ANY PRICE.

Possibly too much mothering sometimes produces the same effect. This is not always the case, however; often the psychiatric patient who was smothered as a child discloses deep resentment and anger because he was never allowed to go and do things on his own initiative--under his own steam.

The aggressive diseases, on the other hand, are clearly NOT primarily for the purpose of obtaining care, love, or sympathy. These--the high blood pressure type of disease generated by blocked rage, anger, fear--appear in the main simply to comprise actual breakdowns and damage to structures as a result of prolonged, exhausting tension.

One of the rottest, falsest statements ever made is to the effect that the subconscious mind is some sort of devil or demon. The conscious mind is merely the special, elaborately designed LOOKOUT TOWER of the subconscious.

The subconscious mind is the INVENTOR, the DESIGNER, the CREATOR of the "conscious mind". The conscious mind is merely one of its electronic nuclear instruments. If the subconscious has made any mistake of creation, it is in the creating of a conscious mind of such complex pattern that it can sometimes run wild and take over too much on its own accord.

Our conscious minds have looked into the atom and learned to take it apart and put it together again--in the form of the uranium and hydrogen bomb. Now, the bomb in turn threatens to take over and try to be the supreme master of the planet. It's as if some insane global automatic telephone system were to be so completely fashioned that it began "thinking" for itself, giving orders, yelling "Fire!" when there is no fire, yelling "Murder!" when there is no murder, and keeping itself so busy building electronic fireballs to scare itself with that it finally burns out all its relays and batteries!

More complete data discloses that neither the subconscious nor the conscious mind is any sort of devil. Both seek the survival and welfare of the organism. The "devil" in the picture is FALSE INFORMATION--and the dearth of relatively accurate data and information--which in turn implies imperfect communication.

The patient with the aggressive type of disease is far easier to help than is the patient with the I-want-my-mamma ailments. The aggressive-disease type really wants to know the source of his troubles. The regressive type sometimes ALREADY KNOWS just what he or she is doing, and may not wish to have the situation exposed. The regressive type can be aided, but treatment is apt to require a lot of skill, patience, and time. On the other hand, if this I-want-my-mamma type honestly does NOT know, is totally unaware on the conscious level of what he or she is actually doing, then insight can be transmitted quite rapidly and the cure may be spectacular.

(ED. NOTE--This is the fourth abridgment of chapters from Mr. Mathison's new book, Creative Image Therapy, obtainable from the author at \$2.)

Eventually, After Man Has Mocked Them  
Up and Ensouled Them with Life, These

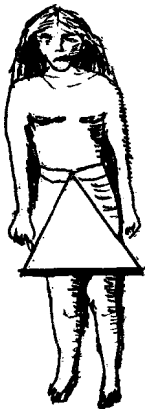
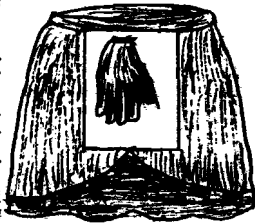
# Gods Destroy Their Creators

By PHILIP FRIEDMAN



THE FIRST man of the cloth wore a loin cloth. The first loin cloth was a fig leaf--an X-ing 1-ing.

The fig leaf was the first apron of the apprentice. The "ap-rent-ice" is the reversed head that rents the cold black heaven. This truncated pyramidal apron shows the lower chaotic ruffled hem, anchoring and pointing its way up to the apex, saying, in essence, "I would rather be a servant in my Father's house than a King in Damascus."



So, when the masculine triangle has reserved and reversed its polarity, that is, repented and repointed its down flow, then shall every man sit under his own fig tree.

Spires aspire to heaven. A buddha sitting on a lotus flower exemplifies the pyramidal side of being. The mystical lotus has 1001 petals, the 1-0 to the 0-1 period between lives.

The reversed Buddha is a feminized man, fat and flabby, with full flowing breasts. St. John, in the Apocalypse, depicts the Son of Man as having the girdled paps of a woman. An Egyptian obelisk, called Cleopatra's needle, points up.



Michelangelo's Moses, this Japanese pyramidal man, and our editor are shown sprouting "horns of honor".-- In the ruff-

led chaotic marshes, the Queen finds them (ED. NOTE--Not the editor) and carries them to the father's house.

Christs, saints and magi, pyramidally ordained, are literally fountain heads. In ancient days, as the Christ-man emerged from the pyramid temple of initiation, transformed, the populace would gather there and engage in so-called sex-orgies, in his catalytic presence, insuring themselves better and more prolific progeny.

Man descended (not ascended) from the ape, in the sense that the ape is the ap is the head. The ape that raises its ap up is another pyramidal form and is deified as such. Men who ape the ape are also gods. The key to the monk is the monkey.



Completely X-ed and buried under the apex of a pyramid, a dead Pharaoh is assured eternal life. In a pyramid built to the proportions of the Great Pyramid, a piece of meat or a flower becomes mummified, and dull razor blades literally sharpen (repoint) themselves. Such a pyramid may be built of any material, even paper or string.

Mummies are neither dead nor alive. They are the "Living Dead". A pyramid is non-gravitational. Where there is no gravity, there is no grave, and, obviously, no gravy.

Dr. H. C. Hollenbeck, archaeologist, recounted to the writer how, as he entered King Tut's pyramid, he tripped (apparently over nothing) and was immediately paralyzed. Also, every member of that expedition was similarly afflicted with some strange paralysis.

Over the door to King Tut's tomb is



an inscription saying, in essence, "Cursed is he who enters". Change "cursed" to "coursed" and we can understand how the human nervous system, naturally coursing down, is suddenly and strongly reversed and coursed up in the anti-gravitational pyramid.

The effect of pitting likes against likes--that is, turning energy back upon the nervous system--is deadening. The resultant evil of living backwards is a mummification process and could have been the causing of the paralysis.

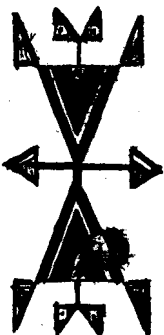
While reliving past incidents, we often fall into a state of anaten and feel mildly paralyzed and mummified. The face becomes taut. Reliving the incidents of the day upon retiring is soporific.

A rabbit hung head down is soon dead. Peter was crucified upside down. A Yogi becomes passive standing on his head.

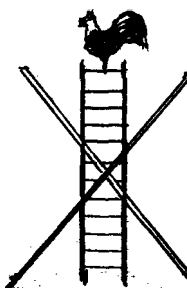
Paralysis is generally caused by a pinching or blockage, resulting in a reversal of flow. The tonsils are safety valves. To cut them out creates a deadened dead end. The current epidemic of paralytic polio and the 80 to 90 percent link between the incidence of paralytic polio and tonsillectomy, may be explained by the spiraling-up effect that the X-ing stage of our tilting expanding planet is experiencing in these latter days.

Some of our recent earthquakes have been found to be upsurging spirals and people in them reported experiencing a flash of blue light.

Those who have lost their two-way surge--that is, have dead-end tonsils--cannot withstand this terrific ultraviolet upflow. They cannot live backwards pyramidally and survive. Those who cannot express themselves up as well as down are emotional dead-heads. Many borderline psychotic cases have been pushed into deeper psychosis by requiring them to live backwards, in the face of their already overstressed blockage.



This non- and all-directional Indian crow is a Chi Rho. Pyramidal wigwam living has rendered the Indian phlegmatic and partly mummified. They discharge, in reverse, through the X-ing feathers they wear in their hair. Scalping, or blocking the upflow, is their way of punishing the unworthy.



Walking under a ladder can produce harmful effects. Jacob was paralyzed wrestling with the forces of the angel (angle), the pyramidal spinal ladder. Perched on the ladder is the crown, is the crowin' cock, with overflowing mouth and tail feathers.

Superstitions are superstations. Stationed in a vacuum, water boils at a low temperature. At the focal point of the sun's rays, objects ignite. Over uranium at absolute zero, a bar magnet levitates. In a zero medium, a mock-up materializes.

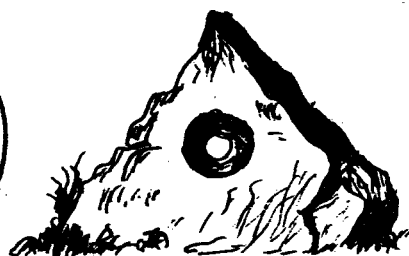
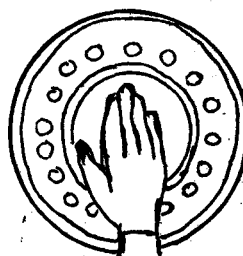


Image + Zero = Event. This is why a vow is performed while the right hand is raised pyramidally in space--why parties in Cornwall bind their contracts with hands clasped through this pyramidal hole--why a thought of friendship is made together with a handshake, which are two positive hands forming a zero by repulsion--why Abraham made his covenant with his right hand on his loin and why, today, the Bible replaces the loin--why wishings and blessings and ceremonial magic are performed at the zero point of lighting and extinguishing candles--why a child wets its finger, stamps it on its palm, and makes a wish as evaporation takes place--why we wish "Gesundheit" at the zero point of a sneeze, when all the positive forces are so violently expelled--why, for similar reasons, a blessing at the moment of total immersion in cold water makes baptism work--why telepathic communication is so effective at the crossing point of death--and why we wish upon a star as it twinkles on and off.

George Gamow relates heterodox science with orthodox dogma by saying the world was made in the twinkling of an eye.

Charles Littlefield, 50 years ago, placed a drop of salt water solution under his microscope, surrounded it by glasses of the same solution, and projected thoughts into the drop under the microscope at intervals over a period of 28

days. As the drop of water crystallized, it assumed the form of his thoughts--in the amazing shapes of letters of the alphabet, animals, people, and plants. The circle of evaporating glasses of the solution provided the zero catalyst.

Miracle magic is a natural process speeded up in a zero station. In order to create something, one must first create nothing. Freedom from superstitions is freedom from the superstitions. Going into the silence, or to be in the NO, with a thought is eventful, but of questionable value.

Whirling Dervishes experience a terrific psychic jag as they whirl, and they seem to live long. Whirling objects become magnetic vacuums. A prayer or a wish, verbal or written, projected into a prayer or gambling wheel, is effective. The whirling, disappearing dwarf in the fairy tale, whirling dancers, merry-go-rounds, May-poles, wishing wells, and whirling games are zero forms for wishing.

Wearing an upsurging pyramidal dunce cap in the merging corner of a room is truly a corrective measure. Such a child may become like the Oracles of old who, like pole sitters, were perched on high tripods at the superstition of the all-seeing eye.

Uzziah put out his hand to steady the Ark of the Covenant and died. On this ark,

Moses communed with God, at the zero point, stationed midway between the male and the female cherubim. Supercharged objects and gods are wrought by the continued mock-ups of many people for many generations. Bombarded with attention units they are ensouled with life. Soon they become overpowering and destroy their creators. In the process of devouring their creators, the gods spit them forth, to be again mocked up by them. Gods and men are mutually consequential. A man-made God is involution. A God-made man is evolution.



tension, compression, and shear are all zeros. So the Egyptians depicted over

At the center of a lintel, the stresses of

the doors of their temples, the Uraeonic symbol, a winged zero.



A form that forms a zero forms a door. The spirit of man is willing to pass through but his possessiveness, the stubborn camel, is not. He must zeroize his load before it can pass through the "Needle's Eye".

A priest sitting under the apex of a tower or a spire occupies a catalytic station. There he can manifest his positive blessings as the base picks up his thought and word forms to religate (reel-I-gate) them into the apex. The word "religion" means to bind back--a re-ligature.

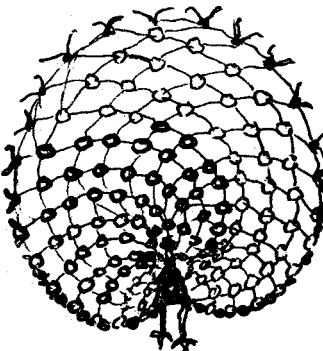
Religions vary only in the manner in which they create their zeros--their O zones.

From time immemorial man has built these zero formers in the form of pyramidal church-like edifices, upturned temples, obelisks, colossal columns, and anything pointing up--anything akin to a reversed phallus.



To contend that these towers and spires represent the worship of the phallus per se, and attribute such baseness as sex worship to a people who have built these magnificent edifices, with such art and science of which we, ourselves, are incapable, only betrays our own naiveté.

Some Egyptian temples consisted of many columns, seemingly carrying nothing, open to the sky. But into the sky, these columns conducted the earth's forces, fluted like the columns that carried them, and, following the



shapes of the lotus buds and flowers that capped the columns, they showered the heavens with Gothic arches.

Perhaps you could not see the intersecting Gothic traceries, but they were there, in force, above and between the myriads of columns, amid a riot of hues and a clash of color. In plan, looking up, with the mind's eye, you could see

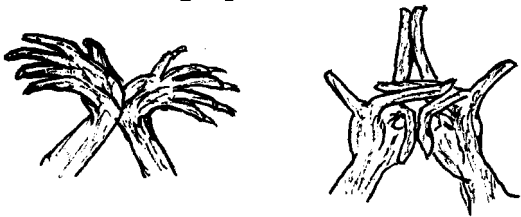


rose windows in the sky, and trains of peacocks in the heavens. Under this canopy of living zeros, the Egyptians practiced their magic imagery.

Viewing an Egyptian temple on a high holiday, we see the praying priestly processions, processing through zero. Anointed with oils, significantly clad, carrying mentally charged holy objects, they marched--through mile-long avenues of zero-forming sphinxes--through high pyloned Uraeonic doors within doors--zeros within zeros--between forests of columns forming spiritual centers of equilibrium, and, amidst undreamed of sound and color, they reached the center of centers, the holy of holies, the Absolute zero.

Here, in the presence of the Holy Ghost, they sacrificed, on the altar, young masculine animals and humans. When "crossing the bar", when passing from life into death, at the point of crossing, strong zero centers are formed. Many people kill for the need of experiencing just this catalytic moment of death. A weasel kills purely for the sake of killing. A cat toys with its dying mouse.

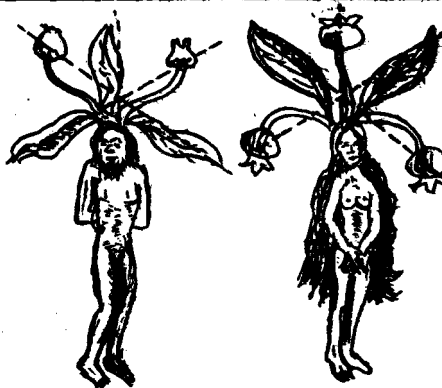
Then the burning of the bodies and the incense, together with the evaporation of exotic perfumes, further exalted the zero. Sublimation from solid to gaseous form zero points of parting. Hand and finger forms were also employed, forming overflowing apexes and Chi Rhos.



All these spiritual forces, they hammered together, like a goldsmith modeling a medallion--with chanting and praying and blessing projected therein, invoking and evoking the gods to materialize the desired ends.

The greatest name in Egyptology is Thoth Hermes Trismagestus. "Thoth" is "thought", is any positive expression. "Hermes" means "with her"--i.e., hermetically sealed, a vacuum. "Trismagestus" is the resultant majestic trinity. That is, a positive element in a vacuum results in creation.

Names are means, and like symbols, are modes of operation. Zoroaster was also written Zeroaster and Zarathustra is the Zero-thrust, is Zero-the-star.



over his head. A reversed woman sprouts negative leaves in place of her positive fruit. To achieve a change in polarity, they must practice chastity. She must close her door and he must inactivate himself--thus, his hands are tied in back of him. Men's and women's heads are Chi Rho-ed the same and opposite.



Primitive Egyptian Assyrian  
Kings with wings by Divine Right

The one thing that must be known in order to know everything is Zero. The mass instinct or collective oversoul is more trustworthy than individual knowledge. In the face of our conditionings, the highest we can attain is to know that we know not. The unconditioned optimum knows not that he knows.

When we mock up protection we get it, plus something from which to be protected. To be saved by "the skin of the teeth" is to be saved by a zero, because the teeth, being composed of skin follicles, are all skin yet no skin. In Disney's "Vanishing Prairie", a young doe is seen protecting itself against a ferocious lion by playing dead. It is in the Silence.

So, relax, drop the jaw, close the eyes, and look down. Dare to NO and be silent. The zero is definitive of how to be divinitive. Because a swan, like a swain, is polarized down, it cannot sing. Our Swan Song is NO song.



## Plowing Up the Field

Dennis Smith of Hanley Swan, England, has just finished a 2500-mile, 31-day cycling tour of the Continent, and thinks if there's anything to this duplication, he should be "clear"—or at least, his legs should. He turned the pedals of his bicycle 3,000,000 times (he KNOWS, because he counted the turns 1,000 times), yet sees no improvement.... Don G. Purcell is finding a 4-page mimeo'd Lesson helpful in teaching a Sunday School class of college students in Wichita—and we think he should send copies to Art Coulter. Don's lesson theme, "Synergetics", really explains the stuff. Wish we were in your class, Don... Volney Mathison won his initial legal skirmish with Dr. Thurman Fleet, who sued for \$380,000 alleged lost profits because Volney cancelled his sales contract... Lee Lockhart, who has been in Dianetics almost from the first "B" (birth), addressed a combined meeting of El Paso and Monahans Concept Therapists, with visitors from Odessa, at Monahans, Tex., recently. His subject was "Two Approaches to Therapy: Easy Magic vs. Hard Slugging"...

After more than 20 years, Bob Arantz of Salt Lake went back to his old home town of Ririe, Ida., for a mutual surprise visit -- the home towners were surprised that the "wild and wooly 'teen-ager" had survived his "salad years", and he was surprised that some of the cow hands he thought "old" when he lived at Ririe weren't as old as he is now. Which reminds us of some of our disappointments in trying to match our mental pictures with what is or was in once-familiar environment. If we have so much difficulty keeping the points of reference of one life-time straight, what'd we do if the so-called "whole track" were available to us?...

Ernie and Marge Pope, moving from Georgia to a 300-year-old Colonial cottage near Kennett Square, Penn., see the need for a social column in The ABERREE, listing marriages, divorces, and changes of like ilk so epidemic in Dianetics. And Marge,

who is an expert along these lines, has promised to direct her mock-ups into making The ABERREE the slickest, most read magazine in the field. Which surprised us—we thought it was that already... The artistic fingers of Tido Churchill have turned to baroque jewelry lately, while Bob scouts the Phoenix desert for copper and uranium riches... Jon Kenworthy, who once vowed he'd "take every one of Hubbard's courses until he made clear", has returned to Philadelphia... DIANOTES, one of the old-timers in the "field", has switched its emphasis from Dianetics-Scientology to Humanics. The change was made necessary, the announcement said, by a conflict of reality and the powers that be. Which is a switch; most of those who write us saying they are giving up Di-Sci give as their reason the "powers that be NOT"...

Arden Bergquist swears he'll be "the healthiest schizophrenic" in Wichita—if that diet of wheat germ, yogurt, brewer's yeast, etc., Ruth got out of a book continues... Genevieve Crist, who has been commuting between California and points in Kansas, probably will be attaching herself more or less permanently to the smog-coast for awhile—where she has taken employment... Readers who may have ordered ORION Magazine to read Arthur J. Burks's starting series on "Monitors in the Spirit World" have our and Burks's apologies; it doesn't start until the November issue... The hurricane that swept through North Wilbraham, Mass., played hob with his restaurant, but outside of the labor and cost involved, Len Hamilton can find good even in an ill wind. In this instance, he'll come out with a much better eatery... Group action is under way in Boston again, following an open house of the Psychological Research Library at their new quarters on the fourth floor of 230 Clarendon Street... Mark Gallert of Los Angeles is heading eastward, conducting classes in Electropsychometry from California to Florida. One of his first stops was in Phoenix—once the capital of Scientology and once again the capital of Arizona...

And to those who want to know "What's Hubbard doing now?", we must confess it's a bit confusing, as usual... On Sept. 5, it was announced that "this man, who knows more about the human mind and soul than any other living person", would give a series of lectures in Washington, at \$2.50 per head per lecture. On Sept. 6, a card was sent out postponing the series while Hubbard wrote a new book more important than Book One: "The Rediscovery of the Human Soul". And a week or so later, LEE was in England, hoping his family would join him shortly... To those who do not read the official HASI newsletter (and millions don't, at \$8.50 a year), you may be surprised to learn that they are now ADVERTISING "People for Sale". Of course, in the last few years, the proprietor of this mimeographed sheet has been advertising many other things—such

## Welgos to Quit Teaching—Enjoy Living, He Says

(In 5 Years)

It's O. K. to teach people how to live—if you like it—but as far as Human Engineering is concerned, in about five years, if all goes well, out goes Welgos.

At least, those are the plans "the Reverend Jim"—as he affectionately calls himself—revealed during a brief stop in Enid at the start of a six-week lecture tour throughout the west and northwest.

Welgos said that the Alabama organization, which he heads, is being set up so that he himself can begin to enjoy the living he tries to teach his students is the main purpose of existence. The details of how he will live he did not reveal, although he made it clear that it is impossible for him or any successor to make more than a "decent living" from Human Engineering; that it cannot be made the foundation for a big dollar sign.

As for therapy, "to the extent you think you must have it, you must have it," Welgos said, and explained that his "Lessons in Living" are designed to remove the need for therapy. When a therapy --(TURN PAGE)

as books, certificates, and "theta clearing" (whatever that is)—still undelivered, so if you send in money for this new "commodity", don't be surprised if you get nothing back... And while on the subject of ABILITY, the last issue, shorn of its epaulettes, "major" or "minor", is also advertising for a "small midget in medium poor health" to handle a job none of the HASI staff is big enough or healthy enough to handle... After an Australian newspaper published that Marcus Tooley had taken in 1440 pounds during his operation of a Sydney Scientology school, the HASI suspended him pending retraining. Which ought to almost take care of that 1440 pounds.

works, you no longer need it, nor feel a need for it, Jim said. If you still think you need it, the therapy hasn't worked.

Welgos pointed out that man must handle his social, family, and other environmental problems before he's ready for larger goals--like a carrot you hold in front of a donkey to draw him on to the "little more" that is always just ahead.

Welgos said they are adding to their short course booklets at the rate of one every two weeks or so, and intend to revise and re-issue some of their earlier publications, now out of print. Part of this revision calls for the deletion and simplification of all Dianetic terminology.

As for Scientology, Jim thinks it is too far ahead of the acceptance level of the general public at this time. As one who started with L. Ron Hubbard back in Elizabeth, N.J., he is making a collection of Hubbard's works, which he thinks will be valuable research material for future instructors at Human Engineering.

And just to show us what a lousy interviewer we were, the Rev. Jim had his office send us a taped interview with Bob Smith, made for the Minneapolis Dianetic Group. This answered most of the questions we hadn't asked. And how it answered them!

Accompanying Welgos on his lecture tour was Mrs. Grace McDade, one of his Engineering students.

-o-o-

Some eastern judge urges a law to keep manufacturers from making cars that go more than 70 miles an hour. Which is fitting. Laws are made to keep things as they are--to prevent progress--and most judges have dedicated themselves to status quo hokum infinitum ad nauseum. Which, in plain English, means "If grandpa didn't, don't".

# Capital Carnival Carrousel

By  
G. Y. P. Sychology



WASHINGTON, Oct. 10--The big thing in Washington is L.R.H.'s recent departure for England, where he will teach a unit of the Advanced Clinical Course. Presumably he can still give D.Scn.'s in England. We're glad he got things straightened out with the Home Ministry (compares with our Dept. of Interior in some ways) which at one time frowned upon his returning to teach. Suzie and family are joining him there, and probably will arrive before you read this.

The activities of the many operations here are being left in several hands. Drs. Mary Stimpert and Dave Murray are in charge of the Academy. Dr. Julia Lewis is running the Guidance Center. Don Breeding is handling tapes, John Sanborn is editing the not-so-handsome-any-more Ability, and Dr. Carole Hadley runs (or at least is connected with) the Silver Spring Business Service. A few "Drs." and "Revs." may have been gained or lost in this list; our apologies for any mistakes.

The Rev. Dick Steves, D. D., D.Scn., has gone to New York to run an ad in one of their newspapers, which will no doubt be delighted with the additional revenue. The ad goes like this, in case you haven't seen it elsewhere in Ability: "I will talk to anyone for you about anything. Call GR-r-r 5-8096 between 4 & 6 P.M. Rev. John Plotznik, Church

of Scientology, 2345 Low Road". Ron and the users of this ad (so far, Dr. Burke Belknap and Rev. Elaine Taylor) say that it works wonders. Steves, incidentally, went at Ron's request.

Dr. Carole Yeager, erst-while receptionist for the Academy, went home feeling fine the other night and was operated for appendicitis the next morning. She'll probably be back at work before you read this. Scientologists recover rapidly, you know.

There've been some changes made. John Sanborn is about three inches taller and many pounds heavier than in days of yore. Perhaps this is why Ability is getting thinner.

We hear that ex-HASite Ralph Swanson was around the Academy the other day. He's been off in a corner since his tiff with Bill Young, but perhaps he's heard that auditors are making money these days.

Absent faces at the old corral: In addition to Swanson, in case you didn't know, the following haven't been seen around the HASI lately: John Galusha, D.D., D.Scn., Ken Barrett, D.D., D.Scn., Bob Sutton, D.D., D.Scn. (and Freddie). What with Steves being in New York, it looks like a new guard has arisen to replace the not-so-old one.

-o-o-

## THEN AND NOW

1954-- "I promise you: anyone taking the Advanced Clinical Courses will never have to pay for another course in Scientology."--LRH to the "Get Thee Behind Me Thetan" (3rd) Unit.

1955-- "To D.Scn.'s! (ACC graduates). Two-week refresher and modernizing course for \$75. Offer good for a limited time only."--ABILITY 14.

-o-o-

Lightening only strikes black sheep.



## Dear Editor:

"You may get these same sentiments from others also:

"If criticism about Hubbard is without chance to change or affect him, save to develop a paranoid reaction to any environment, then it is useless to consider him or any organization he appears to head. He is a separate quantity of his own, beholden to none and regarded only by people living in their past. He has demonstrated, over and over again, that he cares more for his own particular case aberrations than the good of any associated group. I have suggested a 'bill of divorcement'—and I think it can be made good.

"I reiterate my gratitude to the early teachings of this man. I will listen whenever he writes or talks, so far as he permits me to afford such pleasures. But as a person upon whom the strength and health of an organization rest, no. A thinker, a teacher, yes. A leader, no.

"Therefore it becomes possible, with that problem shifted to one side, to consider the democratic organization of an entity, a group, with elected officers and by-laws that insure a continued democratically organized operation.

"Certain purposes of such a group may be suggested:

"a) To foster beneficial publicity about psychosomatic ailments and treatment thereof by non-medical means or agencies.

"b) To alert the general public to possibilities in non-medically-approved treatments of various types and thereby to invite the co-operation, passive and active as offered and available, of the many non-medical therapy groups which have developed to sufficient strength to maintain public operations and some legal acceptances.

"c) To foster the scientific testing of proposed techniques and procedures of operation, and to pre-

sent the results of such testing, without special regard to any names involved, to the end that the operating routines of all members may thereby be strengthened, and the public respect of members enhanced.

"d) To foster the development of worthy schools and training and apprenticeship establishments, again without regard to names but with prolonged attention upon the needs of a strong group of field practitioners.

"e) To foster the alert, complete means of communication by and about members, furthering that feeling of compatibility and brotherhood which was present in the early days and which ebbed away without such means of contact and communication. To promote, in such communication, as high a tone of attitude and plan as may be possible.

"f) To discourage, by acceptable means, weak or wicked field operation. To have all such cases reviewed by a central council of the group, empowered to take action relative to the group's interest.

"The organization of such a group might be upon these suggested lines:

"a) In general, the organizational plan of the United States—a group of states or 'regional departments' and an overall group equipped with a

"Congress—elected from regions according to the number of practitioner 'citizens' in such regions;

"Executive Staff—subject to renewal of tenure annually, at the consideration of the Congress;

"Council—acting as Judiciary, organized as proposed by Congress, with longer tenure, and some continuity of operation. But—without executive authority.

"b) A program of finance by membership dues only, without any assessment powers, and thus postulating a budget of accountable monies.

"c) Regional departments to be represented by field assistants, reporting to a regional Council elected from that region only, and also reporting to the National Executive Staff and Congress. Purpose of these persons is to promote the purposes of the Group, in all ways. To this end, a portion of the remuneration of such persons would be by stipend furnished from the National Staff, and a portion would be voted by the Regional Council, and be related to the success of development of business in the Region.

"d) An annual national meeting of the Representatives composing the National Congress to consider the business reports of the Staff, the Field Assistants, and the Council, and to sit in panels to develop worthy enterprises affecting the purposes stated above. Honorary degrees, titles, and other awards would be made in plenary sessions, with national publicity...

"It may take months to get such a group operating. It may be necessary to organize sub-rosa, and with a

NOW SAY O.K. TO ME, PLEASE

Alas, alack, I'm up a tree  
In this awful state will you find me.

I hardly know what I'm about --  
Can't be sure whether in or out  
....of my head.

I process and process for certainty  
But alack, and alas, and woe to me.  
My body's in shape, my heart is stout,

While I wonder and wonder, am I  
in or out  
....of my head.

And oddly enough, as folks watch me  
Process and process, uncertainly  
They grab me and say, "Without a doubt

Everyone knows you're definitely out  
....of your head.

They've nothing to prove it  
Yet seem so wise,  
Maybe they're seeing  
With exterior eyes.

A. B. Elliott, Greenville, S. Car.

promise of limited dues—say \$1—at the start. I suggest these steps:

"1. Organize regional meetings to develop Regional Councils. In some cases such groups are already operating. Have such groups correspond with any other representatives, to spread the regional group movement. ANY PERSON IN ANY REGION MAY ACT TO ORGANIZE THAT REGION.

"2. Select a time and place for a national meeting, and appoint a temporary organizing committee, of two members from each Regional Council, who will publicly invite attendance to such a meeting. Thereat, organize the National Staff and Council, for a one-year term each, and in that year complete the initial organization.

"3. Each Regional Council to appoint its first Field Assistant, and start local promotion activities.

"4. Develop a Constitution, specifically including the principles of referendum and recall, proportional representation, cumulative voting for officials, etc."—Lee Lockhart, El Paso, Texas.

... :: ::  
"I arrived in Phoenix on Sept. 21 at about 2 P.M. I hurriedly went around to 1017 N. 3rd St. to see if any of my old pals from the Elizabeth Foundation Staff Auditor days were still around. (I'd heard that Hubbard was about to make another 'Permanent' move and I wanted to see if I could be in time to say 'Hello-Goodbye' to some of my old friends.) But I was robbed!

"All that was on the door was a small sign scotch-taped to the inside of the door-pane, 'Scientology moved to 401-A E. Roosevelt'. The note looked like it had been scrawled hurriedly by someone on the lam (as they say in American Comics). The place DID have a deserted look about it. A broken Jardiniere near the front door seemed to match the tone level of the car alongside the building with a flat rear tire. The bushes had a trampled look as though



there had been a bunch of very unneat people around or had been trampled by a mass exodus.

"Undaunted I went around to 401-A E. Roosevelt feeling that I'd be able to say hello to my old pals. But a big sign on the store front window of 401-A E. Roosevelt proclaimed in red and yellow 'FOR SALE'. There was another white taped sign on the door-pane here also. This one gave a telephone number to call... One try that I made was unanswered as though even this were also a dead-end.

"Phoenix is a beautiful town with lots of nice people walking around. But from my point of view (so far) it is a truly desert(ed) town."—Jim Welgos (in Phoenix, on tour.)

:: :: ::

"September 22, Rae and Bill Perrier of Phoenix were hosts to a gathering of Dianeticists and Scientologists to hear James Welgos of Human Engineering, Inc., Fairhope, Ala. Many will remember Jim for his activities early in Dianetics at the Elizabeth Foundation, and his organization and operation of the Eidetic Foundation in Fairhope thereafter. His Phoenix visit was one of the stops on an extensive lecture tour which he expects will keep him 'in the field' until about November 1st.

"His friendly manner of presentation and assurance made intent and willing listeners of the most skeptical in the audience. In his discussion of 'Integration' Jim brought home to most that a most important factor in individual progress was the relationships one had with others and with the society. He stressed the value of being acceptable and appropriate in one's conduct, exemplifying this as he gave his talk. Emphasis was put upon the detrimental nature of being at-odds-with and in disagreement with the social order on a large or small scale, and the benefits to be gained by acting in one's relationships to further agreement and thereby friendly relationships with others around you. The group was very active in discussion enlarging upon Jim's topics and drawing upon his seemingly extensive store of data and careful observation. He pointed out religious and philosophical references related to his observations and conclusions drawing liberally from many sources with ease. The tone of the meeting was one of accord and agreement, following in lines of action the pattern of the lecture presented.

"Jim went on to enlarge upon the opening topics and cover other related matters which he reported have led those he has worked with to a state of heightened integration. Among the points of interest brought out was the action of the society in imposing limitations upon the creativity of the individuals within that social order.

"The meeting concluded with a question and answer period followed by a demonstration of a simple technique useful in gaining integration. All found the meeting worthwhile,

even though some may have been in disagreement with the ideas presented."—Jim Pinkham, Phoenix, Ariz.

:: :: ::

"Every issue of the AB. gets better. God knows how you pack so much into 20 pages...

"One thing I'd like to see in The Aberree is more information on latest techniques. There are those of us who, like yourself, have been 'done' and can't afford to keep on paying expensively for more information. After all, D. & S. were 'humbly tendered as a gift to man'. The field relies on magazines like yours and HDR to keep them informed. Come on, Alpha, more techniques, etc."—Dennis Smith, Hanley Swan, England.

:: :: ::

"You dirty crook you. Imagine you lying about all that income. I read about you in this here Dis-Ability. Don't let them get away with it. And Helen O'Brien & the \$18,000. What was she going to live on running the Phila. classes & what not?..But let's hear her side of the story. Yours too.

"Latest Aberree a knockout. Is that you riding the Cadillac broom-stack? On the front.

"About the Eeman book, which I've read thanks to one of your friends, what does Mathison think of it? And whatever became of Dwight Bulkley, he of the Mechanisms of Life. Would like to know what he thinks of Eeman.

"Why don't you & Ron patch things up? I like you both."—Infinite 43, New York, N. Y.

:: :: ::

"As you probably know, the Man is here, arriving last week. I hear that the reception is as hysterical as ever, in certain quarters anyway. I have some rather cryptic comments on a statement he issued at the welcome party, but what they mean I don't know. I will pass them on as soon as I get some clarification. A message was sent via a third party to me, 'Tell Mac to keep it up. He is doing fine work in the U.S.A.' What do you make of that?

"We must face the fact that he is as protean as they come, and that there is a complete change in the HASI line since they left Phoenix. You have only to take Ability Major 4 and 6 into consideration to see this. There is more real gen for the field in these two than they have ever put out before...Sweet reason and general hightonery is the line at present...

"My interests are moving away from Sc. though I am still doing

quite a bit of auditing and our group continues to be keen. I am going to take some evening classes in experimental psychology this winter and find out a bit of what goes on in that field; this is the purely academic side. I also hope to become a member of a study group on Yoga, probably we shall go through the aphorisms of Patanjali. As far as I can make out, this bird said all that H. has (the essence of it anyway) and quite a bit more too, and this was several thousand years ago. I have been reading William James 'The Varieties of Religious Experience', a fascinating book which throws a good deal of light on the antics of near-clears and queer-clears...It would appear that Sc. in trying to give a short cut, without the discipline or the intention, results only in an 'impure' revelation, without the direction or intention necessary to apply it for the benefit of the individual. That is, the real benefit of rising on the tone scale though there may be apparent, short-term benefits."—A. J.S. McMillan, Bristol, England.

:: :: ::

"The new issue looks very pleasant with the variable type, artwork, etc. The effect is of pleasing informality without being the least

FOR SALE—One Model EM-4 Electropsychometer in excellent condition; both foot and hand electrodes; \$60.00 (Cost nearly \$100). RUSS WORTHY, 785 N.Cass, Milwaukee 2, Wis.

### ESCAPING OLD AGE

Why you get old and how you can avoid it. This is the latest of our Short Course Series, taken from our "Lessons in Living"...\$2

Other titles available:

Mind Over Matter . . . . . \$2  
Removing Glasses Permanently \$2  
Development of Natural Memory \$2  
Everyday Future . . . . . \$2  
Controlling Figure Beauty. . \$2  
Satisfactory Sex . . . . . \$2.25

Write for Complete List

HUMAN ENGINEERING, Inc.  
Box 117 Fairhope, Ala.

### MATHISON ELECTROPSYCHOMETRIC AUDITING

Model E-AR-400 Probe-type Instrument

Myrtle Beach, S.C.  
U. S. Highway 17  
at 35th Avenue, N.  
Telephone 5842

Conway, S.C.  
U. S. Highway 701  
1703 Fourth Ave.  
Telephone 514

# THIBODEAU

## CHIROPRACTIC CLINICS

Dr. J. Harold Thibodeau

Dr. Billie Plowden Thibodeau

bit sloppy...The October review follows!

"Editorials: The attacks were expectable. Only the delay is odd. I see the validation of Scn. as a job for the lawyers and for public relations work...I suggest Hubbard is following his own theory that you've got to alter it to make it persist. Stability is O.K. for a religion but is ungood for a technology..."

"Who Do You Think You Are? I just flat don't know...I gather Walsh specified 'Thetan' as equivalent to Hubbard's 'Viewpoint'. So taken, parallelism appears in their respective positions. I think Walsh is a little more explicit than Hubbard about Thetans. He seems to concern himself more with the second half of processing, Development, while Hubbard has concentrated on the first half, Exteriorization and Stabilization. I think I'm in agreement with Walsh in conceiving the Thetan as a sort of general purpose sense-organ for the Orientation Point...18-11-19 --Is that his birth date? This is good background material, well summarized. In 'Creation of Human Ability', Theta, etc., is treated on what looks like at least three different levels, not always clearly distinguished. Regarding memory and the brain, if the brain structure is mechanically injured, some facsimiles become unavailable, and if the brain is stimulated mechanically or chemically, some facsimiles appear without voluntary control. This implies some functional relationship between brain and memory."

"Cloud 88--Not having reached an optimum operating level, the problem of stabilizing at a given tone hadn't occurred to me, but I can see its importance...I doubt a shielded Thetan would not detect the dissolution of the planet. If it continued to operate as described amid its own analogues (in its own theta universe) would it not be a psychotic thetan?"

"Mathison--I have the dread suspicion that V. Mathison is occluded. So far as I know most thetan exteriorizations (I can) merely 'look' at their own internal parts, and with a choice of up to three aspects: anatomical dissection, X-ray, or anchor points. Some of these 'insights' have been verified by later medical examinations. Mathison's observations on cumulative AS-IS-ing, and pileup of aberrative experiences, are valuable...To me and to most pre-clears I've run or seen run on whole-track, the 'past life' facsimiles are not qualitatively different in any way from present life facsimiles. Except that they do have sharper boundaries. What, to Mathison, is a 'sub-conscious' sounds like a mocked-up entity like a 'File Clerk'. Or is the Genetic Entity meant? He makes a good point that physiological repair usually is a process and not an immediate act."

"Friedman--I have no quarrel with the emblematic symbolism of the nations, which is after all close to heraldry and properly symbolic in

intent, but apparently Friedman has met an entirely different class of witches than I have. While none I've met were practicing Satanists to my knowledge, they would certainly have been arraigned and put to the Question had they displayed their characteristics in the proper times of history. The ones I've met were of various classes: pyrotics, weather changers, charmers of animals, casters of Glamours, speakers with the dead. Only the last group (Spiritualist mediums) were as Friedman describes them...I seem to have a lot of natural ARC with such people. I fear Friedman has made the generalization the Inquisitors made and it's as unfair now as it was then. Friedman's work has finally suggested a tie-in with the Hubbardian system on at least one point. That is the harmonic sequence of the Tone Scale, namely: Ridge, outflow, dispersal, inflow, ridge. Also explosions and implosions..."

"Best luck to Hamilton on his mail course. So long as students realize Scientology is something you do and not just something you believe, they'll probably be all right."

"Pinkham--I entirely agree with him on this. It is low-toned people who fear non-organic perceptions (deMille's terms) not primarily because of something they want to hide but because of their internal insecurity and lack of spiritual integrity--integrity here meaning not broken up, or scattered, etc."

"Letters--Your promise to Igulden is a consolation to us all..... Lundberg: I would agree the quotes are from the Mahayana. I cannot agree with the hypothesis that Scientology can be in any significant way correlated with Amidism. I would say that Christianity can be so correlated, however... O'Neill: The Scientologists I know don't try to control God in any manner. If no one can control God, isn't prayer a completely futile activity? If you ask a person to do something and they do it, that's control. If, as a result of your acting a certain way, somebody acts in a certain other way--good, bad, or indifferent for you--that's control. Ron has not gone back into Buddhism; he has come forward out of it. A provocative letter... O'Brien: This book sounds like a good effort presenting good material from a good, good course. The polemic about recent Scn. may have some promotional (and cathartic) value but probably won't add to the information content of the work. L. Ron doth not a schism make, nor merry looks a case. Don't go away mad, Helen..."

"Capital Carnival--At last you have a reporter who sees what he/she is looking at. Congratulations. Hail to the first constructive news of a Scientology 'cleric' since the A.P. report on Jack Horner's blooper in Britain."--Fred Hand, Houston, Tex."

"Copy of a recent postcard to you-know-who: 'If anything could sicken me more than the past Scientological antics have, your latest

issue of ABILITY would do it. For pete's sake, man! Just how paranoid are you going to get, and just how much mud are you going to drag what started out as a very wonderful goal of service to mankind through? Why not get back to bridge-building and let those who would attack flap in the wind of their own hot air?...Disgustedly,"--Sedah Higgins, Englewood, Colo."

:: :: ::

"I had a pleasant trip to Louisiana...Arrived (home) to find the Eeman book and Remi constructed me a circuit which I tried out with results that have made me feel I don't wish ever to try it again. I used it for three days, each day feeling much worse--but with a sort of 'the way out is through' computation. The last day, however (or rather the day after the last), when I awoke aching in every muscle, with blurred vision, general dopey feeling, inertia, apathy, etc., I decided no more circuit. I have not had any processing to 'run it out'. This was nearly a week ago and I am almost free of those somatics, but still not altogether so. Oh, yes, on the third day I experimented with reversing the hands, thinking perhaps I'm left-handed and didn't know it..."

"I have been requested by a local scientologist to desist using the words dianetics, scientology, and Hubbard...and I am looking for something else to call the Center.... Ability Mag keeps losing us people. They drop by to tell us why they are quitting, too. This new one is quite a humdinger for that..."

"I continue to feel that all of us Castaways should organize a new group with a new name...We can research the original sources from which much of this stuff was taken, invent our own words for it, and give it to ourselves again."

"The local area plans to start an Auditors' School to be stable and highly functional--one in which an auditor can really learn to audit. One that doesn't shift location constantly, change names, or decertify. A real school. I think it's a darn good idea. And it is a direct outgrowth of Ron's mock-up--this area trying to grab control, etc. No one had even dreamed of it until he implanted the ideal. Actually, I do not think it will be in any way an effort to control, but an effort to supply a real need."--Ikey Stone, Pasadena, Calif."

:: :: ::

"Your humor is delightful! Humor is a very important factor in sanity."--Gordon Beckstead, Phoenix, Ariz."

:: :: ::

"As you say (re: Ed Clark), the next few months should be quite interesting. If Issue 14 of Ability is any sample, they should not only be interesting--they should be appalling. Honestly, Alpha, if I were you (or Helen O'Brien) (or A.J.S. McMillan), I should most certainly do what I could to show up the EASI for the prevarication it practices by means of an appropriately large damage suit. I realize this is really

not an ideal solution, tone-wise, but it at least would show that some of us have some spunk left; and it is becoming more apparent with the passage of each month that the HASI has plunged to a depth where impact is the only understood communication. I hope you won't take this latest attack lying down...

"This latest mimeographed Ability is the most symptomatic of insanity I have seen so far...Were I a psychiatrist, I couldn't help noticing the constant and repeated expression of a feeling of persecution, coupled with delusions of grandeur...You take it from there. It's on almost every page. Not quite at the top of the Responsibility column, is it?"

"No, from the looks of it, the HASI is slipping fast, and is grabbing at straws. I'm sorry to see it happen, but perhaps in the interest of the good and valuable things in Scientology, it's all for the best. There are enough of us for a salvage operation."—J.R.S., Portland, Ore.

:: :: ::

"Neither the defunct Scientology Journal, Certainty Magazine (may they rest in pieces) nor the past issues of Ability magazine combined contain as much unadulterated nauseating garbage as found in Issue #14 of Ability.

"Pages 5 & 6 of Issue 14 contain invectives calculated by insinuation to further widen the breach, by allegations so constructed that by its very printing (giving it space), it certainly doesn't do good for either HASI or Hubbard.

"The vague reference to a 'person or persons unknown' feeding insanity producing drugs, especially that tidbit of the psychiatrist of 'russian origin' is undoubtedly without peer of anything written by HASI or Hubbard.

"Careful whom you shake hands with men, might not be a 'recognized' Scientist. Can THIS be Dianetics or Scientology?"

"Now to something more cheerful. Enclosed find check for three new subscriptions to the Aberree."—Jas-on Sebastian, Los Angeles, Calif.

:: :: ::

"First I read your editorials, then I read the letter section, then I read as much Friedman as I can stand at one sitting, and later I may get to your 88'ers. They always put in a lot of what we already know and then introduce some variation out of their own personal blindspot, carefully phrased to be undetectable unless you are paying close attention. E.G.: all this about whether or not a 'Thetan' is a separate entity. Foo. It's not the word that counts, it's what the word means. We all know that one of the things a circuit—if you will allow this archaism—anything else you want to call it will still apply to the same rose & thorns—does masquerade as the individual himself. So we have 8888 techs. to help discriminate; and each and every one can get hooked into their failure, if they fail to discriminate. Then they get as valuable, of course, as they have

become worthless, like rickety antiques. All I know is, Hubbard introduced the word and has several times, very explicitly, said that he means that the "Thetan" is the person himself, as discriminated from all circuits, ridges, fax, personae, and masks.

"So when anybody says, 'I have a little Thetan that goes in and out with me,' is he using the concept of thetan properly, or is he putting it right out there in public what he is really doing? And of course no decent auditor can argue for a minute, because he does have 'me' discriminated on the concept level, obviously; and if he has to do it backwards that way, there must be some pip of a reason.

"Thus while I read their articles, I put them last and for when I feel strong enough...

"As for the 8888 techs. to discriminate—it has not been shown at any time that the circuit is not useful. It may be something like the hub of a wheel. Small and central and essential; and a normotion point at the very axis. Yet the wheel travels on the rim. There may be no harm and indeed structural necessity in both features; thus the problem is not to eliminate one at the expense of the other; rather it is to show whether all these stresses can be handled to better advantage by, say, various minor changes—iron tyres, rubber tires, spoke patterns, materials, ball bearings. But there is no sense fighting essential structure. (Here I may well be defending my own 'persona'—but why does everybody defend it, and why do we assume that this is essentially harmful, rather than just overex-

pensive unless handled wisely?)"

"To solve this problem, we need to get up enough power to duplicate, so we can begin to make fine discriminations, which are not possible without the power of exact duplication. How else can one think in terms of resemblances—differences instead of identities? Imperfect duplication, no discrimination, poor prediction and problem solving. Again, People are getting hooked up on the duplication itself as if that were themselves—very important and valuable, etc...."—Alma Hill, Boston, Mass.

:: :: ::

"First it's Dianetics, then Scientology, then Dianetics again—and then, too, they are hardly settled in one place until they make their headquarters somewhere else. What kind of advanced knowledge do they have? Maybe their Thetans have 'ants in their pants'.

"I would, since I must work by myself, like to know if there are any good methods or techniques in self processing. I have your Jan.-Feb. issue as a sample, and I note references to 'Lessons in Living'. One of the first lessons gives the information that one gets what he expects; I know that—what I want to know are methods to train oneself to expect what is good and to clear out

THIS WAS SCIENTOLOGY---\$1.

A Résumé by Helen O'Brien

P O Box 116, Phila.5, Pa.

## CREATIVE IMAGE THERAPY

A psychical (mental) aid in the treatment of physical disease and in swift relief of nervous tension and anxiety states.

Creative Image Therapy is derived from and is the heart and essence of esoteric, fantastically high-priced books and courses of instruction expressing powerful principles of visualization. Creative Image Therapy, however, is far more useful than all its sources put together, for it presents specific techniques of ACTION.

Five years of electropsychometric research in the assessment of cases of ill and troubled patients by the author, the inventor of the Electropsychometer, has brought into brilliant conscious awareness HOW to direct the subnuclear energy of psychical imaging action. Here are the actual techniques, never before disclosed on this planet, whereby the titanic positive power of psychical action is applied in the only possible way it can be applied. Here is information on precisely WHAT TO DO AND HOW TO DO IT. And it works—at once!

"A burst of sunshine through the clouds of confusion!"

--Dr. Paul Beaver, Leontonia, Ohio.

This book is 114 pages, 8 $\frac{1}{2}$  x 11, is available at the net cost of publishing, advertising, and mailing this first edition; \$2 per copy postpaid. Subject to return for refund if you do not find it of immeasurable value to YOU.

A therapy, not of "positive thinking", but of POSITIVE ACTION.

CREATIVE IMAGE THERAPY

1214 West 30th Street

Los Angeles 7, Calif.

the negations or frustrations or 'engrams' or what-have-you in the 'unconscious(?)'

"I have scads of books; every time I get interested in something, everything, or most everything, it seems to me, they desire to change. Of course I'm somewhat pessimistic, but I want to do something about it, and I don't want to expend what little time and energy I have by shooting it out of a blunderbuss. I think of myself as that lad who mounted his horse and ran off in all directions. Why does Ron H. write books on self-processing and then try to invalidate the practice? More money for auditors?..."—Rev. John Henry Lehn, Jim Thorpe, Penn.

"Your policy of not taking oneself too seriously is borne out by the observation that fanatics generally have no sense of humor. And, as I pointed out in one of my bulletins, 'Utopia is not necessarily Mytopia'..."

"I am quite favorably impressed with the quality of editing in your magazine. The 'letters' section shows that you practice two-way communication as well as preach it."—Ivor Darreg, Los Angeles, Calif.

"Now you're getting into precisely my objections to Scientology, and incidentally, also to failures in Dianetics. I'VE NEVER HAD AN AUDITOR THAT COULD LOOK!... And Scientology offers less a chance of presenting what needs looking at than Dianetics did, doesn't it?"

"Looking back, one can ask: What type of person fell hardest for Dianetics? Looking at it in terms of 'projection', one can determine that it appealed only to people...who were aware they were in poor shape and needed to unload their problems. So began the mad search for a good auditor. One failed to find one, and 'projection' began. One saw others in poor shape, and loaded with data and faith in techniques, became auditors. The worse shape one was in the stronger the projection and the greater the desire to 'help'. Lo, the ful-up!...As soon as a person made some progress on their own case they became less interested in being an auditor...A few, very few, qualified as Objective Realists who can carry on..."

"Of course one's self is one's best auditor. Only the individual knows what needs to be done, and any auditor who has to run other stuff is 'projecting' instead of 'mirroring'. The gimmick of this is real nice, too. As Krishnamurti points out, one chooses one's auditor (guru) out of confusion (lack of self-honesty) so naturally one does not choose an honest auditor or they'd have to be honest and tackle their own problems. The old boy doesn't pull any punches!!! I just hated to admit he's so-o-o-o right!..."

"I am beginning to realize part of the Great Illusion is muzzy thinking. There is either divine law (or all is accidental chaos). Muzzy thinking places us half way in be-

tween, and there IS no half-way! And if there is Divine law, karma, directed cause and effect, then everything as it is at this moment is following this law, and to say that life should be different from what it is or was is therefore saying, in effect, that I know more than Divine Law, and that I should be in control: that Divine Law is therefore wrong and I am right...Anyone who will say Karma is the cause of such conditions (cannot change) is looking for an excuse for not accepting the fuller meaning of Divine Law..."

"Welgos has now been and gone... We had a good deal of discussion on his principle of 'accept everything, reject nothing' and its complement, 'reject everything, accept nothing'. ...I asked Welgos if one should not translate 'Accept' into 'Allow'...He deftly pointed out that by 'Allow', I was, in effect, saying: 'You are wrong, and I am right, but I will allow you the right to be wrong'... which was quite different from what should be meant by 'Accept'. Acceptance really says, 'You are as absolutely right for you as I am absolutely right for myself!' Or, as Hubbard would put it in Considerations, allowing others to be just as real as one's self."

"This is a big thing to me, if I can put it in use. Now I begin to see the effect I must have on others, just allowing them to be wrong. I don't even like to look at this one, but..."

"Was going to argue with Friedman through your letter section, when here comes a personal letter from him, which will relieve the pressures between Publisher and the Green Eyeshade to no little extent. His 'How many problems can a guy look at in a lifetime' and 'How sure are you that it is erased?' really got me going. My conclusions surprised even me, since I discovered there really is only One Problem—Now, and its relationships—also that nothing is 'Erased' (A Hubbardian 'we are a tape concept' but that there is only Focus and Background." —Marijane Nuttall, Lakeside, Calif.

"You hit the nail on the head—trying (effort) and de-siring will get you no where..."

"I guess I failed to put it across, but I have been endeavoring to show that there is nothing to be done, except to 'let there be'. The only way to let there be effectively is to 'turn off' the senses, emotions, and thought as much as you can, which seem to interfere with letting there be..."

"My symbols only are to prove logically that everything in existence is a ChiRho, and will never be anything else. The fact that we have lost the basic meaning of everything is the cause of so much confusion."

"In Moksha Gita, even he preaches desirelessness, yet he wants you to desire to be desireless."

"The beauty of my 'metalinguistics' is that you need not be fooled by a word, like desire, immortality, eternity, and all those potent

words. They all end up equaling zero, like Einstein's four equations explaining the cosmos."

"Any one of the symbols would be sufficient to prove the point. The preponderance of my articles is only repetition and could go on without repeating the same symbol, forever. I tried to debunk all teachings. I don't advocate working thru zero, but to be zero, by doing nothing. As I said, the desire to realize our goal is holding us back from knowing we have never left it in the first place."

"Zero cannot be divided..."—Phil Friedman, Pittsburgh, Penn.

"I had decided to drop the Aberree—too much randomness, too many maybes produced and unfair statements."

"Then I read a sample October copy and I do believe there's hope. Best issue in months, I think. Many of us read the Aberree because we're interested in Scientology. Being interested, we'd like to hear something good about it when true. Not that we exclude a legitimate gripe. Here's hoping you continue to improve your sheet." —F.E. Walker, Norfolk, Va.

"One reason I am subscribing to 'Aberree' is because it has more worthwhile information in it than any of the others in its class that I have seen."

"Another reason is that I am hoping it is 'right up your alley' to do as Max Long suggests (as put forth by Mrs. Hart)." —Alfred Dean Burck, Hollywood, Calif.

"This seems to be a time in the world when the minds of people are becoming 'naked'. Hubbard is a good illustration. But perhaps that is a message in itself. As long as Hubbard is, himself, making mistakes (of an obvious nature for all to see) then his therapy, just as obviously, is not complete as yet. There is a picture here to be seen. The therapy does do good. And yet, something is definitely missing. It's a way of telling those who are interested in mental therapy that there's more to learn. 'Not yet. Not yet', so to speak."

"Here is a point which I believe you understand but which many people do not. You say, 'We cannot be denied access to these things', which is your way of saying it. My way of saying it is different, but the same—The truth does not belong to any person in particular. It is not loaned, bought or sold. Anyone finding it should feel happy about his good fortune and be glad to give it to others if they will have it. In our world we sometimes have no choice but to accept money even for truth. That is excusable when dire necessity is the underlying factor."

"Now these things are so simple, in reality, that it seems odd to even feel the necessity of discussing them. But that also brings out the point that man is in some terrible degree of mental darkness. No



wonder he is referred to as 'children of the Ethiopians', Ethiopians representing dark people in the physical sense.

"In one of your articles you mention 'the Glory of God' as a story which got reversed some way. You were not the actual writer, but it appeared in the 'Aberree'. I would like to comment on that article.

"I have found that many of man's mistakes are caused by the mistaken foundation from which these thoughts have sprung. The thoughts, themselves, would be right if the foundation had been correct. For instance: If you thought a man were a thief, you might treat him as one. Watch him closely, etc. Now, if the man were a thief then all your actions and thoughts would be correct. But, if your original idea about him being a thief was wrong, then you would be acting very strangely and he'd get the idea something was wrong with you. And he'd be right if he were above reproach and had no reason being treated as a thief. But from your foundation, (the mistaken idea he was a thief) you would be acting correctly in your own mind.

"To me, the understanding in regard to God is a foundation. If the 'word' of God is the truth, then God Himself is also the Truth. The Living Truth, as it were. Since there is only one truth, one sanity, one rightness, one knowingness--there is only one God. (And, of course, the truth belongs to God so how can anyone claim to be its owner?) Truth can be shared but not owned.

"Unfortunately, there is an opposite to God. The opposite imitates God, or good. So, for everything real we have the same thing but which is unreal. There is a glory of God, but also a vain-glory from the other direction. When God refers to Himself, He refers to anything which is good. And he wants good to have glory, instead of the vain-glory constantly given to evil.

"Now, many people think it is wrong to get proper credit for a deed well done. But that is exactly as it should be. If you did a noble work and people praised you for it, you would be perfectly correct for feeling elated in a modest way for having earned their praise and for receiving a happy reaction that you had done this good work. You would be receiving glory from them by their mental attitude. They would be worshipping a good deed well done. Not on their knees, but in their minds. They would be giving glory to God, or good, which had manifested itself through you, a physical person. Unfortunately, this kind of thing usually works in reverse and that is why God says that He will receive the glory and make things as they should be.

"Mental thoughts (or ideas) are false gods, they are 'idols'. When they are wrong, or unreal. If a person is following a false idea, he is then seeking 'nothing'. Unfortunately, mankind has been fighting and striving constantly to reach a goal in his own mind without realiz-

ing it was a false goal in the first place. He has been 'worshipping an idol'.

"If a person could remove himself from this daily grind and watch it all from a distance without being involved, he would see that--medical science was more or less a farce; that politics, religion, education, entertainment, the monetary system, the penal system, the social system, charities, and so on into the night, were all farces, to a very large degree. And these farces, all together, have been referred to as 'this world'. If one fits into this world, then he could be thought to have 'ability'. But, the question is, What type of ability?

"I believe there is a way to give therapy so as to clear a mind, or make that mind possible for clearing. But first, one must know what is something and what is nothing. One must know the proper foundation from which to start.

"Unfortunately man has been in the dark for so long a time the light hurts his eyes. He puts his mental hands up to shield his eyes. So, it must come a little at a time. Meat (truth) in due season.

"I hope you can succeed with giving out this 'meat' as you go along with your publication. There's so much to be known, it's inconceivable. But, in the words of Daniel, the Prophet: '...knowledge shall be increased...', so there should be much to write about."--Ludwig G. Rosecrans, Mesa, Ariz.

"I enjoyed the notes on the Clinical Course. It appears that you have done a good job of reporting."--C. E. Humphrey, Springfield, Mo.

"Suggest you try to get copies of the original writings of Dr. D. D. Palmer, discoverer of chiropractic. The original philosophy placed life on a tone basis...Most chiros are in a state of 'unknowingness' concern-

ing the original philosophy."--Dr. J. Harold Thibodeau, Myrtle Beach, S. Car.

:: :: ::

"Have been following Dianetics & Scientology since 1950--practising a little, studying a lot, and continually deriving new ideas, progress, and better life from it.

"I find your magazine contains a lot of information, and most important, ideas from other Scientologists whom I know about and whose careers I am interested in.

"Your 'Dear Editor' section is excellent. Keep it up. For my part, if you cut it out of your mag., you can drop my name off your list."--J. H. Waite, Sovereign, Sask.

:: :: ::

"Enjoyed Oct. edition of the Aberree, especially page 2, last column. Would like to see your 'Flowering Up the Field' (Page 13) enlarged. (Ed. NOTE--So would we. Any news of anybody is appreciated.) On Page 15, I am surprised that Dr. O'Neill is so badly misinformed about Buddhism. And how about getting Bob Williams to give forth with how we too may become free of auditors? Eeman and Alexander sound most worthwhile."--Vic. Torrey, Phoenix, Ariz.

:: :: ::

"My reaction is always one of warm smiles and a feeling of 'home' (!!) when I get your little publication."--Nan Jensen, Moorpark, Calif.

## COMMERCIALS

Advertisements under this heading 5¢ a word, payable in advance.

FOR SALE--1954 Model E-400 Electropsychometer, \$150. F.O.B. Enid. Hubbard Tapes--15 hours' Technique 80-88 tapes, on plastic and in metal cans. This was once the Professional Course. Bargain at \$60, almost the cost of the tape alone. The ABERREE, 207 N. Washington, Enid, Okla.

## BOOKS

### NOTES ON THE CLINICAL COURSE--No

wonder these have been declared "illegal and unauthorized". More than 200 pages of notes from lectures given by L. Ron Hubbard to students of his \$800 Advanced Clinical Course. These cover theory, processes not available outside the classroom, and the exact pattern for several hours' processing. \$6.00

SCRUB OAKS--A novel of newspapering in a small town, with a heavy sprinkling of love, hate oil, and greed--and how they embroil the closely-knit neighbors of a small village. . . . \$2.50

HEAL YOURSELF (Anthony) . . . \$3

SUPPLEMENTARY NOTES ON THE DOCTORATE COURSE. 52 pages of notes on London lectures. . . \$1

### ELECTROPSYCHOMETRY--4th Edition

in two volumes--by Volney Mathison. Detailing use of the E-Meter--plus several techniques now being introduced to doctors for use in therapy. A theory of man and why he is ill no student can afford to pass up, whether he uses an Electropsychometer or not. Both volumes . . . \$3.75

### CO-OPERATIVE HEALING, by L. E.

Eeman--In simple language, the author tells how human radiations can be used to cure disease--your own, or in co-operation with others. 395 pages...\$4 A possible delay here. Two shipments of this book were sold out but more are on the way.

### YOU LIVE AFTER DEATH,

By Harold Sherman . . . \$2.75

Order from

The ABERREE

207 N. Washington Enid, Okla.

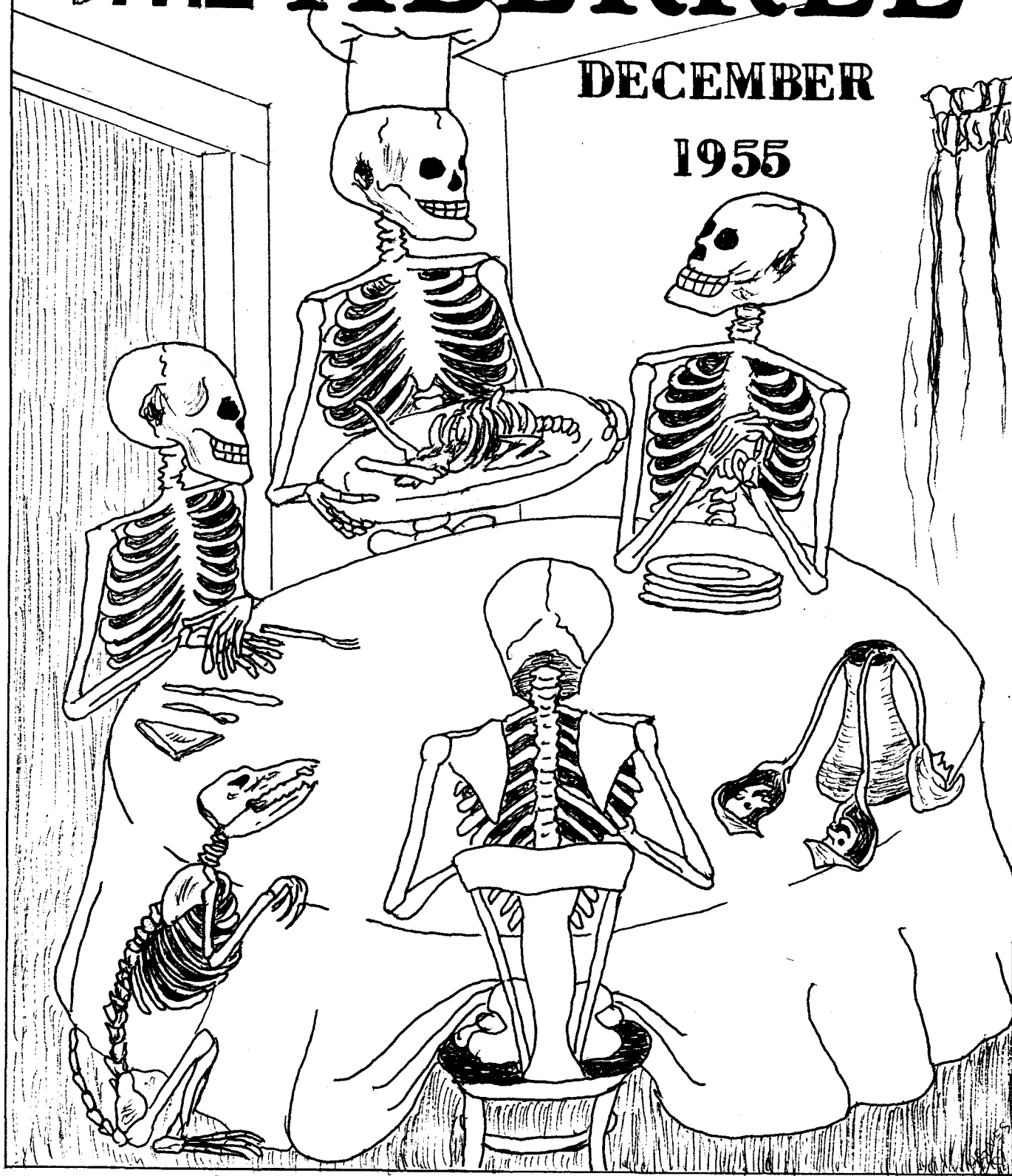
VOL. 2, NO. 8



# THE ABERREE

DECEMBER

1955



# The ABERREE

DECEMBER, 1955  
VOL. II, NO. 8

Voice of "The Infinites" for Venus, Pluto,  
Earth, Mars, Saturn, and Zydokumzruskachen.

Published Mostly in the Dark of the Moon -- 6 to 12 Moons a Year -- at  
207 North Washington Street, Enid, Oklahoma, U.S.A.

Editor: The Mr. ALPHA OMEGA HART, I-2, D.D., D.Sc., F.Sc., B.Sc.,  
H.C.A., H.D.A., IXGCECS.

Publisher: AGNES ALICE HART, I-1, H.C.A., SEC., H.Kpr., ETC.

POLICY--Don't take it so damn' seriously. The tomorrow you're worried  
about today will be funny yesterday.

SUB-POLICY--We reserve the right to change our minds from issue to  
issue, or even from Page 1 to Page 2, if we desire.

Subscription Price: Same as last month--\$2 a year -- until we go up  
to \$2.50, which may be next month.

Advertising Rates: \$1 a column inch--payable in advance. (No trade-ins  
on used advertising.)

ROAD ENDS ON "If Man is infinite  
HORIZON FOR and immortal, what's  
ARBITRARIES he doing in the mater-  
ial universe, as you  
call it?" we were asked this week by  
a student of theology at the local  
sectarian college.

"Because he doesn't think he's  
anywhere else," we answered.

The student, who'll some day oc-  
cupy a soul-saving pulpit, sneered.  
"That's double talk, and means ab-  
solutely nothing," he said. And we  
heard again the entire Biblical  
story of creation and of Eve and  
Adam and sin and the apple-that-  
got-et.

"Did you want an answer to your  
question? or an opportunity to de-  
monstrate how well you had learned  
the first chapters of Genesis?" we  
asked.

"I've GOT the answer!" he said.  
"I just wanted to let you show me  
you were wrong. You don't have the  
whole Truth; part of it, maybe, but  
not the whole Truth."

"You do?" we asked.  
He was indignant. "Certainly!"  
he said, and vigorously shook the  
leather-bound book he "just happened  
to have" in the side pocket of his  
coat. "The Truth's in here--all of  
it."

"You are right," we admitted.  
"The whole Truth, as you call it, is  
in that book--but only TO that Book.  
Is there any part of that book with  
which you do not agree?"

"Truth," we went on, after he'd  
mullied over that one without reply-  
ing, "is like God--it's infinite.  
You can not make of Truth an abso-  
lute and bind it within the covers  
of a book--no matter how big the  
book. I doubt if anyone has the  
answer to Man, and why he's here--  
although many claim to have it--and  
you can buy as many books with as  
many different 'answers' as there  
are pages in that Testament you're  
torturing. I don't have the answer,  
you don't have the answer, and your  
teacher doesn't have the answer. And  
even if you had it, what would you  
do with it?"

"Jesus had the answer," he said,  
and again shook the book until the  
leaves rattled. "With all the re-  
search that has been done on the Bi-  
ble down through the centuries, not  
a word has been proven untrue, or

unworthy of our faith. We've got to  
believe--to have faith."

Apart and separate from our dis-  
cussion with the theology student  
was a fellow Scientologist's effort  
to convince us that life is a game--  
indulged in by the thetan to relieve  
boredom.

"If the thetan's so powerful that  
he can mock up the MEST Universe  
just to make a game to relieve his  
boredom, why did he HAVE TO BE bored  
in the first place? If he could BE  
bored, couldn't he BE un-bored,  
too?" we asked.

"Hubbard has done a lot of re-  
search, and since he's so right on  
almost everything else, we've got to  
believe he's also right about the  
'Games'," he said. "If we are going  
to be true Scientologists, we had  
better have faith in Hubbard."

As we said, the two conversations  
were "apart and separate", but in  
both cases, the vanishing point on  
the horizon was the end of the road.  
If they are content to stay where  
they are, it will remain the end of  
the road, too--for them.

HERE'S THE REAL When you reach  
STORY OF THOSE the middle pages of  
SHRUNKEN PAGES this issue of The  
ABERREE, some of

you may think they were printed on  
unsanforized paper, and then dragged  
through a hurricane--but this was  
not the case. This is an experiment  
--an effort to reduce the amount of  
work involved in the production of  
The ABERREE, and at the same time,  
maintain or improve the present  
quality of printing and contents.

During the almost two years of  
The ABERREE's existence, the maga-  
zine has grown from a six-page mime-  
ographed news-letter to the publi-  
cation you now hold in your hands.  
We are proud of this growth, but we  
realize it would have been impossi-  
ble were it not for the readers and  
contributors who have found in its  
columns the only true forum in the  
field of Dianetics/Scientology, and  
kindred ologies. Some of the facet-  
iousness of early issues has gone,  
but we have tried to maintain a bal-  
ance between seriousness and fun.

However, the work load on the Edi-  
tor and Publisher has increased from  
month to month until we often find  
ourselves neglecting our regular

business (conducting an advertising  
and letter service) to produce The  
ABERREE. This we must avoid, because  
The ABERREE is not self-supporting,  
and we depend on our business to  
take care of the shortage.

In addition, the number of pers-  
onal letters we must write to main-  
tain the mantle of "communication  
center" with which the public seems  
to have cloaked us, is staggering.  
We enjoy these letters--just as you  
do the ones in The ABERREE--but time  
seems to be one person stubbornly  
resisting joining our organization,  
The Infinites.

To correct this situation, some  
changes in The ABERREE are neces-  
sary. By reducing the page size, we  
can print two pages at a time and  
increase the press speed more than  
100 per cent. Typing time is re-  
duced, even though there will be  
more words to a page. Layout time  
is increased, but this is offset by  
the fact it can be done during busi-  
ness lulls. And by a process of  
photographic reduction, 16 pages of  
the new-size ABERREE will contain  
1,536 square inches of original copy,  
compared to 1,330 square inches in  
20 pages of the present size. That's  
"splitting the difference" with Ye  
Pub., who laid down an ignored com-  
mand recently that The ABERREE ei-  
ther would be reduced to 12 pages--or  
else!

Right now, we see only one ob-  
jection to the new size: Type will  
be smaller. But there have been so  
few complaints about the even small-  
er type we've been using for the  
"Dear Editor" section that maybe this  
isn't objectionable. Most readers of  
The ABERREE probably are so high in  
Tone that they either do not need  
glasses with which to see, or know  
an auditor or therapist who can "run  
out" any visual deficiency in a 10-  
or 15-minute session, if necessary.

But we'll see. No drastic change  
is contemplated before the April  
issue, when we start our third year  
of publication. In the meantime,  
you may expect a lot of experiment-  
ing. Bear with us, and if you have  
any suggestions, they will be wel-  
come.

## NEWS THAT WRITES ITS OWN AUDITORIAL

The following news item was re-  
ceived from our correspondent in  
Phoenix and is printed without audi-  
torial comment:

"PHOENIX, Ariz. -- The Rev. Edd  
Clark, Scientologist of this city,  
is reported to have received a let-  
ter from London withdrawing all sup-  
port for Clark's defense in the  
forthcoming trial on several counts  
of medical practice lodged against  
him by the Maricopa County Attor-  
ney's office. Clark stands to go to  
trial in a few weeks faced with hav-  
ing to appear without counsel, and  
ask the court to appoint an attorney  
to represent him. It is further re-  
ported that the London letter placed  
the major weight of blame for Clark's  
predicament upon Clark himself in  
his conduct of personal and pro-  
fessional affairs here in Phoenix."

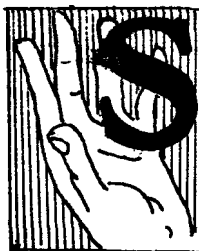
One...two...three...four... five!  
...six!! ...seven!!!!... eight!!!!!!...  
nine!!!!!!...

The ABERREE's new mail address - P.O. Box 528, Enid, Okla.

"Don't Call Me Quack!" Warns

ARTHUR J. BURKS

# The Man with Red Hands



SOMETHING was being done to me. I didn't know exactly what. And after 14 years of it I still am not sure. I had smoked; cigars and pipe, since I was eight. I had chewed tobacco equally long. I'd gone on binges--some of them tall ones. I had been more than average sexy.

One day I realized a most remarkable thing: I hadn't smoked all day. I never smoked again, nor wished to. Nor chewed. Tobacco became distasteful to me from the standpoint of what had once been "fragrance".

I turned a glass bottoms up, the first time I ever did. I've done no drinking since, not even beer.

I decided against being further led around by sexual urges. I became celibate, and that was the most difficult, especially since I didn't know exactly why and the urge remained. Later I understood; the sex urge gradually manifested as something else. Like this:

I was training officer during World War II, or much of it, at the Marine Corps Base, Naval Operating Base, Parris Island, S. Car. Among other grim items I taught bayonet, with naked bayonets used in personal combat. Eventually I taught about 150,000 leathernecks. I'd never had an accident. One day one occurred. An erstwhile farmer boy took the tip of a bright bayonet across his forehead, above his left eye. Someone yelled for "the Major", me. I got there fast. The boy was bleeding a lot. When we went to Sick Bay, many questions would be asked by my superiors, most of whom felt that bayonet was no longer required of fighters; most of whom believed, if bayonet was taught at all, that scabbards should be kept on.

"Put your hand on the wound!" I didn't look around to see who said it. With the fingertips of my right hand I drew the boy's wound together.

Instantly, the bleeding stopped, and there was no wound. Startled, I looked at my hand. It was charged with blood, inside, not outside. It tingled. I looked around at other Marines. The amazing thing was that nobody saw anything unusual. Marine training officers, apparent-

It is a strange gift--these "red hands" of Arthur J. Burks, whose prolific pen has turned out several million words of published fiction. In this article, he does not try to explain his gift, but those interested may find a clue in a companion piece, "Monitors", running currently in ORION Magazine, 521 Central Av., Charlotte, N. Car. In it, Mr. Burks, an officer in the Marines during World War II, tells of his contact with his "Guardian Angels", or "Monitors", as he prefers to label them.

Although Mr. Burks has had some success healing at a distance, and makes no charge because "if I did, the 'gift' would be a 'gift' no longer", we hope readers of The ABERREE will understand if he does not, single handedly, try to put all the auditors out of business. They DO (or some think they do) have to charge in order to survive.

ly, cured recruits by the "laying on of hands". Nobody around me--officer, non-com, or enlisted--had told me to put my hand on the wound. I never learned who did, if anybody. I may have imagined it.

A short time later the wife of a brother officer, with whom I had discussed the case of the bayoneted Marine, bore my godson by Caesarian section. The captain came to me.

"She simply can't sleep," he said. "Come and see if you can do something."

My wife and his wife's mother went with us to the hospital.

"No nurse or doctor is going to make it easy for me to put my hands on your wife's bandage, over her wound," I told the captain.

"Maybe we'll get a break," he said.

We did. The nurse tidied the woman's bed and left us. Her mother arranged her nightgown, or bed jacket, so I could get my palms flat over the bandage, as near the wound as possible. The woman closed her eyes.

I thought: "It would help if her husband put his hand on my shoulder."

Before I could say it, her husband put his hand on my shoulder. Both my hands--and wrists, as far as I could see--were fiery red. The woman began snoring. She did not remember being awakened at any time during the next ten hours.

As we left the sleeping woman, her mother asked: "What did you do to her?"

"I don't know," I said. But I was beginning to learn. I knew there must be rules, and began to assemble them as they came to me. (1) I did not volunteer my "gift"; (2) If I were asked I must give, and only if asked; and (3) I seemed to be more effective with women, though just at this point I hadn't too much to go on.

I put a few babies to sleep on request of parents. I "worked on" a houseful of kids at a distance of two blocks; they all had colds. Next morning, they didn't have colds. I closed my eyes and in imagination put my hands on the shoulders of each child. Never since, however, have I been able to knock the common cold.

In Cuba for 20 months, until after the war's end, I was asked but once. I put my hands on a seven-year-old Mongoloid who was as strong as a man. I got nowhere with him until later, when he was asleep. Then I put my hands on his chest and told him softly to behave: not to cling to the hand of his nurse like a hulking ape, not to run away, not to leave the border of his father's yard. Next morning he began obeying orders. When I last heard, he was still walking free of his nurse, reasonably erect, and halting, as if he



remembered, when he was running, and came to the edge of their lawn. Previous to that, he often had been found miles away, running, naked.

In 1946 almost nobody asked, except a woman who had malaria--or at least a high fever--and was out of her head. I went over her. Within half an hour she was normal, and I was burning up. I realized then and there that I must make sure I didn't keep what I thus took. Not only my hands, but all my visible body was red. This was in New York.

I married again, moved to Pennsylvania. Seeing no reason not to, I talked about my mysterious experience with red hands. By this time, when I saw someone who was ill, I "knew" whether or not I was to "treat" that one. I knew simply because my hands got red, sometimes deeply red. A woman asked me to see another woman who had been paralyzed for more than 30 years, by polio. I looked at the woman and "knew" I could have her on her feet, without braces or crutches, in three years. The woman hadn't walked without these aids since she was seven. Doctors and osteopaths had said nothing could be done for her. Her legs were pipe-stems, skin and bones with no meat or muscles between skin and bones worth mentioning. She had no kneecaps. You could put a tophat--not that I tried it!--where the lower part of her buttocks should have been. Between three and four years later she had kneecaps, meat and muscles between her skin and bones, and buttocks that looked about average. And now she can stand with her hands on my shoulders. My hands appeared to have done it. When I visit her weekly, she, her mother, and I watch my hands to see whether the "treatment" shall be so-so, general all-over, or very concentrated. The shades of red on my hands tell us.

I've never again "heard voices", as such, though I'm somehow "told" where to put my hands just before I put them there. I think the patient's body knows, and "tells" the hands.

A woman had, for 20 years, been unable to answer the telephone, sing in church, or talk at length; when she tried she went into convulsions of coughing. I told her I could fix her up in three weeks. I haven't been good at timing. It took a year. But after the first treatment, she went and sang in church, setting herself back before she'd even been set forward. She dismissed me when she could answer the telephone.

My best work has been with women and children, though two men have been somehow freed of psoriasis by my red hands. I'm convinced that my kind of "gift" is channeled through the same viaduct as the sex urge. It is wholly creative. But this must be made clear before anybody dabbles! The healer by hands must be completely impersonal, and it isn't always easy. I never enter the home of a patient if there is the slightest conflict in me. If I do, and touch the patient, the conflict is transferred to the patient. So is any sex drive, however slight. If this happens the healer is, most likely, through. His hands stay white, and useless thereafter.

I never accept any payment. In the first place, I can't, legally. In the second place, if I did the "gift" would be a "gift" no longer. It would be something else, and the price set upon it would limit its value to exactly that. I regard my red hands as beyond price. Nobody even buys my gasoline and I go wherever I am called--and I get a legitimate physician or osteopath in on the deal at once, if the patient will.

Coughs are easy. A few "applications", requested by the coughers, usually suffice, provided the coughs are not due to common colds.

A woman held out her hands to me. They were ugly with some sort of skin disease. They were cracked and bleeding, as if terribly chapped. I suggested, explaining that I could not legally prescribe, that she get some sulphur at the nearest drug store. Next time I saw her I noticed that her hands were well. I asked if the sulphur did it.

"No. By the time I got to the store, my hands were O.K.," she told me.

I worked for years with a cerebral palsy victim who had never walked, spent her days in a wheelchair. She also had arthritis. I could do nothing for her

twisted body, and told her so. She said she knew I couldn't; also, since she was past 50, she didn't want to walk--it would create problems she wouldn't be able to face that late in life. But her arthritis ceased to pain her for a minimum of 72 hours, a maximum of five days, if I saw her once a week; 11 days if I saw her every two weeks! Just palms, no deep massage, ever.

A woman came to me with sciatica. I don't know what it is. I don't know anatomy. The woman told me where it hurt. I applied the palms, in some places with more than usual pressure. She left claiming to be without pain. She hadn't slept for three weeks prior to that, she told me.

A general practitioner called me in to get my "impressions" of a muscular dystrophy patient. It was a woman of 34. I had never seen muscular dystrophy, but I didn't believe this was it. The doctor--who specialized in muscular dystrophy--grimaced when I told him that it wasn't that. Later, the patient herself called it "Distonia Muscular Deformance", told me the spelling--which I haven't even looked up, knowing I know nothing about it.

But after 16 "applications" of the red hands, my patient--pardon me, the doctor's patient!--has walked short distances without help of any kind, moving between spasms which are increasingly further apart. Muscular deformance is rough. Rhythmically, the spacing painfully close together, she gets a complete bodily charley horse which stiffens her like a washboard. My hands hold back the spasms somehow for as much as half an hour. I'm convinced that if I stayed with her for 24 hours she would be well, but there are reasons, considering that I'm not a doctor, why my times with this patient must be short.

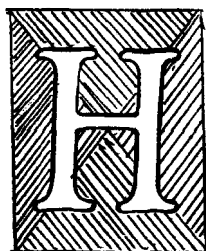
A woman had suffered for three years with foliated dermatitis. When she reached the place where all her body was a deep scaling sunburn, hideously painful, when she couldn't sleep and prayed for death, physicians and osteopaths gave her up. She called in a hypnotist, who couldn't put her to sleep because she couldn't forget her agony long enough. Even so, he managed to get her hair growing again, her toenails and fingernails, all of which had been missing for months. But he could go no further. He called for my hands, and dropped out.

I don't fool around with disease on my own, for all that I have done well with it. I called in the doctor who had brought me into his "muscular dystrophy" case. He believes in looking behind disease. He doesn't rule out anything, believing that anthroposophy may be a key to cure for many ailments on which physicians, psychiatrists, osteopaths, chiropractors, and others despair. He insisted that I continue using my hands, and for a time, I traveled 20 miles a day to go over the middle-aged woman. It's now down to twice a week--usually I visit patients once a week--and the woman's body breathes and perspires again, she sleeps well, and a nice normal white body is pushing its way through the dermatitis. There is still work to do on her hands and feet and scalp.

I've also taken on a woman weighing 286 pounds. She lacked the ability to push back from the table, most of what I believe to be wrong with fat people. She is losing ten pounds a month. She drools over fattening foods, but if she goes on an eating rampage, I'll take my hands home and keep them there. Since she won't go out because she's ashamed for people to see her, she does her best to retain my hands. She could manage as well by staying out of the kitchen and spending much less time at the table, but she prefers to kid herself that the hands do it--provided she plays ball. Since they get as red for her as anybody, maybe she's right.

I'm convinced that physicians and osteopaths could combine what I do with what they do "scientifically", and accomplish a lot more than they do. It would require drastic and determined emotional changes on the part of the practitioners, but the results would be worthwhile, I know. THE DOCTORS WITH WHOM I WORK ARE DEVELOPING "RED HANDS" AND DOING EXCELLENT WORK WITH THEM.

# Process Yourself with Safety



**H**OW TO process yourself has long been a problem among Scientologists and individuals who are desirous of getting consistently beneficial gains in their own states of BEINGNESS. This process is one that will give good gains and will not get anyone into difficulty if done as presented. This technique has been thoroughly tested and its beneficial action can be observed immediately on the Electropsychometer. The process can be used both individually and on a group under the guidance of a group leader.

In Scientology, "Theta" ( $\Theta$ ) serves as a symbol for the human spirit. Theta is life force or Total Beingness or that which "IS", and "Thetan" is the spirit which operates the mind and body combinations known as "homo sapiens".

Inherent within this technique are the basic actions of the thetan: Considerations; Reaching and Withdrawing theta-wise; and direct visual contact with the present-time environment.

The underlying concept of this method is that we as individuals have had many lifetimes as spirits, on many levels of existence, perhaps in many universes. It has been found that we have thought forms which still connect us and our bodies (aka cords) to past locations in space where things have happened to us. Especially incidents of magnitude of emotional and physical shock. This technique knocks apart this network of inter-related energy fields which limit our knowingness and awareness. Units of life force or theta are tied up in holding these many energy fields in place so that if we ever return to that location in space we will be warned. "It must never happen again" is the computation. A spirit all bogged down in past energy fields cannot think or act at anywhere near an optimum level. Energy does not think. Only the spirit can think and know. Life force tied up and concentrated in maintaining a given location cannot think. Running an IQ test on the life force in the electrons in a table would illustrate the point. This technique enables us to free ourselves from past energy fields without the danger of becoming stuck in

them. The constant repeated action of regaining contact with your immediate environment is the key to the success of this method. Do not slight or hurry this part of the process because of its seeming simplicity. It is the key to pulling your awareness out of the past into now.

Place the body in a chair near the center of a room--the larger the room, the more space, the better. Do not do it lying down. The prone position is highly restimulative and suggestive of sleep, death, or times when the body might have been injured. After you have mastered the technique in the sitting position it will be discovered that there are many advantages to the exercise with the body standing or in motion.

With your eyes closed, extend your awareness (or your imagination) outward through the north wall, out through all barriers, out past the stars, out through all space and all blackness, out to where there is just pure BEINGNESS, out to where it just "IS".

Now, extend your awareness out to the south, repeating the steps as above.

Extend your awareness to the east, repeating the above steps.

Extend your awareness to the west, repeating as above.

Extend your awareness up -- through the sky, etc., as above.

Extend your awareness down through the earth, again repeating the above steps.

Now, become aware of all six points of "IS". Put your attention on them and just hold them--hold them until you can do so comfortably with no strain. Then, gradually expand this awareness until it becomes a full share of total BEING. Work with this until you can just "BE" this sphere comfortably. If you lose it momentarily, push out the six points again. Keep doing this until you can control the sphere easily. Practice reaching out and assuming this state of BEING.

The next step is to hold this state of "IS" and think of NOTHING. Brush aside any pictures or thoughts that may come up. DO NOT THINK. This alone can be done profitably as a technique for minutes at a time. If you have difficulty maintaining the sphere as a whole unit, think in terms of two halves, or consider the sphere from two points on opposite

sides of the sphere. Use any method you can to maintain it.

And now we get to the action part of the actual process. With your eyes closed extend your awareness outwards six ways to "IS". From this position, CONSIDER how your total state of beingness is at this moment. Consider how the total game of life in this universe is for you right now. Whatever comes to you, consider it briefly and rapidly and then place your attention inward onto the universe of your body and consider how it seems at this moment. Examine your body, aches or pains, anything you might wish to change about it; scan it fairly rapidly; ten or 15 seconds. Then reach outward to the "IS" level and consider the entire game again. How does it seem at this moment? Make a decision about how it seems to you at this moment.

Now, reach your awareness in and consider the body. Make a decision about it. Reach out to the "IS" level and consider the game. Make a decision. Reach in and consider the body; **HOW DOES IT SEEM AT THIS MOMENT?**

Open your eyes and look at the front wall very determinedly. Pick out an exact spot in front of you and **GET CERTAINTY THAT IT IS THERE.**

Look at the right wall; find an exact spot on it; get certainty.

Look at the rear wall; an exact spot.

Look at the left wall; an exact spot.

Look at the floor; select an exact spot for sure.

Look at the ceiling; an exact spot.

If there is any grogginess or sleepy feelings present, continue to look with the eyes--around the wall, floor, and ceiling--until you are alert and in touch with present time (your immediate environment). Pound on the floor or ground with your feet, if necessary.

Close your eyes, and reach out to "IS". Reach out in all directions and consider how does it seem at this moment. Repeat the actions as described earlier.

#### OUTLINE OF THE PROCESS

Consider "IS": with your eyes closed.

Consider your body.

Consider "IS".

Consider your body.

Consider "IS".

Consider your body.

Look at the front wall; eyes open; get certainty.

Look at the right wall; eyes open; get certainty.

Look at the rear wall; eyes open; get certainty.

Look at the left wall; eyes open; get certainty.

Look at the floor; eyes open; get certainty.

Look at the ceiling; eyes open; get certainty.

Repeat this cycle over and over; 10 minutes to an hour. Each individual will find the right amount of time to suit his needs with this technique.

Beings who live in bodies have a basic computation that the body has to

have energy. The spirit that is the real you or the part of you that says "I am" with certainty believes that he is an energy conservation source rather than an energy production source. The human spirit has forgotten that it can produce unlimited amounts of energy. With a little practice you can become aware of how to replenish the body with energy. Here is how you do this: Reach out to the "IS" level and assume a viewpoint. From this viewpoint create a mental image of a shiny golden sun. Push this golden sun into the body. Create another sun and push that into the body. After you have mastered pushing suns into the body easily, create many more of them and flow them into the body. Thinking a command at the body to accept the suns and use them as fresh energy may be an assist.

Most individuals can feel a tingling or some other sensation when their mock-ups reach the body. Some cannot. If you KNOW the thought image is entering the body it will cause a shift in the minute force fields of energy around each cell in a given area. This causes the body to generate energy.

The "Six Ways to IS" process causes most individuals to feel fine. However, for some it eliminates so many thought barriers so rapidly that the body will occasionally feel fatigued. Thus it is a good idea to mock up a few suns and push them into the body at the end of each session. If you feel tired it should be done for several minutes.

If you find it difficult to push suns into the body, create them and throw them away for a few minutes. Then try to push them into the body again. Throwing a thought command at the body helps to get it to the point of accepting energy you have created.

Any object or solid mass which represents energy will do for a creative image or mock-up. Lumps of coal will do, since black energy is easier to handle at first than gold or white. It will do just as well since the body does not differentiate between kinds of energy. It just needs it.

-o-o-

NEXT MONTH WILL BE SO CLOUDY, THERE

WILL BE NO DARK OF THE MOON ANYWAY!

Just as a reminder to those who get panicky when their ABERREE doesn't arrive on time, the mid-winter number usually is a combination of the January and February issues--just as the annual Christmas number is a combination of the July-August issues. This gives us two months out of the year--January and July, when it's too hot or cold to work--to catch our breaths.

# Man Needs Fear Only Self



HERE ARE limits to the benefits to be gained from in-cursive or inward observation of one's self; sooner or later the searching mind must turn outward toward the society and environment in which he exists, taking into account the outward factors which affect him through new viewpoints gained inwardly within himself.

The development of the "Industrial Revolution" within our society is a well known subject to most fairly well informed persons. That the "Industrial Revolution" has been supplanted and replaced as it were by a new trend and social order is not by any means as well known and recognized at this writing. This new trend, which has come to be known under a recently coined label, "Automation", will affect the lives and future of all those living today and generations yet to come. The trend is radical and the changes that will occur will seem extreme to some observers. Its effects will be felt economically, educationally, and, most important to the searching mind, socially. The demands of employment and subsistence of today soon will seem outmoded.

The arrival of the "robot revolution", Automation, has not been sudden, and it has been surprisingly predictable in the last 50 years. It is a function of the evolution of Mankind from a lower order of being that Man has developed ways in which to cause machines or devices to work for him. The animal kingdom has at its command the abilities of the physical organism with which to control its environment. The mechanisms which have developed in ever increasing number since the "screw" and "wheel", led naturally to the modern trend in which machines require less and less human supervision and direction, and to the ultimate of fully automatic "robot" devices which determine "their" actions for "themselves".

Devices such as radar, loran (an automatic navigational system), and the electronics of the last decade, to name only a few of the more well known forms of automation, and Cybernetics (a science used to design electronic computers and servomechanisms evolved by Norbert Weiner), are real indications of the arrival

of this "robot revolution". To be sure, every advance of this type has its beneficial effect upon our economy and society. It permits greater accuracy in manufacture, efficiency of production heretofore impossible, protective facilities for the average man, and promises shorter working hours, and less effort expended to provide a better economy and standard of living.

What of these promises? What are the risks and even dangers in this trend, if any? Some factions in the society maintain unemployment will result from increasing replacement of manpower with self-supervising machines of production and even design. Some feel that only the Cyberneticist or design engineer of such devices is safe from the inroads of machine-replacing-manpower in our culture. From the standpoint of obsolescence, not even the engineer is "safe". However, we can hardly observe this changing culture from an unchanging viewpoint. For each of us, our viewpoints through which we observe and evaluate the culture must, per force, be as flexible as the culture itself. The ultimate risk or danger, as it were, in the trend toward Automation lies in the idea that the machine, developed to the extreme, may become the master of the destiny of mankind.

Down through the ages of evolution man has conceived and built devices to serve his needs. Even the house is a machine in that it serves man to protect him from unpleasant or undesirable conditions in the environment. Few of us would conceive of our house becoming master of our destiny--but, what of an automatic dwelling which performed countless functions for us automatically? Such a device could only attain mastery if those living within it and using it came to depend only upon its program of automatic functions and did no thinking or action for themselves. This simple analogy applies in general to all facets of the "robot revolution".

Much of the fear incident to machines-replacing-manpower stems from the feelings of people that they cannot adapt to a different form of conduct, or a new type of occupation. Most of us would rather devote some of our time to other pursuits than those from which we gain



employment. The author, an engineer by profession, likes time to devote to philosophical pursuits in other fields than electronics, and time to devote to outdoor sports. The future of Automation in our society holds forth shorter working hours, and better conditions for the working man. These promises are definite. Where present manufacturing inefficiency requires a thousand men in a given plant, Automation is already making possible operation with half that number or less, replacing most often difficult and demanding tasks rather than those jobs requiring technical skill and intelligence. Many of the jobs machines are taking over are performed more easily and effectually by the machines than by the brute force of man. Such efficiency will make possible more manufacturing of new products, and in new fields not heretofore possible. These are advantages.

Those who have had time to work only with their hands will find time to exercise and develop their creative abilities further. If man remains the total unquestioned master of his use of machines, and becomes a mature and aware individual in his own right, making full use of the abilities of his mind and body, the robot and its effect upon the culture will be the greatest advance so far in man's history. Most wars have been based upon economic necessity, and a world of plenty will eliminate the need for aggression. But man must keep pace--in fact, be a step ahead of Automation. The mind which creates the robot, and endows it with

intelligence and ability, must keep fresh and remain creative for our culture to prosper and exist in peace.

The "robot revolution", Automation, has progressed to a point from which we cannot turn back. It has reached the degree of application to our culture at which it could well destroy our society completely, and eventually reduce the remnants of mankind to savagery and intellectual dark-ages. This destruction could come about through lack of understanding in the masses, rising up against the world-of-the-machine and bringing about its destruction. Man can keep step with the advances and changes in the culture only through personal progress in the direction of understanding. In short, the machine not merely can but will become the master of man's destiny unless man becomes a more integrated being. Consider the possibility of masses rising to destroy the world-of-the-machine. The resultant destruction would be a victory on the part of the machine. The machine has no survival drive or necessity to persist, except insofar as man has built it into the machine.

The economic structure we know today differs from that known to our grandparents, and the structure yet to come would seem unrecognizable to us if we were to view it today. Mankind needs only be ready! adaptable! flexible! and creative! In short, mankind needs be integrated in proper relationship with the society and culture as it stands, and ready to both change with it and bring about the change.

## New 'Appositions' Explain Synergetic Terms

Back in 1952, when Dianetics was getting bogged down under special nomenclature, one could understand what he was reading only by consulting a half-dozen glossaries, scattered here and there through the various books on the subject, and picking out a definition that suited. The editor of The **ABERREE**--at that time not the editor of The **ABERREE** because there wasn't any **ABERREE**--decided to do something about it, and with the full approval of the author of Dianetics, he prepared an encyclopedia of terms which he appended to "Scientology: 8-80", at that time the "latest on the newest". Tongue in cheekishly, he titled this master glossary "The Appositions of Scientology", taking it for granted no one would bother to look up the

definitions of "Appositions". Those "Appositions", abbreviated to the point where even credit has been cut to "A.H.", still are in use to this day, the modified form of which may be found in "The Creation of Human Ability", by L. H.

So much for history.

Now comes Dr. Art Coulter, M.D., maestro of Synergetics, who has been rankling under the criticism that the main objection to Synergetics is that it is being smogged over by too much "synergese", and reminds the author of "The Appositions" that, since he did it for one science, he might do as well for another. We accept the challenge--but we warn you, Art, after publication of such a glossary, your science,

like Dianetics, will never be the same again. This month, we are a bit busy, however, and we will have to limit this new edition of "The Appositions" to a few terms. Such as:

**SYNGENEER**--What happens when you get a hot telephone message.

**DYSERGY**--Attempt to camouflage, with color, a suit that has seen better days.

**TELOPAUSE**--Break in a conversation where each tries to remember what he'd rather be doing.

**SYNAPSE**--A Synergetic substitute for  $H_2CO_2$ , pronounced "Schnapps"; mostly of German or Dutch origin.

**PEE-DEE**--Short for protodyne, which is a diet of pills sold you by the glib salesman who knows all about proteins--even enough not to take them himself.

(To be continued maybe.)

# HIDDEN DRIVES PICK OUR JOBS AND PROFESSIONS



ASK ANY person to state the reasons for or the primary causes of his having taken up the profession or the line of work he is in, and he is apt to give you an answer that sounds reasonable, acceptable, and not illogical.

Hardly one person in a thousand is aware of the fact that he has NOT deliberately and intelligently selected his profession or activity on a 100% conscious level. Most of us are quite unaware that our job, work, or profession is usually selected indirectly on the subconscious level. Or that thereafter one ingeniously invents, elaborates, constructs "reasons" why one has elected to be in one's "chosen" profession or type of activity.

This at once raises another major question. If our supremely wise subconscious has more or less directed the selection of our job, how does it make the abysmally gruesome mistakes constantly observed in the field of human activities?

It makes the mistakes because it does not have transmitted to it correct, accurate, and complete data from its lookout station--the conscious mind and its associated consciously perceptive apparatus. The subconscious makes no mistakes within itself--it acts always for the survival and the welfare of the organism on the basis of all previous and present data available to it.

This can be more convincingly demonstrated through case histories.

The first is that of a man who was born on a poverty-stricken cotton ranch in Texas. His girl-mother, only 16 when he was born, was from a once-wealthy German family that had been wiped out in some Prussian war. She had married a restless, intellectual, itinerant laborer of Norse descent, and together they tried to develop a Texas farm. They lived in a dugout--a hole in the ground with a sod roof over it. The mother, while carrying her baby, hoed cotton all day long, barefooted under the blazing sun. The total proceeds of this back-breaking labor for a whole year, as she computed it in advance, would be only about \$65. So, as she hoed, she said frantically, savagely to herself: "I've got to get out of here! I'll DIE if I don't get out of here!"

A secondary prenatal event was her almost getting bitten in the field one day by a huge rattlesnake. The couple had a few chickens, and the husband, on the lookout for hawks, had his shotgun handy as he worked in the field near her. He snatched up the old gun, blazed away at the striking snake, blew its head off. The muzzle of the gun, when he fired, was only a few inches from his wife's stomach. The blast, on the basis of modern findings, was fully perceived by the unborn baby, by way of a shock and sound-pressure wave passing through the womb of the mother.

When the baby was born, the little 96-pound mother had but scanty clothing for the

infant, the sod hut was draughty, and during a January "blue norther", the temperature dropped so low the baby nearly froze to death.

The evenings in the sod abode were spent mostly with the intellectual father reading aloud to the mother from the monumental political work of Henry George--"Progress and Poverty". This book undertakes scientifically to expose the fallacies of some conventional beliefs on economics. The father closed each evening with the reiterated, i.e., duplicated, comment: "You see, you can't believe much of what you hear. You must use your own eyes, read up-to-date scientific books, and always find out what is really going on. One must be wary about believing things people declare are 'eternal truths'. One must always investigate and find out the facts."

Briefly, they did finally get out of the cotton ranch. Let us take a look at the infant grown into a young man.

When he was the same age as that of his mother when she was carrying him and saying, "I have to get out of here or die," the boy had already become a licensed wireless operator. He sailed for years on dozens of ships, big and small; the ships on which he sailed--he preferred tramp freighters--were, of course, always getting out of somewhere. The boy had subconsciously selected going to sea for two reasons: Mainly, he went to sea because this satisfied fully his urge to "get out" of places. He might have accomplished this by rail-roading instead--and he almost did go rail-roading in his teens--but the chromosomes and the genes of his Viking ancestry said: "No, to sea! That's the way to get out of places!"

He became an adventure fiction writer, and wrote steadily on shipboard while the vessel was under way, but became idle, moody, and restless while in any port--even some of the exotic ones, such as Shanghai, Helsinki, and the like.

Before becoming a wireless operator, he'd worked a little on farms, but found he hated the sound of steel against the soil, such as the clink of a hoe blade against a stone. He had an extreme dislike of any sudden popping noises, particularly the report of a gun. He even picked a little cotton, but broke out in a severe skin rash, felt ill, and earned only about 20 cents a day at this work.

In accordance with his father's repeated injunctions to beware of false and misleading ideas, especially when dished out by glib-tongued demagogues and preachers, he became well-known as a "fellow you can't tell anything to, not even if it's for his own good". Yet he could read most any up-to-date scientific book and get most of everything in it of value in a few hours. "Find out the facts!" was the subconscious command.

In his earlier years, the psycho-physical shock of having been nearly frozen to death as an infant in the sod hut remained dormant, but later on this, too, became activated. It manifested itself--at times of intense activity and mental stress--as an extreme sensitivity

to cold. He was scientifically tested for allergies but these tests disclosed no allergic reaction to flowers or pollens. However, ice water and ice crystals produced a violent allergic reaction.

No cure could be prescribed by any of the examining specialists, except to avoid cold.

The above case is an example of the action of several subconscious "automaticities" operating simultaneously in a single personality. And whose case history is it? It is your present author's.

During all these years, the "patient" did not have the slightest inkling of the subconscious fear that was sending him all over the earth. Old-style psychoanalysis of every type failed.

So the "patient", being an electronics communications specialist, and having "found out the facts" to the extent that the problems were actually hidden in his own subconscious, proceeded to invent the Electropsychometer and put it into the hands, not of specialists, but of student psychotherapists, who then, with its aid, and by no other means, were able gradually to unravel the entire case and bring into conscious awareness all the data. The symptoms have vanished.

One reason for disclosing this history is to emphasize the DANGER of positive-thinking without exploratory assessment in a search for misdirected subconscious drives. In the above case, the "patient" might have used creative image therapy, during his years of restless travel, to image up on the conscious level bigger and better trips to places. The other side, the subconscious side of the coin, would of course actually be to develop bigger and better reasons for getting out of places.

Such blind application of the power of creative image therapy will only reinforce, strengthen, and make more devastating the driving urge of the subconscious factors operating in the personality.

Back in the earlier years of my experimental assessment of cases for purposes of Electropsychometric research, I had a visitor who did not look as if she had anything much wrong with her.

Upon being asked one of our standard opening questions, "How do you feel about your name?" she registered a violent surge on the Electropsychometer. A surge on this particular question discloses either that the patient for some reason greatly dislikes his or her name, or that the name presented to the therapist is a false one. In this case, the patient did not offer any statement indicating she disliked her name; on the contrary, she asserted that she liked it. So this meter surge indicated she had given me a false name.

After a few general remarks, I queried: "How do you feel about your occupation?" Another violent meter surge. This surge indicated either that she disliked her occupation or had registered with me a false occupation. She had stated that she was a professional "shopper" in the clothing trade industry. Since she had said she liked her work, the meter surge indicated she had also given me a false statement concerning her occupation. When I accused her of giving me both a false name and occupation, she put on a big show of affront; in fact, became almost dramatically hysterical.

"This is all a waste of time," I informed her. "Your information is completely false, and on such a basis, there is nothing I can

possibly do for you. There is no charge for this visit, and you may leave."

She sat up, laughed, and from her handbag pulled out a police badge. Her real occupation was that of a female police detective, and she had been sent out to investigate because of reports that so many women were coming to my establishment police had begun to wonder if it were a front for an "abortion mill". This was when the Electropsychometer and other scientific goings-on within these premises were as yet unfamiliar to the neighborhood. Nowadays, if a flying saucer were to be seen parked on the lawn, probably no one would be unduly surprised.

This policewoman was so intrigued that she now insisted on a genuine assessment, and she paid for it, and for several subsequent consultations--but the important item in this case history is disclosure of why she became a police detective. In analysis, the data came up that she had suffered a brutal sexual attack when a child. Here was a single major event, completely occluded, that, along with some auxiliary factors, caused her to become a successful police detective, out for rapists and the like.

The application of positive thinking to her case, before she had this early data in conscious awareness, would perhaps only have caused her to image up bigger and fatter catches of aberrated male molesters. Upon finding out why she was a police detective, she rapidly lost interest in that line of work, resigned, and did become a bonafide clothing-trade shopper, and, soon, a highly paid designer.

(ED. NOTE--This is the fifth abridgment of chapters from Mr. Mathison's new book, "Creative Image Therapy", obtainable from the author at \$2.)

—♦—

## Auditing with a Rubber Pillow

By IDELLA STONE, I-45, HDA, B.Sc., D.Sc., HRA.

A variation of the Hubbardian mechanical techniques which I have found extremely useful is the "pillow technique". This can very well be performed with a feather pillow, but I feel a good foam rubber pillow is far preferable.

The thetan, according to theory, is always reaching for, hanging on to, and withdrawing from objects, places, persons, etc. The most harmful of these motions seems to be the no-motion of hanging on, which translated into other terms is apathy, trance, boredom, unforgiveness. (I do not mean that these all are equivalent to each other, but that they are gradient scales of, harmonics of, or variations of similarities.)

Looking for a somewhat faster way of running these major motions (or lack of) than reaching for a doorknob, or the arm of a chair, I asked a pre-clear to pick up a pillow, hang on to it, throw it away. The voice of the auditor should vary from time to time, but the commands do not. After the pre-clear begins to get the idea, request him in each and every "hanging on" to put all the postulates and feeling of foreverness: "I'll never let go", etc. Tell him to hang on for dear life. Then: "Throw it away". A little later, request him to feel the picking up, hanging on, and throwing away with every cell of the body--especially the hanging on. This process I am convinced can be run for hours with benefit.

Of Buddha, "The Man Who Woke Up" — By RICHARD LUNDBERG

# Humanity Lives in Dream World



BUDDHISM is indeed a fascinating subject. There is so great a depth of understanding to be found there, and freedom to choose which system one prefers. If one is materialistic, there are systems such as Zen for eliminating suffering. If one wants help by a divinity, there are the Rhodisatvas--those who attained a high level of serenity and then choose to return to the world to help those in need of help. If Zen is too difficult there is Amitabha of the Pure Land.

And then there are the right and left Tantras, which deal with mental phenomena, and for those who dislike dealing with such, one can dip into the Pali canon. This was the original Shakymuni's records. Shakymuni was the wise man who became the historic Buddha.

Buddha means "The man who woke up". And many others become Buddhas as they awaken. This is the connection with Scientology. Both Scientology and Buddhism teach that humanity lives its life in a dream world, and that people can awaken to a better state in this life. The means of awakening are various, as the types of people are various. But they all follow a "Path". The Path begins, or, more properly, one finds the start of the Path when one becomes aware that the world has some quality of illusion about it. This is not to say that it is all illusion, or that everything is mental. Rather, there is the doctrine of the five heaps. Everything in the universe can be divided into five heaps--the skandas. They are material (our physical body and possessions), a feeling, a perception, an impulse, and lastly, an act of consciousness. The false belief in individuality or personality is said to arise from the invention of a "Self" over and above the five heaps. Suffering arises because things are out of joint, like a sprained wrist. The Self would be a manifestation of the sprain. It can be recognized wherever one assumes anything is "mine", or that "I" am anything, or that anything is "myself". For example: Normally one says, "I have a toothache". This is a very unscientific way of speaking. Neither "I" nor "have" nor "toothache" are among the ultimate facts of existence (the Dharma). Thus, there is form--the tooth as matter. There is a painful feeling. There is a sight, touch, pain perception of the tooth. There are impulse reaction, resentment at pain, fear of consequences, greed for physical well-being, etc. And there is consciousness, awareness of all this. The "I" has disappeared. It is not one of the ultimate events. If one says there is an "I", it would be booked under consciousness or under volitional reactions.

The analysis by itself will not relieve the toothache. For that greater knowledge and self-discipline would be required. But one must not regard the dharma theory as something to be argued about. It is a practical method of destroying, through meditation, those aspects of the common sense world that tie down our spirit. It is therapy. But it is not a cure-all. It is one tool which, used often enough, enables one to view circumstances impersonally.

We get a habit of identifying ourselves

with all sorts of things which we are not. We appropriate everything we see. We get into wars and feuds over things we call ours but which we can never own. I have a piece of paper called a deed to a house. But I do not own that house. It can be taken away in moments by a careless match. Or my body can be run over by an imbecile in a Cadillac. The loss of the house would be equally certain. If I cling to the belief about the house, I can worry about both possibilities and several hundred others besides. The hold which belongings have on one is weakened by the practice of moral rules, such as advice to possess as little as possible, to prefer giving to getting, to cherish poverty. Trance is also useful to shake the reality of the sensory world.

Here is where I break with Scientology, for Scientology works to arouse envy and fears of others instead of oneness; and rouses a greed for phenomena, such as exteriorization.

An example may be helpful. In "I Say Sunrise", Talbot Mundy tells of people who turn their backs to the sun, and see only their own shadows. All they have to do is turn around and face the other way. The phenomenal world appears when we look at our mental shadows. The state of seeing the empty clearness is called Nirvana and the normal waking state. Nirvana is especially difficult for most people to understand, since Nirvana represents Ultimate Truth, while all other truths are relative to the observer. But our understanding of Nirvana is therefore a relative truth, and we can never describe it as it is. The mystic can sense it, or have a feeling about it, but always the distortion is present. So the descriptions of Nirvana vary considerably. It is very near, because it is within one's own being, but it is far because it is difficult to tell where to look for it. Nirvana is empty of phenomena, but it is also fullness, for all phenomena springs from it, and is contained within it.

The Arhats, the followers of Shakymuni, pursue Nirvana, "lonely as a rhinoceros", and those who ride the great raft of the Mahayana go to the Sangha (the priesthood of monks) for spiritual and even magical aid.

What I have outlined above are a few of the central ideas in Buddhism to show both its great freedom of thought, and a glimpse of this mighty fabric which for 25 centuries has captured the imagination of the majority of the world's population.

Conze gives the broadest survey, but many other writers have important things to say about it. Suzuki wrote on Zen Buddhism. I have Mentor Pocket Book, entitled, "The Teachings of the Compassionate Buddha", by A. A. Burtt, and about 20-odd Bhagavad Gitas have been written. The Gita came along about the time the Mahayana was starting and contains material on the Prajnaparamita which, to me, appears as some of the finest writing on the subject. The Gita also provides an introduction to Shakti-ism and the Feminine or left-hand Tantra. (At least, some versions do.) Madam David-Neel has authored several books on Buddhism. Carl Jung, the noted psychologist, makes many references to it. Evans-Wentz deals with the Tibetan offshoots, and there are Edwin Arnold, Rhys-David, and a very good one in clear, simple language, called the "Message of Asia" by Paul Cohel-Fortheim.



# You Don't Fly in a Nest

By "SADAH"



**B**IRDS learn to fly by a very simple method: they learn by flying. Along about the time the fledglings begin to sprout their tail feathers and are climbing up onto the edge of the nest to peer over the side, Mamma Bird or Papa Bird gives them a gentle nudge. The fledglings begin to fall, spread their wings--and they are flying.

Of course, some do go over the side of the nest before they've enough feathers to support them and die when they hit the ground; but, proportionately, their numbers are few.

In the realm of human relationships, the process is far less clear-cut and is frequently never quite accomplished. Children are very seldom taught the time will come when they will go forth in the world to make their own way as adult men and women and that they must be prepared to break the ties of dependence upon the home and family. And so most adults, when they begin to feel overwhelmed by the pressures of the world, either return in one way or another to their families or seek a surrogate family relationship in which they will feel protected and cared for.

Human parents who say to their children, "Henceforth you are on your own", and refuse to accept the children back into the nest once they have gone into the world, are considered, at least in this culture, cruel. The same attitude is shown toward the teacher who, having taught his students and sent them out into the world, refuses to teach and protect them further.

The question then arises: How can one best impress upon those for whom we have cared or whom we have trained that they must, henceforth, stand upon their own feet and use their own strength and maturity and learning to make their own way? The Zen Masters have a system: When their students become completely dependent upon them, they reject the students utterly. Some of the students do not survive this treatment, but many do and go forth to become Masters in their own right.

Observing the events in the field of dianetics/scientology during the last few years, it would seem that some such process has been in operation. There were Welgos and Chapdelaine and Coulter and Howes and Winter and Purcell--and numbers of others who learned from Hubbard and then began to expand upon that learning and to apply it in different ways. As soon as it became apparent that these persons were bent upon exploring beyond the areas Hubbard included in his teaching, they were rejected; even more, some of them were attacked. Some of these fell by the wayside, but those who kept on their chosen course have all added something of value to the general body of knowledge and techniques about the problems of Mankind and their solution. Anyone who has ever watched a mother bird driving off her offspring when they are able to fend for themselves, or who has watched a mother dog snap and snarl at her puppies when the time has come to wean them, cannot help but be struck by the similarity between these actions of Nature's creatures and what has happened to stu-

dents of dianetics and scientology who began to think for themselves.

There have been a lot of words written and a lot of emotion thrown around about what Hubbard does or does not do. And most of it (probably including this polemic) has been wasted. The fact is that these excommunicated individuals have gone ahead and done some very valid work on their own. Most have been successful, one way or another, in helping individuals toward the stated goals Hubbard had when he brought out Book One. And most of them will quite probably admit that Hubbard's actions toward them were instrumental in providing some of their drive to achieve.

A recent issue of *ABILITY* made a lot of people (including myself) angry. It wasn't until after I'd blown that anger in a rather forcefully-phrased postcard to Hubbard that it occurred to me that maybe Hubbard intended to make us angry! Every good auditor knows that there comes a time in processing every case when the only appropriate technique is to make the pre-clear hopping mad--so mad he'll express that anger regardless of consequences. Now, if you're processing a whole lot of people en masse, there will come a time when the optimum technique will be to make as many of those people as possible angry. And everyone who has ever been a pre-clear knows that a really effective auditor is, at times, just about the most incomprehensible thing there is. It isn't until after the processing has taken effect that the auditor's actions become comprehensible and, from the more understanding viewpoint of looking backward, quite proper and inevitable in terms of the situation.

In fact, maybe everything Hubbard has done since he brought out the first book has been one grand processing session for all of us who've ever had anything to do with dianetics/scientology. It isn't impossible, though there are those who will say it's highly improbable. The FACT is that a very large number, indeed, of those who have participated in the field ARE more effective, happier, healthier and, yes, saner, than they were before. The number could be much larger, of course, but those who have fallen by the wayside have always been those who have refused to make use of opportunities offered them.

So, maybe instead of all the criticism and antagonism that so many of us have been throwing at Ron in the past--maybe, instead, we should say, "Thanks". And maybe some of us have even grown big enough to add, "You're doing a swell job".

Ron probably doesn't need it, but I sort of think he'd like it, anyhow.





## Plowing Up the Field

Philip Friedman and his sister, Lena, stopped in Enid on their way west last month, and spent a few hours in a serious discussion of nothing. We've had many visitors who could talk for hours, or even weeks, about nothing, but Phil is the only one we know who makes a hobby of it. The Friedmans, who spend their summers in Pittsburgh and their winters in Florence, Ariz., were much intrigued by the clear air over Enid—probably because it had "nothing" in it—neither smog nor desert sand...H.G.E. Rhodes (and why must all "Rhodes" be "Dusty"?) is on a construction job for two years in the "North Country" for Bell Telephone of Canada. And there, too, goes the ABERREE to help him while away his long winter nights...The magazine CHANCE, published in the interests of Synergetics, has moved next door (well, almost next door) from Art Coulter's headquarters in Columbus, Ohio, to the offices of Don Purcell in Wichita, Kas. The October issue has a three-color cover, and the mimeographed interior has taken on a professional look...

Mark Gallert, on his way to Florida, where he'll hold as many classes in Electropsychometry as he can find students, stopped in Enid en route. Although he planned to stay only a few hours, he liked Enid so well that he extended his visit to three days or more. Of course, his stay was partly dictated by a curve near the University east of Enid, and a highway freight that didn't choose to follow a predicted course. Since Mark was unhurt, our greatest concern is: Did he ever unscramble that egg of pot pourri which stuffed, from corner to corner, the box trailer he was pulling?...Bob Williams, after processing himself up to the point where he even could appreciate Colorado, is wintering in Arizona again—writing and getting some more processing. Maybe by next winter, he'll have audited himself

up to where he even can like Colorado's snow and cold...And while on the subject of Colorado, we forgot to mention last month that the Higginses—Chuck and Sadah—have bought a new home in Englewood...One of the first things Bernie Ross did after his return to New York from his "swing around the circuit" was to send us a copy of the magazine MAD—with no explanation, or comment. And after perusing it, we're a bit more than puzzled. Did he send it as a suggested pattern for the ABERREE, or as a warning of what we might become if we continue our present trend?...It's catching, and we notice a long string of California scientology "reverends"—Rev. John McCormick, Rev. Chester Maydale, Rev. H. Charles Berner, Rev. Thomas C. Lovejoy, Rev. Alfred W. Kozak (Hey! We thought you were still in Camden, N.J.!), and Rev. J. Burton Farber will now "talk to anyone for you about anything". Bashful swains who want a proposal "done", or harassed sons-in-law who want their mothers-in-law "told off", should welcome this religious service...

When the youngest Ishmael child took ill, and the doctor suspected polio, Mama Jackie and Papa Paul had a few bad moments until the doctor pronounced it "only" meningitis. In their relief, Paul came down with the "flu", Janie developed tonsillitis, Billy caught a bad cold, and Jackie's nerves went phftttt. "Dia-Sol may be able to treat such, but I never was so glad in my life to see doctors, nurses, and hospitals," Jackie declared...The Ray Scharpens have a new address in Albuquerque, friends who have visited their mansion will be sorry to hear...The Ernest Ratliffs of Oklahoma City were ABERREE visitors during their vacation, and caught Ye Ed. on business in Oklahoma City. Which gave Ye Pub a chance to prove she isn't always the silent member of this publishing team...Other visitors of the month included Sherman Ruckner, also of Oklahoma City, who stopped only long enough to pick up a copy of Krishnamurti's book almost before we'd unpacked the shipment...and Norman Fritz, Wichita, who'd been to Oklahoma City visiting Orran Evans, with whom he'd worked in the early days when Dianetics first held out welcoming arms to the world. Evans, who now works for a computer consulting firm, has more than a passing interest in Automation, Norman reports...It doesn't necessarily mean he has moved from Reno to California, but we suspect he has, inasmuch as he now has a Santa Barbara address. We mean Alva L. Kitzelman, of course...Lee Lockhart says he's beginning to audit again—and having fun at it...We heard someone condemn Thanksgiving and Christmas feasts as "sins of the flesh"—which inspired our cover this month, in case anyone wonders about the gruesome motif...Despite the fact our "Life Certificate" in the HASI has been thoroughly invalidated, we were tempted this last month to renew our membership in this world-freeing organization un-

der that ultra-ultra (similar to super-duper) \$10 special being advertised in ABILITY 15. And then, suddenly we remembered we still haven't gotten the books and other publications we ordered and paid for more than a year ago, so decided to continue sponging off our friends who haven't yet been not-ised to the point of non- and excommunication...

Max F. Long, who can mock up as many problems as any Scientologist, now is having trouble with the road that leads up to his home at Vista, Calif. First, the road washed out in the heavy California dew, so Max hired two men to help him for three days in repairing the road and covering it with a coat of blacktop. But the tar wouldn't harden, and it clung to tires to be thrown here and there in wild abandon each time a car passed over it. We think that road's "higher self" probably needs a darned good talking to...A deep bow to DIANETICS, starting its fifth year of publication, and the oldest news-letter in the field...Jen Hamilton of North Wilbraham, Mass., tells of a recent morning clinic in which his audience, paying \$2 an hour for the privilege, sat and thumbed their noses at him as the auditor for much of the 1½-hour session. Next day all were back bringing with them six extra noses. ...Three Phoenix Scientologists will swear that this is true, "so help me Hubbard!" On a recent trip into the Superstition Mountains, they found themselves fatigued, with only a half canteen of water between them. After emptying the canteen, they began to "mock up" water to relieve their thirsts, and continued to sip from the "empty" canteen. Hours later, when they reached their destination, imagine their surprise to find the twice-empty canteen still was a third full of water!...

Jack Hornor, the off-again-on-again "Doctor of Scientology", is reported in Hamburg, Germany. And we might remind the occasionally reliable ABILITY that this is NOT a way-point between the U.S. and South Africa. Or maybe we're just fouled up on our geography...David Cysewski says he's been moving around a bit, but is now anchored on a farm "on the wild slopes" of Mt. Adams, in Southwest Washington...A birthday party, celebrating one year of the Junior Chapel of Scientology, was/will be (depending on when you read this) held by Hardin and Joanna Walsh at the Council in Los Angeles on November 20...With the many-holidayed year-end coming up—and out of love for our postman who is being aged prematurely by dragging to our door the many returned ABERREES from persons who neglect to leave a change of address when they move—The ABERREE's mail address is being changed to P. O. Box 528. Please—when you communicate with The ABERREE or its editor or publisher—use this new address. Write it on the back of your left eyeball or somewhere so it'll always be before you. And maybe we'll eventually get around to putting it on our own communications.



By GYP SYKOLOGY

WASHINGTON, Nov. 11 -- There is a new look in Scientology. Most of us are familiar with the many changes of "mockups" that Dianetics and Scientology have gone through, and your reporter has done his share of sneering, but here is a change that to me is for the better.

It looks as though the HASI as an organization is definitely on the wane, and is being replaced by the decentralized activities I've mentioned in previous columns. You get processed at the Guidance Center, educated at the Academy, and communicated at by the Silver Springs Business Service.

Dr. Julia Lewis holds the whip over the Guidance Center, and seems to be turning out honestly satisfied pre-clears. I would especially recommend Fernando Estrada, although most of the staff auditors are good.

Bob Nichols, D.D., D.Sc., is once more the communicator, this time for the S.S.B.S. Thoroughly processed and very recently married, he sees the world through shocking pink glasses.

At the Academy, as I've already said, it's Drs. Dave Murray and Mary Stimpert. Here are people who look and act like the type to be running a religious academy. They are also very thorough, and have a real understanding of Scientology. Dave is particularly well liked, although I've heard nothing bad about Mary, either.

Dave has almost as much altitude around here as Hubbard. The wondrous thing is that LHM doesn't seem to mind. I'm not entirely clear as to all aspects of the situation yet, but I'll go on record as saying that this to me seems to be the healthiest situation I've seen in the upper echelons of Scientology.

In view of the recent rumors of a change in the policy at Scientology headquarters, here is a hazard at a guess as to why the old and not-quite-dead policy of chopping down anyone who stepped out of line was followed.

It can be put in a few words. Anger is the lowest emotion on the tone scale that produces a motion

## Way Suggested to "Run Out" Persons You Try to Please

By ERNEST POPE

The strongest chains that bind humans are the things we do to please someone else without being aware of the reason for our action. Many techniques have been devised to uncover these habits and bring them into the open for observation. Here is one that seems to work in a number of cases.

Select a person who might logically be expected to have had or to have some influence on you. Probably better not to select parents to start with. Now, mock up (if you are a Dianeticist, just imagine) a universe (a biosphere will do) where that particular individual does not exist. If possible, make one where he never existed. Now, what changes would you make in your way of living if you were in this universe? What would you do, how would you behave, if you had never heard of the individual in question? How would your future look if he or she did not exist? How would you plan your future if he or she were not around?

Do this seriously and at some length with the person selected. Explore possibilities and impossibilities, too. Cover all of your reactions, if you want free of this person. Make a list, mental or written.

toward the environment. If a person is apathetic or in fear or is propitiating, it is much easier to boost him up to anger than all the way to enthusiasm. So, Ron has produced something to be "against", in order to get some action. For a long time it was the medical profession, and then it became the "squirrels" (and still is to some extent). The official attitude was that the medical profession wasn't worth fighting but there is a chance that the truth is that the medical profession is too big an opponent.

It may seem strange that I speak of the passing of this policy when PAB No. 63 is still sizzling in some of your mail boxes. Actually, it's more of a prediction than a description of the present state of affairs and I won't go into long reasons why I think the situation is changing. But there is hope for a policy of live and let live--even for a situation in which publications such as The ABERREE may have approved correspondents at headquarters.

Rumor has it that the Issue 14 of ABILITY is to be the last of the "persecution" issues, but because of the tone of PAB 63, it may be that Ron will put out two lines--one to the public through ABILITY and another to the "pros" through the PABs.

There is some indignation here that there is a "leak" to The ABERREE here in D.C. At least one student is convinced that the Communists are financing The ABERREE and other "squirrelly" pubs. What is being done by the Scientologists? Starting families?

Put down any reaction of yours that comes to mind as you think of this person and as you build a universe without him. Now look over the list. Examine each item individually. Is it a behavior pattern that you want to keep for its own intrinsic merit? Is it one that has outlived its usefulness? What would happen if you discarded it?

After you have temporarily exhausted the possibilities, select another person and repeat the whole sequence. And so on. Go back to omitting the original person after a few days. Do you still feel you would change if he didn't exist? Why? Is there anyone so important that you cannot imagine a universe without him? Why? Try again. In this case it is highly important to persist until you can mock up your own universe and leave out any person at will.

When you have covered the things to change when the selected person is left out of your universe, bring him back. Now, what changes in your outlook? Do you find other ways that you can change your behavior because of that person? Why?

Here is a tool that can help you uncover wherein you are not completely you. Try it on yourself. Try it on your pre-clear.

and Judy Breeding have "succeeded" in bringing a new Scientologist, name of Guy Allen, upon the scene. Fernando Estrada, one of the top hands at the Guidance Center, and wife Marcia are in waiting; also Ken and Pat Barrett. Bob Nichols has a new bride in the former Elaine Jolly, the first wedding to be performed in the Church of Scientology of Washington, D.C., by the Rev. Bill Young, D.D., D.Sc. Very, very aesthetic.

Burke Belknap is reported "getting out of Scientology temporarily" while some sort of real estate deal calls him back to Phoenix...John Sanborne has just completed a "Co-auditors' Handbook"...Carole Hadley Bryans is being processed by various student auditors, but she wants processing on techniques in use a year or so ago instead of current ones... "Smoky" Brand has been auditing at the Center, but is now back in the RAA course. People seem to swap around between being students, pre-clears, and auditors with all the ease in the world.

Death in a chair made especially to shock criminals is called electrocution. But when these criminals don't get caught, and the father of two of their victims dies being given electric shocks to "help him", administering doctors say he "died of a broken heart".

It must be wonderful to be a Princess, and have so many Bishops and sons o' Bishops arranging your love life with the same gloved dexterity that they would give a vase of barb-stemmed roses.



## Dear Editor:

"Scientology does work, sometimes. What we want to consider now is why it doesn't work when it doesn't work.

"Consider a universe, a mind, a 'sphere' of consciousness (including the dark side of the coin, unconsciousness, which is merely a certain variety of consciousness). In this universe floats an area labelled reality. In essence, it is not different from all the other areas in this special universe, but it has the interesting property of resembling, more or less, certain areas of other universes, or minds, which are also labelled reality.

"Consider John Doe, a miserable normal. In his universe, the area of reality is painful. He studies Scientology in order to have another, less painful game. He does many mental exercises, which amuse (or bore) him, and which sometimes make him feel better about reality. But he tends, also, to rely upon the magical power of these exercises to fix up his reality-area by remote control. He wants the exercises to do it for him. This is nothing less than a postulation of other-determinism and dangerousness about this area of reality.

"It is damn foolishness to clump around this bloody planet in a 170-pound body, with 6-pound shoes on its feet, to serve, tend, and hold dear this body, to treat it as a valuable and indispensable object, and then by a few mental exercises expect to solve all the problems connected with this real corporeal existence.

"No one in the Scientology movement has ever demonstrated the ability to leave his body to any greater extent than merely taking his attention off it for a few minutes. Pre-clears, theta clears, MEST clears, post-clears: they all act just like people 99/100 of the time. But they

are depending on that 1% to solve the other 99%. And it won't.

"I have said this before, and I will say it again. If you are unconsciously and automatically playing the game of reality (and all of us are) you will not get out of that game until you can play it to win; and you will not play it to win by running into a series of automaticized exercises performed under someone else's determinism. Exercises will only help you to win when you, yourself, at your own determinism, use them to change some aspect of the game of reality which you are playing.

"A few Scientology principles applied to daily problems in real life are worth any number of detached mental manipulations in an 'auditing' room. Even in the 'auditing' room, a selective and sensitive application of such principles to real problems under discussion will have a definite effect for a short time. Very soon, however, all possible benefit will have been squeezed out of any particular process in any particular application. It is absurd to continue these exercises hour after hour, by rote, in the faith that they will magically undo evils which lurk, mainly undisturbed, in the depths of automaticity and unconsciousness.

"Sincere students of Scientology will be able to find much that is valuable and workable in 'Scientology 8-8008' and 'The Creation of Human Ability', but they would do well to avoid the assembly line methods advocated by L. Ron Hubbard, and in particular to avoid the trap of automatic magical processes, such as touching the wall over and over again.

"Touching the wall a few times is good. It is very good for psychotics and it is even good for normals in limited amounts. But it is only good while the individual feels that he is getting something out of it. Beyond that point, it is like marching in one spot and wondering why one is going nowhere.

"L. Ron Hubbard has messed up the usefulness of almost every one of his interesting and promising procedures with this insistence upon doing it over and over again until he thinks up something new. People who are getting satisfying results with Scientology accept a little more randomness, spontaneity, aliveness, and creativeness in their mental adventuring."—Dr. R. D. Ekks, Los Angeles, Calif.

:: :: ::

"This comes under the heading of a criticism, tacitly invited by your editorial Nov. issue. It is meant in a constructive spirit, and if it doesn't apply, 'of course'. O.K.?"

"Once upon a time there was a little boy. He went out one day for a walk and came upon a vacant lot. In the lot a bunch of kids were gathered around in a corner of the lot. Somebody was doing a lot of talking.

"The little boy went over to the bunch of kids. He found out a big

kid with green hair was selling marbles. They were just ordinary marbles really but he made them extraordinary, the way ordinary marbles really are.

"So he bought one of the marbles with the only dime he had. And he played marbles with the other kids for awhile and had a wonderful time.

"Then, while he wasn't looking, the big kid with green hair came over and took his marble back. (He had to do that ever so often because he'd run out of marbles and had to get some back so he could go on selling them.)

"It made the little boy furious. 'You give me back my marble,' he screamed. 'You give it back, do you hear? It's MINE!' And he got rocks and threw them at the boy with the green hair. And he vowed he'd go on throwing rocks and throwing them until the kid with the green hair gave it back.

"And he's still throwing rocks to this day."—Art Coulter, Worthington, Ohio.

(ED. NOTE—O.K., Art. But that's a revoltin' way to 'lose your marbles', if you ask us.)

:: :: ::

"Have just scanned The Aberree; am saving it for bed-time reading. Looks real good. The front cover is as usual clever and the material good communication. Hooray!

"In answer to Lee Lockhart: From our correspondence with him and your articles and letters, it appears that he is a man of much ingenuity—high tone and the time to put it to good use. Those scientologists interested in such a plan or one similar, to begin with, we are also interested in. So I believe we will take Lee up and make just such an announcement for this area."—Joanna Walsh, Los Angeles, Calif.

:: :: ::

"I'm sorry that your deletions made it appear that I am changing our name because our local scientologist referred to in my letter doesn't want to grant me beingness. That isn't the reason at all. I feel I have as much right to use the words 'Dianetics' and 'Scientology' as anyone in the field...BUT I am changing the name because dianetics and scientology have little pull-power in our present social set-up. I think we'll call it the Pasadena Counselling Center, and get new people in by doing so.

"A report is long past due about the dianetics magazine. Apparently it has flopped before bormin'. I had one good article from the editor of Dianotes; but he sent a letter to Ron asking Ron to approve the article, whereupon Ron wrote a letter to the editor of Spaceways saying that Collings is not authorized nor qualified to write about scientology, and offering his services. Must have been puzzling to the editor who had no idea of who Collings is—but also was a very badly timed action on LHH's part, it seems to me. Well, two other articles came in, not too usable, and that was all. Interest



in the field is evidently not high enough at this time. I could give up all else and devote myself to pulling articles out of people, but don't feel it is that important to me. Also, Spaceways took a sort of pulse count on public reaction by publishing Van Vogt's article on Dianetics (a very excellent article, and one that should be in every dianetic library). Local sales went up quite markedly for that issue, but national sales fell off just as markedly, so he isn't very enthusiastic just now. The time may come for this but it isn't now. So, folks, please don't send that article to me now that you started last May or June." Ikey Stone, Pasadena, Calif.

"As a Philadelphian, I find it pretty hilarious that in all of America it is only New Yorkers who are idealistically procuring those last wide-eyed recruits for Hubbard exploitation, a role which Noyga and I decisively rejected two years ago. Of course, New York's big hearted gullibility has been a by-word among people like Runyon and MacIntyre who loved the slick city best."--Helen O'Brien, Philadelphia, Penn.

"Thanks for making us officially a part of infinity. We sure feel a lot better about things now. The pledge is good. We arrived at a somewhat similar point some time ago and are learning more and more to act as we know, so we can sign that pledge with sincerity-- if you'll permit the mental reservation, 'Just as much as I can until I can do more.' (ED. NOTE--Sure, if you want to be a 'Split Infinity' for awhile, that's O.K. by us, too.)...

"I'm not in the least concerned about the ultimate of dianetics, scientology, or any other 'ic', 'ism' or 'ology'. The important thing is that SOMETHING is happening. And whether they use dianetics, scientology, synergetics, humanics, or Coueism, people are sitting down with other people and saying, in effect, 'Sure, I know you got troubles. Maybe we can lick them together. I'll be glad to help'. Just that little much is important--people working together to help other people...

"There's something else that is happening and will continue to happen...It's something so big and wonderful I just plumb sort of go shinning up the pole every time I think about it. It's the 'togetherness' that's come out of all of us who've been working in dianetics/scientology and the various offshoots thereof. As you know, until the last year or so when I withdrew from the field I was in communication with and accepted by most of the various groups. And there is this: No matter which group or camp, those people were more similar than any similar number of people who had not been processing ever could be...

"So far as I'm concerned, that's all that 'clear' or 'optimum' is--a recognition of your basic beingness as a part of the universe and participation in terms of that recog-

nition. The rest follows after like a puppy dog's tail follows the pup. For some this will mean activity on the level we call 'miraculous', for others it will mean going quite ordinary ways and doing quite ordinary things, but with a deeper understanding and in increased reality.

"And, once an individual recognizes what he is and that he is AS HE IS a perfectly proper and appropriate (and properly and appropriately functioning) part of all creation--once he recognizes this and begins, oh, ever so little, to consciously act in terms of it--not all the Hubbards in the world can change or sway him or undo what has happened..."--Sadah Higgins, Englewood, Colo.

"The straight wire and getting the patients to go over and over accidents and losses is more useful to me than anything else in the office. In fact, it is all I use in the office; otherwise I take the p-c after office hours. I have read some of Talbot Mundy's stuff. I liked it. Truth, like gold, is where you find it.

"This immortal stuff is no laughing matter when one really starts kicking the idea around. It can look pretty horrible--never an end. How right you are about most of us concentrating on the future. I know that it has been the worst vice I have had. Leave the answers all for tomorrow--tomorrow would take care of everything. I would be happy tomorrow, and on and on ad infinitum. Believe me, I want to get this present moment stuff an operating reality...

"You suggested that I look at my lack of goals and ambitions as for me or for the body... Until I read your letter, I dated my goals somewhere several months at least in the future. Goals had to be big things to be worked toward. All the things of today was just the mechanics of living. Not habits that could not be changed for I do not have many set patterns of living, but I had never thought of them in the light of goals or ambitions. Thanks for the invitation to reassess them; it has been most enlightening. I assure you.

"...In any other branch of society than among scientologists, Ron's blast at you would be politely ignored by your friends until you saw fit to speak of it, at least. I deplore the situation, for it is not good for the organization and it tears at our loyalties. I love you both and there are probably hundreds of others in the same fix and here we are unable to be on either side." --Gladys Hale, Pierre, S. Dak.

"Two of the comments in the last Aberree, by Ikey Stone and Williams, are a good example of the main reason why old-fashioned Dianetics did not work for some people. There are too many people who can not read or understand directions. Both Stone and Williams believe that the Ekan circuit changes when an individual is left-handed. For the single circuit it does not change at all. The

essence of the relaxation circuit is the connection of positive to negative. With any individual, regardless of handedness, the head and right hand are of one sign, while the left hand and base of the spine are of the other sign. Consequently, regardless of handedness, the right hand is connected to the base of the spine and the left to the head. What the signs are becomes important only when connecting two people together.

"When Ikey Stone got the results she did with the relaxation circuit, and from her report did not try the tension circuit, it becomes likely that she may have some glandular condition interfering. If this is the case, the individual can relax only in the tension circuit, until there has been enough change in the glandular condition for the individual to respond in the normal fashion. It would pay her to read the parts of the book that she apparently skipped.

"Bob Williams reports that the English use 'base of the spine' instead of the rude Americanism 'fanny'. There is a difference. The one refers to the spine, which with humans ends with the coccyx. The other is what most people sit on. If Williams has had the lower screen under that portion of himself rather than the base of his spine, he could not expect much in the way of results." --"Infinite 30", Phoenix, Ariz.

"Enjoy the Aberree as I am aberrated. Don't suppose a clear gets much out of your paper."--Wes Scott, Columbus, Ga. (ED. NOTE--Well, they --the "clears"--can find out how the other 99 99/100% live.)

"Please accept my assurance that I have no interest in your activities or publications. You can save time, effort, postage and copies in the future by removing my name from your mailing list."--Warren Amster, San Diego, Calif.

"We have an ideally situated location with two beautiful offices, a group room and an ante-room between. It covers the entire upper floor of a building and we have furnished it in the ultra-modern wrought iron furnishings. As soon as we can, we'll have pics made and send out a few sets.

"See you've joined the Welgos group. I sure hope you two find there what you've been looking for there. I've read some of the 'Lessons' he puts out and find them interesting. In our own field, we are making things happen on a rather rapid basis. We've been running 25-hour intensives on a three-day basis and I'm finding that method of intensive running much more satisfactory. We have now excellent case history forms with certainty assessments which make attitude changes really apparent on each case run. A collection of these make a mighty convincing case for Scientology processing.

"You've probably been getting the material from Scientology-Detroit so at least you know there's someone alive in this area and organizations

are beginning to function. Refa now has the right to train and we expect to be channeling prospective auditors through her as soon as possible. We here could use another ten at this writing to take some of the load off...

"We'll see you back in Scientology soon, the latest ABILITY notwithstanding." -- Ernie Wirick, Detroit, Mich.

:: :: ::

"I would consider it a signal honor to have my by-line in the Aberree. You are doing a good job. Of course, I personally don't like some of the things I read therein. Then I remember--1. The guy who wrote it liked it or he wouldn't have written it. 2. The editor must have liked it or he wouldn't print it. 3. Some of the readers must like it or they would soon begin to object. 4. Maybe everybody but me likes it. So I wind up by being just two left feet. It's a hell of a world, isn't it, when everybody is out of step but me."--Don Purcell, Wichita, Kas.

:: :: ::

"Yes, the best 'revolt' is to go ahead and use what we wish of any ideas as strike us as useable. Yes, there is no great efficiency in joining low tone.

"But that is not all, and you know that also. I am sick and tired of hearing bugles blow and captains go forth to war...every time there is a crop half up. To permit an indefinite amount of that is not sane behavior either...

"Of course he can't both copy-right and sell his ideas...but he can destroy their effective use, and some of them have never really been his ideas at all--otherwise, he would act on them.

"For example, it is well stated that the auditor should never dis-

card the preclear or else he will catch all kinds of devious hell from said preclear. As an auditor, what is Hubbard's actual behavior?...This, of course, is only one instance of the many ways in which Hubbard disqualifies himself as a proponent or practitioner in such work...

"There is a tacit boycott going on. I believe it should become explicit until he stops renting out his name and reputation as if he were still entitled to possess them after what he has done with them so far. Putting the other fellow in wrong is a game that more than one can play..."--Alma Hill, Boston, Mass.

:: :: ::

"Friedman seems to be raving mad --in an unaberrated sort of way.

"Would like more info. on techniques--and not just those of 'Classical' Scientology. Some comment by you to the items published -- or 'plowed up' out of the field might be good."--G.H. Scithers, Albuquerque, N. Mex.

:: :: ::

"Have finished reading the articles by Philip Friedman and enjoyed them very much. It is interesting to note that real truth has been forced to lie hidden in symbols. This is also true in the case of mathematics which is, itself, symbolic truth. If people could transpose their problems into math, they would have more success with the answers.

"Another form of truth lies in slang and even cuss-words. It seems that men subconsciously uses the truth when he creates off-key expressions to get his point across. I suppose slang originates on the spur of the moment and thus has no chance to 'catch itself' telling the truth. Some day I expect to gather some popular slang and show how popular it really is...

"Since Friedman had the nerve to 'crack the ice' and mention the latter days, I would like to add a little to it. This is a delicate subject since the latter days represent a paradox. If all could see that they were here, then they wouldn't be here. For that is the sign--so much confusion that no one knows they are confused.

"But time goes in cycles, or circles. It doesn't end, it starts over. The end of one circle is the end of that time. The same as 2:00 o'clock ends and 3:00 o'clock starts. However, these changes overlap each other. The old hour wants to hang on and the new one desires to take over. Especially if opposite types are in charge of the two cycles. The old 'way of things' does not want to give in to the new 'way of things'. The result is confusion.

"If Hubbard had come out with his work prior to 1950, he would have had much less discord. But, at the same time, he would have thought he had much more completeness to his work than he would have actually had. Because bad times show up many more flaws than do good times. I think, personally, that Hubbard was trying to help bring in the new cy-

cle. But, being human, he tried to hang on to too much of the old and, of course, it would naturally be at the expense of the new. An impossibility since the two cycles are opposites.

"With two opposite influences at work, a person is constantly torn between the two (unless he desires to remain behind and try to protect the old; or, drop the old and work for the new). So, that leaves four kinds of people in the world: Those who are simply confused and don't know what to think; those who want the old way of things; those desiring the new; and, of course, those who would like both to remain.

"A period of this sort has its own characteristics. One of such is the inability to focus attention on but one thing. An example would be the atomic energy people who can focus their attention on exploding a bomb without any regard whatsoever to the rest of the things connected to the bomb--what it might do, what it is doing, etc. Or it could work in mental therapy. A person could focus his attention on giving therapy, and yet see nothing else as to what is happening along with the mental therapy.

"I mentioned once before a proper foundation for correct thinking. That, too, goes into symbols. It remains that we have a physical earth. This earth is composed of 'opposites'. This is true also of the non-physical. But all opposites are symbolic of the original opposites, which happen to be good and evil.

"Most people refuse to accept 'good and evil' as a foundation, or stone, for their doctrine. And thereby they are 'ever learning and never coming to a knowledge of the truth'.

"By accepting the 'good versus evil' theory, all problems fall to the side with mathematical precision. The answers come into line automatically. On the other hand, refuse this possibility and one can work forever and never come up with the correct answers. It would be like asking a person to add 6 and 6, but not allowing him to give 12 as the answer.

"This inability to recognize evil is the reason for the countless number of new 'approaches to thought' which continue hitting the market. It is a desire to be right without being right. Like the people who wanted to be clear without being clear...

"We have here two worlds, the physical world and the thought (spiritual) world. Since a human being can see only physical things, he must transpose as much as possible into the physical. The real world is not the physical. The physical is merely an example of the higher realm. The invisible world, which would include thoughts, is always first. The act merely follows the thought. So good and evil merely manifest themselves through human beings.

"Mental therapy has always worked on the theory that all thoughts originate within the person. This is

THIS WAS SCIENTOLOGY--\$1.

A Résumé by Helen O'Brien

P O Box 116, Phila.5, Pa.

### ESCAPING OLD AGE

Why you get old and how you can avoid it. This is the latest of our Short Course Series, taken from our "Lessons in Living"..\$2

Other titles available:

Mind Over Matter . . . . .	\$2
Removing Glasses Permanently	\$2
Development of Natural Memory	\$2
Everyday Future . . . . .	\$2
Controlling Figure Beauty. .	\$2
Satisfactory Sex . . . . .	\$2.25

Write for Complete List

HUMAN ENGINEERING, Inc.  
Box 117 Fairhope, Ala.

not true. Most of the daily, unimportant thoughts do. But important situations are always influenced one way or another. The mind is merely the tool by which mankind has been puppetized. A clear mind could not be influenced by wrong thoughts.

"God has been referred to as a 'living God'. Thus, the opposite is also 'living'. Add an 'o' to God and get the word 'good'. Add a 'd' to evil and get the word 'devil'.

"The secret of waking up is the ability to recognize. Evil (or error) has a habit of imitating good. It comes in as Christ and then opposes everything which Christ, or good, stands for. This is anti-good, or anti-Christ. This is the meaning of the word 'duplicity'.

"Socrates said, 'I do not know all of the truth, but I have discovered that which is false'. And this which Socrates discovered is a 'must' for anyone desiring to reach a state of rightness. Of course, they made Socrates take poison. Which brings out a point which most people miss. To be right is to be wrong, according to popular opinion. Aesop was thrown from a mountain for writing clever fables based upon truth. Dante was exiled because he knew right from wrong.

"Being wrong is just being right in reverse. That's why many people cannot discern the difference. That is behind the present-day confusion. Almost everyone has driven south, at one time or another, and thought they were going north. The two directions can sometimes look alike. The same is true of thought direction. The human mind is easily deceived.

"The road to correct thinking is much like a physical road. When one gets off, he must go back to his mistake and start again from that point. Unfortunately, most people get off the road and try to get back on without retracing their path. That leaves an 'occlusion' if they do get back. But they usually just keep going and never get back. Others can return to their mistake but stay right there and try to prove that they were right. Their journey (mental or physical) is at an end when that happens. A major stumbling block.

"I always thought that a therapy which could trace a person back to his mistake, and remedy it, could work wonders."--Ludwig G. Rosecrans, Mesa, Ariz.

;; :: ::

"More and more I am liking the processes as outlined in my article. However, it is possible that some people will be frightened away by the auto-hypnotic aspect. In my experience, there is no cause for alarm here at all. The process is very gentle, there is no command or compulsion about the post-hypnotic suggestions. About all they do is to remind me at certain times that an action is to be taken, but the taking, or the not taking, of that action is strictly determined in my case by the conscious mind on the basis of the situation of the moment. (I dislike using the words

'conscious mind', thus tending to make an entity out of what is only a function, but they will do for the moment.)

"The changes that have come about so far have pleased me very much. They, also, are very gentle, and consist at the beginning of new thoughts or new patterns of thinking. The movement here is toward wholeness, both in me as an individual and in the universe also. Does this make sense? It does to me. Of course, this has been said in so many ways by so many people that an attempt to restate it is an utter redundancy, but what I am saying is that my thought processes have reached the point where I can see that everything in the universe is right, including my aberrations.

"This probably sounds silly and I am not going to waste time defending or explaining it, but when I reach this point, I am well content to let God run His universe. For it is His universe, you know. The only segment of it for which I am responsible at my level of development is that part which is inside my own hide and I am really grateful for the opportunity of growing in so wonderful a world.

"This does not mean I am not entitled to improve my part of it. Definitely, it does not mean that. Nor does it mean I fail to recognize my own deficiencies.

"On this last point, I have used Alexander's ideas and have made myself a post-hypnotic suggestion plus a sleep tape to improve my writing ability. Results in only three weeks are excellent. Of course, with the hundreds of stories I have sold as evidence, I must already have patterns of successful achievement in this area. Using these techniques,

these patterns have come rapidly to the surface and both quality and quantity of production have increased."--Bob Williams, Denver.

;; :: ::

"Thank you for interpreting dianetics, scientology, diantology, syn-ergetics, etc., and pardon me for not capitalizing them. I don't know any better. After the explanations I find myself completely baffled, but don't be alarmed. I'm not too progressive, and I am handicapped by the fact I do take life seriously at times.

"Although I'm not interested in R. Hubbard, his book, or his theories, I do want to know if you're one of his disciples? I'm not the sheep-variety, and am disinclined to follow a master. So he formed a school, eh? Step one, he wrote a book that swept the country in 1949. Never heard of it and believe it or not, I was very much alive. Then he sold his book (good for him!) and made enough on it to open a school to teach auditors (!) to use his system on patients, or 'pre-clears'.

"What is a pre-clear? Which brings us to scientology...which you say is a study of the real YOU that operates a body, and that dianetics is concerned with the corpus delecti. I think maybe it is a good thing that Mr. H. patented his discovery as you call it, because that sort of holes up the entire horrible idea...gawd...who'd want to study the real ME, and certainly not the real ME wants to study the real ME!

"You know, Alpha, a really inspired personality who has made profound discoveries to pass along to his fellow human beings is generally considered a highly evolved personality, and to him, money means noth-

## CREATIVE IMAGE THERAPY

A psychical (mental) aid in the treatment of physical disease and in swift relief of nervous tension and anxiety states.

Creative Image Therapy is derived from and is the heart and essence of esoteric, fantastically high-priced books and courses of instruction expressing powerful principles of visualization. Creative Image Therapy, however, is far more useful than all its sources put together, for it presents specific techniques of ACTION.

Five years of electropsychometric research in the assessment of cases of ill and troubled patients by the author, the inventor of the Electropsychometer, has brought into brilliant conscious awareness HOW to direct the subnuclear energy of psychical imaging action. Here are the actual techniques, never before disclosed on this planet, whereby the titanic positive power of psychical action is applied in the only possible way it can be applied. Here is information on precisely WHAT TO DO AND HOW TO DO IT. And it works--at once!

"A burst of sunshine through the clouds of confusion!"

--Dr. Paul Beaver, Leetonia, Ohio.

This book is 114 pages, 8 1/2 x 11, is available at the net cost of publishing, advertising, and mailing this first edition; \$2 per copy postpaid. Subject to return for refund if you do not find it of immeasurable value to YOU.

A therapy, not of "positive thinking", but of POSITIVE ACTION.

### CREATIVE IMAGE THERAPY

1214 West 30th Street

Los Angeles 7, Calif.

ing...NOTHING! His magnificent discoveries are generally given FREE to his fellow man...take Christ for example...a magnificent example!

"So for my money, Mr. H can go peddle his book and his theories somewhere else!...

"Some brain with whom I'm familiar is studying the occult, and has decided that actually I am a very, very old soul, tak! tak! But she said I had a defect (which could be an understatement if I ever heard one). She tells me not to clutter up my mind with all sorts of stuff--like the Aberree, for example...Anyhow, she has forewarned me not to get involved with all sorts ofologies, such as you tell me you wish to familiarize me with through the medium of your magazine. But I am a bear for wear, and curiosity has not killed me yet. So here goes nothing."--Mrs. Ruth Yerks, Butzback, Germany.

": : : : :  
"Apparently something is wrong (with me); here I am paying you two bucks when I've been offered Alpha for a trivial two bits!"--Joe Young, Phoenix, Ariz.

": : : : :  
"Have comments on my articles and so--To Fred Hand! First article was merely outline of basic game. Not a mock-up of a game. Just a skeleton on which all games tend to hang. Stabilizing on a particular tone level at will is the key to successful gains in auditing. Shields are particularly advantageous for this purpose...The trick in using shield is to avoid thoughts that create flows that slap back at you by bouncing off the inner surface and thereby knocking you down tone.

"When shields are strong, and data within is co-ordinated with MEST on the outside, you have very little need to operate outside of shield. Life and MEST are based upon certain patterns, cycles, etc. When known it is easy for the thetan within shield to duplicate what is outside of shield from data trickling through. Hence, world dissolves outside but you sock it up continually within your shield and it is unimportant to you that there is nothing there. When you want something there you put it there, and go on as before. You could detect dissolution of the planet, but don't have to and it makes little difference. You want to play MEST so you do...To an illusion an illusion is real. Theta is more real and MEST is less real. Recall a vivid dream. Real, wasn't it? Only by shifting into MEST reality and noting the contrast were you able to distinguish one from the other. Likewise, when you contact theta prime you learn the degree of reality is in direct proportion to your body density. Hence tone levels.

"Boby LeMarche! Thanks for your kind words. As to responsibility for future, it is up to you and everyone else, individually and collectively, no more, no less, and you will find it is fair and just. As you think, act, and speak, and accept what is thought, done, and spoken, you share in responsibility for future e-

vents. Also what you reject, don't do and don't say can produce quite an effect...What you ask about theta getting bored with MEST is possible only on a segmentary basis. Theta prime is impersonal. It is the thetan individualized and apart from prime working through a body or bodies that creates MEST, chaos, and turbulence...Assume complete responsibility for yourself, everything you do, say and think, and you will learn much. Share this responsibility with others and you go down in proportion. Allow others to be responsible only through your permission in anything that affects you...Be very alert to who tries to assume responsibility over you for you or for your possessions. It is when you are not alert or aware that you get taken for a ride down scale."--Infinite 20.

": : : : :  
"The Rev. Mr. Dr. Alpha Omega Hart, I-2, D.D., D.Sc., F.Sc., B.Sc.(2), HCA., HDA, XIACECS (puff-puff-gasp): You have certainly gained something since the last time I was in the office in Phoenix, 10 this long time since.

"We here in Portland were lately the hosts to Jim Welgos and we enjoyed his visit and classes very much. And the furor caused by his departure has not as yet wholly subsided. We here liked him. If no one has mentioned it before, the lady with him, Mrs. McDade, is a gardener of no mean green thumb.

"Our place here in Portland--we call it the 'Council House'--enjoys a good deal of normal healthy living people. There is a conscious lack of professional auditors as such but a good deal of honest group discussion about any personal problems that can be handled in this manner, and it's surprising how many can be.

"Mr. and Mrs. David Shreeve head the group, and do a fine job of staying out of peoples' way unless asked. Mr. Shreeve is in the process of writing a book entitled, 'The Positive Power of Negative Thinking'. This should contain some very deeply felt belly-laughs as well as some valid insights. Watch for it.

"I am starting classes for children and hope to learn a good deal from them. I have never been bored or disappointed in them yet. I used to pretend with them that I knew nothing and help them work out their problems, and got along fine with them, until I actually discovered I didn't have to pretend any longer (I honestly don't), so when I quit pretending, and they seem to know this, they really can teach. I have enjoyed some surprising insights into human structures and development. My motto is: To understand a new mind, be sharply aware of it and learn to watch it in action."--H.E. Remm, Portland, Ore.

": : : : :  
An unusually large number of letters were left out of this issue for a variety of reasons, none of which, probably, would make sense to the authors so discriminated against. If these letters are still timely, they may appear in future issues.

# BOOKS

GROWING INTO LIGHT, latest book by Max Freedom Long, completes a Huma trilogy, giving history, theory, and methods of using this ancient lore which Mr. Long's research has rescued from possible oblivion... \$3.00

Others in the Series:  
SECRET SCIENCE BEHIND MIRACLES . . . . . \$4.00  
SECRET SCIENCE AT WORK . . . \$4.00

NOTES ON THE DOCTORATE COURSE-- 200 of these were sold at \$7.50, but because of demand and the importance of the data they contain, the stencils are being re-run in a limited edition. Four to six weeks' delay in delivery, but you'd better order in advance. Only . . . . \$4.00

NOTES ON THE CLINICAL COURSE-- More than 200 pages of notes from lectures given by L. Ron Hubbard to students of his \$800 Advanced Clinical Course...\$6.00

ELECTROPSYCHOMETRY-- 4th Edition, in two volumes--by Volney G. Mathison. Detailing use of the E-Meter--plus several techniques now being introduced to doctors for use in therapy. A theory of man and why he is ill no student can afford to pass up, whether he uses an Electropsychometer or not. Both volumes . . . . \$3.75

CO-OPERATIVE HEALING, by L. E. Eeman. Orders subject to delay, as we can hardly keep this book in stock . . . . . \$4.00

SCROB OAKS, by Alpha Hart. A novel of newspapering in a small town. Cloth bound . . \$2.50

THE FIRST AND LAST FREEDOM, by Krishnamurti. This is almost a "must" for students and workers in "The Field". Three copies available. Each . . . . . \$3.00

SUPPLEMENTARY NOTES ON THE DOCTORATE. 52 pages. . . . . \$1

HEAL YOURSELF (Anthony) . . . \$3

PROFESSIONAL COURSE BOOKLETS. One set, containing all 50 of them. Used. We haven't seen these books but they are reported in "mint" condition. Special for the set . . . . . \$20.00

FOR SALE--1954 Model E-400 Electropsychometer. Like new. F.O.B. Enid . . . . . \$150.

Order from

The ABERREE  
Box 528 Enid, Okla.



# Give Yourself a REAL CHRISTMAS PRESENT

## The Hubbard BASIC AUDITOR Course

is offered you in 16 simple lessons, embracing the BEST and the LATEST of L. Ron Hubbard's findings and techniques. These lessons, which require approximately 400 hours of auditing and being audited on the student's part, are designed to make you feel fine, more important, more able, and let you realize that you can make others MORE ABLE, too.

Those completing the course will be examined by the CECS, the official examining board of the Academy of Religious Arts and Sciences, and if they are found qualified, will be granted a certificate of graduation. A degree as a minister in the Church of Scientology, Inc., Massachusetts branch, also will be issued.

You cannot fail. Those who do not pass the CECS examination will be retrained as long as necessary, at no extra cost, until they do pass.

The cost of the complete course is \$150.00 per person, and because each student must audit as well as be audited, at least two students must enrol for the course at one time. Better results are expected if there are more than two, but two is a minimum. Your tuition includes the following, per unit:

Professional membership in H.A.S.I. (which brings you both ABILITY and CERTAINTY magazines, and the Professional Auditors' Bulletins (PAB's). One year . . . . . \$ 25.00

Full set of Professional Tapes by L. Ron Hubbard. These are not available to the public. Per set . . . . \$125.00

Full set of all necessary books. Per set \$ 40.00

Free registration in the Academy of Religious Arts and Sciences.

5% discount if you pay the \$150.00 cash in advance.

Terms: \$50.00 with application and \$20.00 with each completed lesson until the remaining \$100.00 is paid.

If you cannot find someone in your area to take this course with you, apply individually. We'll see if we cannot find someone.

## Scientology Guidance Center

Dr. Walter L. Hamilton, Director  
North Wilbraham, Massachusetts

### WHAT SOME OF OUR STUDENTS SAY

"Doing three times as much work in half the time."--Dayton, Ohio.

"Have accepted really big job. Was uncertain before."--Columbus, Ohio.

"Never realized what a weak sister I'd been."--Topeka, Kas.

"Thank God someone named Len decided he could teach."--Chicago, Ill.

"Gosh, Len, but you're rough."--Roanoke, Va.

"Heyman, you know what? I can make others better."--England.

"Could I have materials translated into German, and sell course for you here?"--Germany.

"Didn't understand what you could have meant by saying 'above the level that we find humanity'. It is only too clear now."--New York City.

"Started course by feeling I was pretty good, and being satisfied. Now I know I am good, but have found more goals than I ever knew existed.

"Felt Ron should have been spelt \$on, until I worked at course. Now I can understand him. And bless him."--Dayton, Ohio.

Ron himself has written that the course is EXCELLENT, and recommends it to anyone desiring to know the basics of Scientology.

**THE**

Vol. 2, No. 9

JANUARY-FEBRUARY, 1956

# ABERREE



*"You Devil! Sending me out in  
Mid-Winter in this tiny dress!"*

# BECOME A PROFESSIONAL SCIENTOLOGIST

## *The Hubbard Basic Auditor Course*

is offered you in 16 simple lessons, embracing the BEST and the LATEST of L. Ron Hubbard's findings and techniques. These lessons, which require approximately 400 hours of auditing and being audited on the student's part, are designed to make you feel fine, more important, more able, and let you realize that you can make others MORE ABLE, too.

Those completing the course will be examined by the CECS, the official examining board of the Academy of Religious Arts and Sciences, and if they are found qualified, will be granted a certificate of graduation. A degree as a minister in the Church of Scientology, Inc., Massachusetts branch, also will be issued.

You cannot fail. Those who do not pass the CECS examination will be retrained as long as necessary, at no extra cost, until they do pass.

The cost of the complete course is \$150.00 per person, and because each student must audit as well as be audited, at least two students must enrol for the course at one time. Better results are expected if there are more than two, but two is a minimum. Your tuition includes the following, per unit:

Professional membership in H.A.S.I. (which brings you both ABILITY and CERTAINTY magazines and the Professional Auditors' Bulletins (PAB's)).  
One year . . . . . \$ 25.00  
Full set of Professional Tapes by L. Ron Hubbard.  
These are not available to the public. Set . . . 125.00  
Full set of all necessary books. Per set . . . 40.00  
Free registration in the Academy of Religious Arts and Sciences.

5% discount if you pay the \$150.00 cash in advance.

Terms: \$50.00 with application and \$20.00 with each completed lesson until the remaining \$100 is paid.

If you cannot find someone in your area to take this course with you, apply individually. We'll see if we cannot find someone.

## *Scientology Guidance Center*

North Wiltbrabham, Massachusetts

DR. WALTER L. HAMILTON, DIRECTOR

WE ARE A RELIGIOUS ORGANIZATION

### What Some of Our Students Say

"Didn't understand what you could have meant by saying 'above the level that we find humanity'. It is only too clear now."--New York City.

"Started course by feeling I was pretty good, and being satisfied. Now I know I am good, but have found more goals than I ever knew existed."

"Felt Ron should have been spelt \$on, until I worked at course. Now I can understand him. And bless him."--Dayton, Ohio.

"Never believed anyone could be so clear and concise as to make the complicated subject of the mind easy to understand. My sincerest congratulations."--Eng.

"Doing three times as much work in half the time."--Dayton, Ohio.

"Could I have materials translated into German, and sell course for you here?"--Germany.

"Have accepted really big job. Was uncertain before."--Columbus, Ohio.

"What are you trying to do, kill us?"--St. Paul, Minn.

"Never realized what a weak sister I'd been."--Topeka, Kas.

"Thank God someone named Len decided he could teach."--Chicago, Ill.

Ron himself has written that the course is EXCELLENT, and recommends it to anyone desiring to know the basics of Scientology.

 **THE**

Vol. 2, No. 10

**MARCH, 1956**

# ABERREE







MARCH, 1956  
VOLUME II, NUMBER 10

Recusant Voice of "The Infinities" for Saturn,  
Earth, Mars, Pluto, Venus, and Zydokumzruskehen

Published Mostly in the Dark of the Moon--10 Moons a Year--  
at 207 N. Washington, Enid, Okla. MAIL ADDRESS: Box 528

Editor: The Rev. Mr. Dr. ALPHIA OMEGA HART, I-2, D.D., D.Sc.,  
F.Sc., B.Sc., HCA, HDA, XXDCES.  
Publisher: AGNES ALICE HART, I-1, HCA, SEC., WEE., ETC.

POLICY--Don't take it so damn' seriously. The tomorrow  
you're worried about today will be funny yesterday.  
SUB-POLICY--We reserve the right to change our minds from  
issue to issue, or even from page to page, if we desire.

Subscription Price: Same as last month--\$2 a year--until we  
go up to \$2.50, which may be next month. 25¢ a copy.  
Advertising Rates: \$1 a column inch if you get results;  
double if you don't. Payable in advance.

**DOES HEFT OF** The first in-  
**PURSE DECIDE** stallment of "Our  
**WHO IS ABLE?** Hidden Children"  
by Arthur J. Burks

starts on Page 3 of this issue  
of The ABERREE. It is a pitiful,  
depressing picture of one small  
segment of society too many of us  
like to blind ourselves to.

Anyone who considers themselves  
in the field of mental healing can  
hardly ignore this challenge. It is one  
thing to "make the able more able" and  
another to make an arbitrary decision  
of who is, or isn't, worthy of this  
help. These children, of which there is  
an estimated 4,000,000, undergo the  
same gestation-and-birth processes as  
those who consider themselves "able" or  
"geniuses"; their bodies are of the same  
"clay"; they are part of the same  
universe; their "life" is part of your  
"life" and my "life".

We have seen psychotics turned away  
and even insulted for daring to ask  
so-called mental therapists for aid.  
We have been given techniques  
supposed to bring these persons "up  
to present time", and told that being  
out of present time is the only thing  
that differentiates the psychotic from  
the so-called normal. What has been  
done to and not done for some of these  
"unable" is one of the scandals of  
Scientology.

It's one thing to rant and rave  
against prefrontal lobotomies, shock  
treatments, and other torture chamber  
horrors of incompetent psychiatrists,  
and another to do nothing constructive  
to show that we have built a better  
bridge.

Here, in "Our Hidden Children",  
is a challenge to all of us. Are we,  
actually, in the business of trying to  
improve man, or only the segment of  
it that can afford to pay for an  
auditor's attention?

**THIS SHOULD** The cover this  
**END REQUESTS** month is not of-  
**FOR PICTURES** fered as a work  
of art. Nor are we being original,  
since other and more expensive  
publications in "the field" did this  
regularly until they moved to the  
"great publishing centers" and  
became mimeographed.

No, in response to many requests  
and inquiries, we're merely trying  
to prove that "The Green Eyeshade"  
DOES have horns--most of the time.  
And to show that there are times  
when he doesn't, we've haloed the  
main picture with snaps of him  
when his horns weren't showing.  
We think you'll admit he looks  
better with the horns, and will  
quit objecting to his being so  
caricatured.

And just for novelty, we've  
managed to slip in one small  
snapshot dominated by "Ye  
Publisher". The Editor agrees  
there should have been a balancing  
in Ye Publisher's favor, but as we  
said at the beginning, this cover  
wasn't supposed to be a work of art.  
Maybe, eventually, we can hogtie  
the said publisher long enough to  
get her in front of the camera for  
a similar exposé. We said "maybe",  
because believe it or not, the  
publisher is even more camera-shy  
than the editor. And that's getting  
pretty camera-shy.

Anyway, since the custom is to  
depict the old year as a doddering  
old man, and this is the last issue  
of Volume Two of The ABERREE, we  
had to follow custom, but in our own  
imitable way.

**FORECAST FOR SPRING:** More  
bomb tests; record tornadoes,  
record floods; record dust storms.  
Radiation warnings by scientists.  
Stuffy denials by the offended  
AEC (Amentiated Earth Contaminators).  
All paid for by taxes, of course.

CAN THERE BE On Page 6 is  
FREEDOM WITH an article by an  
A LASH IN IT? auditor who has  
been practicing Dianetics and  
Scientology since Book One hit the  
book counters. His name is well  
known to most persons in the  
"field", but the article is signed  
"F. B. A." These, definitely, are  
not his initials, but even the  
critical reader can discover that  
"Mr. F. B. A." speaks as an  
"authority" who knows his subject.

We neither agree nor disagree  
with "Mr. F. B. A." His article,  
he admits in a covering letter to  
The ABERREE, is "an invalidation  
of Scientology", and The ABERREE  
has no intent to invalidate (or, for  
that matter, validate) either  
Dianetics or Scientology. We know  
from experience that Dianetics  
gets results. Also, we know from  
experience that Scientology has  
gotten and is getting results--  
maybe not to the extent that the  
saccharine bulletins coming out of  
Washington and London say it is,  
but all who have been in Dianetics-  
Scientology any length of time  
know that you can discount 99  
44/100 percent of the claims  
made for either science and still  
come up with something worth  
investigating and using.

So, our quarrel at this particular  
point is not with "Mr. F. B. A." and  
his effort to invalidate Scientology  
in favor of Dianetics; nor are we  
going to take up space to point out  
that if a more realistic attitude  
was taken by the H.A.S.I. in its  
effort to "sell" the public on the  
auditing and courses it has to offer,  
fewer persons would be frightened  
away by what looks like, on the  
surface, advertising for gold mining  
and oil wildcatting stock that will  
make you rich before the ink dries  
if you'll just sign on the dotted line.

Our objection is aimed, as it  
has been many times before, at the  
curious situation in which a  
professional auditor is AFRAID to  
admit authorship to his research,  
and must hide behind such an  
identifying label as "F. B. A." It  
seems that we read somewhere that  
Scientology was the ONLY science  
(or religion) extant today that  
offered full freedom to man, yet  
in "Mr. F. B. A.'s" letter was  
the following phrase:

"I still want the Professional  
Auditor's Bulletins, which have  
good data on Dianetics, and  
signing the article would cut me  
off from what I consider a good  
source of data, even if most of it  
is garbage."

So, what is this "freedom" of  
which Mr. Hubbard prates? Apparently,  
from past experience, it's freedom  
to believe only what is currently  
offered for sale--and in this you  
have the freedom to believe whole-  
heartedly, with many salams  
accompanied by the gentle rustle  
of transferring greenbacks.

# OUR HIDDEN CHILDREN

## 1. THE HOUSE ON MARTHA AVENUE

ONLY THE sublimely courageous, the profoundly understanding, the infinitely patient, will read this book beyond the first chapter. It takes intestinal investiture to face facts. The toughest fact to face is the human self.

Any child mentioned and described herein could have been you, me, or your child or my child. In truth, each child mentioned is a racial responsibility--the responsibility of the human race, wherein there is neither color nor religion. Not one of these children knows anything about any of these things.

The three-story house on Martha Avenue, in Lancaster, Penn., is hidden away, like its day-time inhabitants, outside the business center of America's oldest inland city. While the women charged with the care of this house and its people prefer this seclusion, the seeming exile of the house is a symbol.

It is a symbol of rejection. It is a symbol of profound acceptance of responsibility on the part of the dedicated. It is a symbol of indifference on the part of the general individual, the general public, which won't face facts--or may not have heard of the facts or guessed their existence. It is difficult to believe that a man or woman lives who hasn't heard.

Strange small items hang inside the windows, visible from the unpaved walks which parallel one side and front of the House on Martha Avenue. One item may be a Punch, or possibly Judy, dangling by a string from a half-lowered curtain or venetian blind. It may be a spinning ribbon. It may be a string of wooden beads. To see the windows on Martha Avenue is to wonder who, and what sorts, live therein. To pause, and stand and watch is, for some strange reason, to feel uncomfortable, as if a chill wind had touched the back of the neck with invisible fingertips.

There is suddenly a round moon-face at a front window. It is not a child's face, nor yet an adult's face. It is behind thick-lensed spectacles with heavy rims and frames. The hair is pale, the eyebrows thin. The eyes look out but say nothing.

One who has never seen such a face has escaped one of the world's greatest tragedies.

At another window a hand reaches up, grasping at some dangling geegaw. The hand misses, tries again. Even though the geegaw isn't out of reach, and isn't moving, the small fat hand fails repeatedly. The hand vanishes, giving up. Not until one knows, is it clear that for the hand to reach more than once is for its owner to show incredible concentration.

The house is old, and, from the outside, run down. The passerby can easily, and perhaps does, criticize. But those who live their days inside have no time for outward appearances of items such as an ancient three-story house. Only four of them know, actually, that a house is a house, which has an inside and an outside.

The watcher turns in at the door. The face at the window disappears.

Inside the vestibule, which is very small because there isn't really room for a vestibule, the visitor hears the first sounds which haunt the House on Martha Avenue. There is a stairway, leading up and around, on the left. There is a doorway leading down to a basement. There is a coat hanger near the basement door. There is a divan big enough for two. There is a closed door on which appear the words:

"CHILD DEVELOPMENT CENTER."

A babble of sound comes through the thick door. It is a composite of human voices, but



This is the first installment of Arthur J. Burks's new book, "LET'S FIND OUR HIDDEN CHILDREN", written around the Child Guidance Center of Lancaster, Penn. After the somewhat condensed manuscript has been printed serially in *The ABERREE*, the complete text will be published in book form, and the profit donated by Mr. Burks toward helping these helpless children, of which it is estimated there are more than 4,000,000. What Mr. Burks and his book will do for these "unfinished" children is a mere drop in the bucket, but it may awaken some of the so-called "able" to their responsibility to one segment of their fellow man.--THE EDITOR.

it is not human speech. One hears the untrained voice of a parrot, the high eek-eek of the startled small monkey, wild laughter which would seem insane if it were not so young. There is tempo in the laughter. It breaks forth at intervals. The intervals are the only breaks. One hears the scampering of feet.

There is no receptionist. None is needed. Only the knowing, only the dedicated, ever come here. The public, knowing or unknowing, pass this place by.

The visitor opens the door. There are two rooms immediately beyond, in one of which a woman in a dark rumpled suit kneels among children from possibly six years of age to 17--boys and girls. The woman looks up. Few if any of the children turn. Those who do seem scarcely to see.

"May I help you?" the woman asks.

The visitor mumbles. He'd like to visit, if he doesn't disturb anyone. He'd like to look at, ask about, study the children.

"You are welcome," she says, clearly meaning it. "So few people come. How can our children learn to live in the world if no world appears to live in? When there are visitors, the children learn, ever so little, what to do about visitors."

She is the principal, the visitor learns, and as she talks, she points at each child. This seems surprising at first, since even animals don't like to be pointed at. But the principal must know. The children, with one or two exceptions, don't know, or are unaware, that they are being singled out.

There is Terry, 10 years old. It is his birthday. The visitor has come just in time to help celebrate with Terry. Terry has a young-old hatchet face, a shock of black hair, and the most painfully twisted spine the visitor ever has seen. He's a hunchback, with the hump high under his right shoulder. The S-shape of the spine is clearly seen through Terry's neat garments. Terry can't sit still. He laughs too much. Some idea touches him, and his body darts, then stops, undecided, because no thought maintains itself--though Terry is one of the brightest here.

There are 33 boys and girls in attendance today. Two new ones are expected any moment.

The principal points out the mongoloids, the unfinished children. The visitor, glancing from face to face, unable to leave one face for another yet unable to look at one very long, notes how closely the mongoloids, no two from the same family or related families, resemble one another.

Often mongoloids are born of parents naturally past the age of parenthood. They can't provide enough material for children.

But any man and woman may mate and produce a mongoloid, an unfinished child. For some reason, at the exact time of conception, or...or...but nobody really knows...the parents have failed to "furnish" the child "idea".

in the sense that the full oak is contained in the acorn, or should be. It can happen to anyone. Families with several normal children may, have, do, produce one mongoloid.

Billy, aged 10 or 11, is one of the handsomest children the visitor has ever seen. He has the cleanest, most even teeth, the most exquisite smile. He faces you and smiles, and you feel that he must be very superior--if only his head were not so big! There is such understanding in his smile. He says "hello" with his lips without making a sound. But he is a mongoloid and must be cared for all the days of his life.

Over under a second window is Georgie, who peers at nothing much through thick lenses--again with heavy rims and frames. He has never spoken a word, though he is 11. He smiles, opens his mouth wide. He always wears a bib, not because he drools saliva (which he does) but because something ails his throat muscles and he can't eat neatly. He wears leg braces. He has one of the ataxias, and he shouldn't be alive at all. There are others here who have the same kind, and shouldn't be alive, either. But the tragic fact is, they are.

One boy has a wizened kind of face, on which a set smile is fixed. It is instantly clear that he is stubborn. Whatever is to be done, he won't do it, or help do it. He smiles, shutting his eyes, but you know he is looking at you through lowered lids and you feel guilty without knowing why.

"He's eight," says the principal, "and has been with us two years. He came to us creeping. Now he walks, but always as if he didn't want to."

He doesn't understand argument, doesn't understand words, or speak any; he simply rebels against the push, the pull, the leading by the hand or elbow. But he must be led, or pulled, or pushed, or he would never move--save when the teacher turns her back, and he can strike someone with the back of his hand.

They all sit at desks, when they sit at all, except the beautifully formed, almost ebony, little negro girl. She sits cross-legged atop her desk. There is no segregation here, though Lissa wouldn't know if there were. These children don't know, or don't care, whether Lissa is black or white.

Lissa slips lithely, surely, smoothly from the desk-top. It's clear she has something most of the others lack: physical coordination to an unusual degree. She begins to approach the principal and the visitor, swaying, spinning on her toes like a dancer--she is dancing--moving her arms, dangling her hands above her head at arms' length. She is surprisingly graceful. She touches her breast with her fingertips, bending down from high raised elbows, as if she were doing something in pantomime.

She comes close. Her face is unreadable. She spins like a small dark houri, but without coquetry. Her mouth opens. Her upper lip skins back from pearly white teeth, and the sound heard in the vestibule has now been traced to its source as Lissa "speaks":

"Eek-eek! Eek-eeeeek!"

There is a girl here who seems to be about 17. She could be one of the teachers. She is dressed as a teacher, even. But while she seems almost to be supervising, to be assisting the teacher, she is seen, actually, to take part in nothing. She meets the eyes of the visitor with some show of interest, but no coquetry. What can she be doing here?

This question is answered only when a toy balloon comes into the room from the vestibule, wafted on the breeze of the opening door. This girl, Teresa, cries out:

"Balloon! Balloon!" But you wouldn't recognize the word if she were not looking at the balloon, and shrieking with laughter.

"She's trainable, but not educable," the principal explains. "That's true of all our

mongoloids, too; of all the children here. They can be trained, but not educated. Their I. Q.'s..."

But we know about their I.Q.'s. If they were 50 or above these children would be in public schools.

Beside the girl in dark clothing--who has learned all she knows about sitting, standing, looking, by watching others--is an obese girl in yellow. She has the eyes and face of the mongoloid, which she is. Her neck is straight from the shoulders to the crown of her round head. Edie has the mongoloid eyes, lips, blondness, and secretive expression--if it is an expression--which Teresa does not have. The two are great friends. They sit together, and Edie whispers to Teresa. Teresa listens, her eyes darting elsewhere, her lips moving as she answers. She nods her head seriously.

But it is all strange pantomime, for Edie talks only a few words, and Teresa couldn't understand if she enunciated clearly. Nor does Teresa really say anything to Edie, because she can't. She doesn't know how.

Then comes the Tousehead, blonde Rebecca, holding out her arms to embrace or to be embraced. She's eight, a tiny undergrown minx.

"Her mother sent diapers for her," says the principal. "Oh, yes, we have to teach almost all of them bathroom techniques. Rebecca tells us sometimes now, in time, but it's a rather hit-or-miss proposition. Just the same, we're not going to be bothered with diapers for any eight-year-old."

Rebecca doesn't talk, either. But she doesn't "eek". She screams--which could be a kind of laughter.

A huge man, 17 years of age chronologically, two years of age or less mentally, hulks behind an undersized desk. He watches everything, including the visitor. He's Herman, the epileptic, who must have morphine, shots or orally, several times a day or he will have seizures. A teacher walks before him, going downstairs, her hands grasping his belt, so he won't fall. It's a job for a big woman, if Herman should fall.

"How do parents feel...?" the visitor begins.

"There are extremes, in parents," the principal says quickly. "The commonest extreme is, I think, refusal of both parents to admit their unfinished child is anything but normal."

How many such children, estimated, are in the United States? In three categories, which include the trainable but uneducable--the mongoloid and the imbecile--and the slow-learning child for whom special classes must be held in public schools, or should be, since not all schools separate them, there are 4,000,000 sub-normal children of or approaching school age.

Only 35 are being trained, or developed, at the House on Martha Avenue. There is a waiting list of 40 more. They must wait until there is room. The State provides the four teachers. Everything else must be provided in other ways: donations.

The 4,000,000 can be trained; some can be educated.

Animals can't be taught to read, write, and cipher. But they can be trained. Countless animals are trained, by devoted owners.

The 4,000,000 are not owned. But they have parents.

Anyone capable of parenthood could be the father or mother of any of the 4,000,000.

"You'll stay to lunch, and Terry's birthday party?" the principal asks the visitor.

"Of course," he says hastily, without thinking. If he had thought he might have fled. If he had really thought, he could not have left for any other important thing on the face of the earth--until after the party.

## 2. CLASSES IN EATING

The children live at their homes. They're

brought to the House on Martha Avenue every school day. Private individuals dedicate themselves and their cars to getting the children to and from school.

The children bring their lunch baskets. There's no cafeteria in the Development Center. They would find even the simplest one an incomprehensible maze.

"It is time for lunch, children," says the principal. "It is time for lunch." Every teacher carefully enunciates every word. There is hope that just one word, in any sentence, if repeated often enough, may be retained by one or two of the children; may even be remembered.

It is clear that every child has his place at a given table. The same tables must be moved to the same places for each luncheon. There is always the attempt to establish a routine, a pattern. The routine trains. This place at this table is for this child. If he is led there enough times, he may go there eventually without being led or drawn or thrust.

The children, some of them, find it amusing. They laugh, scuffle, push. In some of the mongoloids is a seeming desire to help. But a mongoloid may be strong of arms. He may push too hard. Another mongoloid, pushed, may push back--harder. There can be no relaxing of vigilance. There may be no mind here, even in the aggregate, but there is always emotion. The emotion does not lessen with the growing of the day; it increases, threatening to explode.

There seem to be classes in eating. Some of the smaller boys and girls--boys at their tables, girls at their tables--may eat alone. They have been here longest. They have mastered routine, the pattern. They get their lunch boxes from a closet themselves, take them to their tables. They have been taught to know their own.

Two teachers supervise the lunch in the two main rooms. But now a third room, and a fourth, are seen. The third is just beyond the second. It's a kitchen, with tables, sink, chairs, cupboards. The fourth room, to the left of the second, is closed. It is kept closed. Children go in there with a teacher, possibly to be taught the techniques of the bathroom.

"Our newest ones," says the principal, "are learning to eat. If you'd care to observe them?"

Georgie of the eternal bib is here. All his life he will, most likely, eat under supervision. But he seems contented enough.

George is being trained to know his name, to respond to it. He is being trained to know that the bottle contains milk.

"Georgie, do you want some milk?"

The teacher pours milk into Georgie's plastic cup. He will drink it without help, save for the bib. There is something unfinished in his mouth, in his throat. There was something unfinished in his legs so that he wears braces on them. But he can't wear braces on the inside of his mouth, in his throat.

He bites off much of his sandwich. He holds it in his left hand, while he thrusts the bite deeper into his mouth. He tilts his head back, like a bird. He has trouble chewing. He aids his chewing with the fingers of his right hand, all of them, thrust deeply into his mouth, among the food. He seems to time the movements of his fingers to the movements of his jaws so he won't bite his fingers. He must have learned that himself...

But no, he bites his fingers. The visitor sees him do it, but Georgie seems not to know. Moistly masticated bread sticks to the roof of Georgie's mouth, and to his teeth. He points to it, his mouth wide open. It amuses him. But none at this table, save the teacher and the visitor, pays the slightest attention.

No child at this learning table selects

his own sandwiches, apples, dessert, drink, whatever the parents have sent. The teacher uses the lunchbox, the food, bottles, chairs, table, everything, as a stepping stone to training.

"Everything has to be worked out," she says to the visitor, enunciating as if the visitor were Georgie, or Teresa, or Lissa. "There's no textbook. No syllabus. Every night at home we plan the next day. But we have to guess what may happen among people who are unpredictable within their limits, and we're more than likely to guess wrong."

Queer bits of mimicry are noted in the two main rooms, after all the training of newcomers has been explained. All are "newcomers" who haven't yet responded to training. The mongoloid boy, 15 or 16 years of age, sits at the window, eating. He chooses his own food. But for his face he would seem normal. But the eyes...the nose...the small mouth...there are signs. His hands are pudgy, but fairly sure. He coordinates well, with spoons, ice cream cups, paper plates. But he tries to help. He pushes others around, mongoloids and cerebral palsy victims, and teachers have to restrain him.

The visitor can't forget how the lunch started, but he almost did. When all the boxes were ready on the table, the principal said:

"Fold your hands! Fold your hands!"

Most folded their hands--but not Lissa, not Georgie, not the naturally stubborn boy, not Teresa.

"God is good!" murmured the principal, very clearly, loudly.

"God is good!" repeated the children, the voices of those who could not speak words mingling unintelligibly with those whose words sounded like those the principal had spoken.

"And God is true!" said the principal.

"And God is true!" they parroted fervently.

"Amen! Amen!" they all said together.

God must indeed be good and true that He gave the four dedicated teachers to the small ones in the House on Martha Avenue. He was good, too, to the parents of these children that He gave them these children to learn by, to make spiritual progress by. He greatly trusted those parents, most of whom merited the trust. But some did not, do not...for not all "parents" are blood relatives. All, all, are relatives of these children, for no two people alive, who meet, are "worse than 50th cousins".

"Now," says the principal, "clean up the tables. It's time for Terry's birthday cake."

They clean up, busily, without actually cleaning much. When this is done, and before the cake comes out, they sing "Happy Birthday". It sounds about as it does when any other children sing it, except, possibly, that only the teachers enunciate clearly. If they don't sing, only the tune is recognizable.

(To be continued in the April issue.)

-o-o-

#### ITSY BITS OF TRAGIC ASININITIES

Europe suffers its worst winter storms of the 20th Century. And Russian, British, and American "Pandoras" continue shooting off their big bombs (and their bigger mouths).

If a jet plane, whizzing by at a speed faster than sound, should set up shock waves that damage your home, the House Armed Services Committee has some advice for you to follow before you file a complaint: Check the amount and type of damage, then run out and identify the aircraft so that you can make out the proper blanks. The 60-plus-mile-an-hour plane, meanwhile, will stop and wait while you follow these instructions, no doubt.

Add "Born 30 Years Too Late" items: An Oklahoma City boy, flying his kite, found himself afoul of a utility firm for tangling with their power lines, and an air transport complained he was endangering plane traffic.



# Did 'Demon Circuit' Damn Dianetics?

**I**F NOTHING else demonstrated Hubbard's genius that part of the "First Book" would, wherein he delineates the factors that made Scientology the inevitable end result of Dianetics. This was probably the most completely misunderstood element in the Dianetic theory. Although Hubbard repeatedly emphasized the secret ally computation, and the demon circuit that "protected" it, and warned that the pre-clear would do anything to avoid giving up the clue to the ally, i.e.: the "secret phrase", the point was missed.

Also missing it was Ron Hubbard himself, who should have recognized the working of the demon that drove him to denounce his own data in the First Book and led him from his original goals into a thousand bypaths.

Yet he had pointed out repeatedly that a pre-clear will "do anything" to avoid running out an ally computation (even to the extent of "inventing" new sciences to keep from destroying the demons) or, if lacking inventiveness, will join cults of all kinds provided they reject the auditing that threatened the demon, or the ally, and also provide some patty-caking technique to rationalize the evasion.

Thus we have the half dozen or so "cults" that have caught up the once daring explorers of Dianetics.

Time and time again, in Book One, Hubbard warned against being misled into these dead-ends; he even warned against the major side track of all--his own "Scientology creed"--by stating clearly and in detail that one of the workings of a demon circuit is the illusion that the pre-clear is outside his body looking on. (See Pages 256, 276, and 320 in "Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health"). At this point, Hubbard said, you have to take stock of the situation, recognize that a heavy fear charge is at hand, and realize that before a pre-clear can run this fear, the circuit protecting the ally must be broken.

(Author's NOTE--This is based on Agnes Allen's Law, that "Almost anything is easier to get into than to get out of.")

To protect the ally, Hubbard said, a pre-clear will do anything--and one thing readily done was to give up the somatic in restimulation, thus "pretending" achievement, and six months later turning up with a substitute for which Dianetics was then blamed as the pre-clear joined up with whatever cult suited his fancy.

Even lifelong migraine headaches will be discarded in a minute by a pre-clear brought close to the ally computation that caused the migraine, and the most bitter denunciations of Dianetics and Hubbard have been made by those persons who had to give up a pet sympathy exciter, like this, rather than run out the ally computation upon which it was locked--justifying this a few months later by blaming all their troubles on you-know-who.

Even Ron Hubbard did this sort of thing--though not being prone to self blame, he seemed to prefer blaming his Dianetic cohorts.

Today, the auditor who knows his back-ground on allies and demon circuits can take modern "Scientology" straight wire and really get results cleaning up the messes made by childhood allies in everyone's life.

What is known as Waterloo Station has been used by some book auditors for years with

great success and "differentiation" was one of the salient points missed, though clearly stated, in ol' Book One.

It's heartening to realize that the genius for discovery overrode the shying wild horse in Hubbard's makeup that fled in panic from the spooky images of the demon circuit and the ally computation, and that after four years of sashaying all over creation, we are now right back where we started running straight wire and lock scanning techniques of exquisite simplicity that are aimed directly at breaking up and clearing out the circuitry and the allies by which Dianetics became hoist on its own petard in the closing days of 1950.

The essence of exteriorization is that when a demon is at work there is no responsibility for the pre-clear's make-up. Groups driven by demons will give themselves over to exteriorization and make the auditor fully responsible. This is patty-caking in its ultimate form--giving your control to a figure-head; taking all directions from an elected source of wisdom. "Doing as you are told" is one of the main demons, whether the director is Ron Hubbard, Ron Howes, Jim Welgos, Major Fleet, Father Divine, or "Uncle Goston".

Running these "no responsibility" cases is a waste of time for all auditors except those who (as Jim Schmitz pointed out in GALAXY Magazine and for which I wish to thank him) take delight and profit from providing illusions for people hungry for them.

On the other hand, those rare individuals who take responsibility for exteriorization can be run profitably by Route One techniques, but it's a wild and woolly affair and not one person in 500 had guts enough five years ago to plow into the demon circuits and chew up the ally computations so clearly outlined in Book One...Hubbard included.

This lack of courage and determination by both auditors and pre-clears produced a spate of 25- to 50-hour "miracle" cures that didn't last. A migraine case could skirt the terror on an ally connected with the syndrome, promptly drop the migraine in preference to giving up the ally, and come back a few months later with the migraine back, or a substitute for it well developed in the form of ulcers, arthritis, or membership in a screwball cult.

Why? Very simple. Because leaving the demon hooked up, and the ally kept secret, the emotional need to be sick is still in power, and as long as the emotional need is there the physical manifestation will follow in one guise or another--wherever the pre-clear goes, be it in Scientology, Humanics, Human Engineering, Lifting-Yourself-by-Your-own-Boot-Straps, Flapping your Ears, or Being a Theta Clear, and you cannot run a demon or an ally out without unloading the emotional charge in the first place, thus eliminating that basic need to be sick, or crazy.

However, after a four-year side track, we are back hammering at the citadel wherein the ally hides, and the good old lock scanning, straight wire techniques of Dianetics (now called Scientology for some strange reason) are aimed with telling force at the web of circuitry and its mantle of fear and terror, that spooked so many off before.

-o-o-

Apropos of nothing, Texas is one of the 48 States. But don't tell a Texan that.

# New Techniques--and the End Is Not Yet

**M**Y LAST installment promised to reveal how Scientologists go about bettering the lot of mankind. There has been a silence, since Scientologists have had this thoroughly overhauled for them in the last few months. Now, your editor and mine has prodded me for the rest of the story, and all I've been doing is gaping at the flood of new ideas and techniques. But I've found a small stabilizing factor: The Washington Congress, with the release of Issue 5 of "S L P", or "Six Levels of Processing". (Issues 6 and 7 already have been issued, and are slight revisions of Steps One and Two, but they are nothing earth-shaking.)

I can't very well instruct in specific techniques here--they'd be obsolete by the time this sees print, and oddly enough, this is an admission by the powers-that-be that there must be understanding, in addition to the mechanical use of the techniques. I can't pass on understanding in the scope of any article or series of articles. They have a hell of a time doing that at the Academy and many students stay well past their allotted course time before being able to pass the test. But I can outline the philosophical approach implied, but seldom directly stated, in Hubbard's new pronouncements.

First, though, a word about Hubbardian pronouncements in general. L.R.H. has shouted "This is IT!" so often that many of us, sincerely interested in the problems of mankind, scarcely even look up anymore. We are reminded of the small boy who cried "Wolf! Wolf!", and let us look into this a bit further. Whoever owned the sheep must have been ready to feed the small boy to the wolf, but perhaps they were chagrined just a tiny bit not to have answered the call just one more time; they'd have saved the sheep.

Hubbard has perhaps made very large noises about very small (or perhaps nonexistent) wolves, but one must admit that he's still looking, and is still sure that he'll come up with the granddaddy of them all one of these days, if he hasn't already.

The techniques of Scientology, with minor changes, were pretty stable for about a year, and it was from this comforting stability that I started this series. But, since L.R.H. has been teaching the London Clinical Units, alas! all is turmoil again. No one seems to think that the present "S L P" is the end, and this is in itself unusual. The change from the continuous presenting of different Scientologies as finished products to the admission that research is continuing is, I think, a healthy one.

Let us see if we can ascertain the nature of the beast that has caused the latest cry of "Wolf!"

In part, it is an extension of a change of attitude noted in these pages for some issues. We no longer browbeat some poor body and thetan through endless hours of wall-fingering. Not at first, anyhow.

Instead, one now begins by getting the pre-clear to agree that there is a session and that you are the auditor, and here is where understanding begins, for you must be able to tell when the pre-clear has agreed and realizes

that these conditions exist, and keep the session that way. It's part of getting into two-way communication with the pre-clear, and it should be quite obvious that the better the two-way communication is, the better the results. Unfortunately, this requires a fairly high auditor case-level, for some things can be highly restimulative to a listener who has not been straightened out on such things himself. It seems that Hubbard has at least partly given up on mechanical techniques, and has realized that the auditor must be to some degree aware in order to produce good results.

So, the emphasis now is upon establishing and maintaining two-way communication with the pre-clear. This includes acknowledging all communication originated by the pre-clear (even "burps" and sighs) by such remarks as "O.K.", "All right", "Fine", etc., sincerely expressed. We will have no more auditing machines giving commands!

Any somatics and/or dope-off are now regarded as lapses in two-way communication, and the session should be re-established ("Are you ready to continue the process?" or "Are you ready to have me process you some more?" and so on). Changes in process are now noted and talked about. ("I'm now going to give you a process in which the command will be so-and-so. O.K.? All right, so-and-so.")

Present-time problems are discussed and handled by a couple of neat little techniques that de-emphasize them for at least the length of the session. If they do recur, or happen to show during the session, they are never ignored. Talked over, communicated "through", but never ignored. This really should be obvious.

Just enough 8-C--moving the body around the room--is done to establish that the pre-clear is following commands. If he agrees to do it, then does it, chances are that he'll do other commands, unless he slips out of communication. Whereupon it's up to the auditor to get him back in.

The big theoretical advance is the theory of "not know". This runs as follows: Originally the thetan knew, so in order to have a game, he had to "not know"--unknown--something, then know it again. This has gone down scale through many inversions of forgetting and remembering until getting knowledge has become the struggle it is today.

The idea in processing these days is to get the pre-clear able to "not know" various things until he is able to do so with anything. A command could be "Give me something you wouldn't mind 'not-knowing' about that car", or any other object in sight. Many processes are now run out-of-doors, or in bus stations, etc. You may have heard of the process called "Union Station", or its more recent counterparts, "Victoria Station" and "Waterloo Station". (In case you didn't know, Hubbard is now in London.)

The importance of "universes" in a case is receiving continued attention. All of us have at one time or another accepted an idea or opinion or judgment from another--not made a similar one, now, but accepted another's; it's still theirs, but you're using it, too. The more of these ideas, etc., that you accept from a person, the more you become involved in his or her universe. A couple of major new

processes are aimed at splitting off these universes, and "Mama" or "Papa" may now be disposed of in a couple sessions, leaving you free to make your own decisions.

Another set of procedures is aimed more or less directly at what old-timers in this game used to call "getting more attention into present time". The actual goal is to create more space, in a sort of subjective sense, for the person. If he doesn't really feel that he belongs in a place, he isn't going to notice much except that which he expects to punish him for being here.

For those who are familiar with the old Affinity, Reality, and Communication triangle, the trend of the last couple years to recognize the "C" corner as much the most important is continuing. Hence the emphasis upon two-way communication all the way through any session.

I have refrained from giving processes in detail here, as a process used out of context isn't nearly as effective as it is when used

with the others in the "S L P" and when there is a broad basic understanding which, as I've said, I can't begin to give here. I will say, though, in all sincerity, that from what I have seen, the students now being graduated from the Academy in Washington have acquired a basic understanding of Scientology, as well as facility in using a few techniques, and have in a good many instances gotten much improvement in their own cases. Regardless of the number of times L. R. H. has announced "The End", it has not yet arrived. The science, or religion, is still growing in depth of understanding and efficiency of techniques. And the instruction is improving. You find fewer and fewer persons who consider it all a waste of time and money. Some of the old-time "rough cases" have begun to move. It's now a matter of getting them to hold still long enough to get processed. I think it's safe to predict that the results of this ferment should begin to be noticed on the "surface" of our society within a couple of years.

## Continued Change Can Get Pretty Boring, Too

By PHILIP FRIEDMAN

ACCORDING to the noted authority, T. Inman, the letters "S" and "Z" are interchangeable. So also are all the vowels. In old English, the letters "f" and "s" are identically written. So far, introductory rehash.

Now, God the Father is said to be the Divine Sire, the All-Seeing-Eye in the apex, the zero summation of everything.

So, following the Aramaic rote or Inman, the word "desire" is de-sire, is de-zero; that is, to fall out with the Old Man (All-ed Mean) and materialize colonically.

The first passage in the Hebrew morning service is this declaration of faith: "He is the lord of the universe, who reigned ere any creature yet was formed. At the time when all things were made by His desire, then was His name proclaimed King."

The Divine Sire is the All-Nothing center, which is perfect balance. Unbalancing into males and females, positives and negatives, is wrought by desiring, which is de-siring. This is the division of the prime zero into unbalanced plus zeros and minus zeros.

The wish is father to the thought. Every thought is a physical manifestation, an isotope of zero, a de-sire, a de-zero.

It has been propounded that we de-zeroed on account of boredom. We experience boredom when and where everything is the same. There is no diversity in the All-Seeing-Eye, where all that is seen are zeros within zeros. This is the Realm of Permanence where there is a surfeit (sir fiat--sir seat) of all the husks of the world.

So change is wanting and wanting is change and that which we get from wanting we find wanting. And we, as quickly, get tired of change as we get bored with sameness.

Consider the terrific change in our life cycle from the infinitesimal sperm to birth. Consider how a child breaks its neck, its toys, and its environment trying to experience quick changes. But slowly and surely, the accelerated changing peters out and by the age of 40 we are ready to again slow down to a walk, to a life of changelessness.

Now, the more we desire to get back to God, the more materially involved and de-sired and un-Godly we become. "The very act of wanting mocks up its unavailability," agrees A. (devil ought to know) Hart. The very desire to become One with God prevents its consummation. Every single thought is a desire, and a de-sire is a change.

Since thoughts follow each other like sheep, the Bible calls them sheep, the symbol of the innocent lamb that must perish (perish

the thought) for the iniquity of our inequity. Every lost last one of them must be sought out and returned to the Father's house. Miss a single thought and you miss the whole.

Following through with the old English identity of "f" and "s", we can translate the word "life" to "lies". We express ourselves truthfully only when we are not looking. Our so-called conscious life is living a lie.

When the central zero is divided into plus and minus zeros, mathematics cries, "That's a lie!", and so is that and so is that. No, life is not what it's cracked up to be.

When the central zero is divided into plus and minus zeros, mathematics cries, "That's a lie!", and so is that and so is that. No, life is not what it's cracked up to be.

The logical conclusion to the "yes and no" answer to every question is, that on the material plane, it is impossible to tell the whole truth. In the God center it is impossible to tell a lie. Materiality is a two-directional surge. If it's true it's a trio in One.

Gratification is gyrate-ification. Gyration is the beginning of matter. Spinning is spawning. And sire is fire, is fear, is sear, is sower, is sour.

Perhaps, like most fruits, it was too sour for us in the center and sweeter at the periphery. Perhaps we feared the fire that kept the melting pot of nothing-all. Or, perhaps, by repulsion of sames, from sheer boredom, we bored the dome, the unnatural dame, the Queen of Heaven that surrounds (sir rounds) the center. We Sons of God saw the dotters of men and fell for them. Thus, we automatically divided ourselves from the Adamic Garden, the male-female all-den, the guardian dragon. And we have been split personalities, cracked eggs, ever since.

Now all the King's horses and all the King's men can't put Zero together again. And he was such a good old egg.

A physical technique or that which employs thinking can only, by its very nature, involve us in utter hopelessness by enmeshing us deeper and deeper into the maze of materiality, because thinking is change, and change is diversity, and diversity is suffering. The positive thinkers are "positive stinkers".

NOTHING CAN help us. So let's do it together. To gather effortlessly and automatically all-inclusive in the silence, we can do nothing in excess, for, in one shot, we are all there--there where the known material plus is X-ed and the unknown psychological X is plussed.

U don't know the half of it.

# New Data Unsticks Old Agreements

**W**HEN WE were children, we agreed (reluctantly) to be taught, mostly by those capable of teaching only what they had been taught. They poured all kinds of sense and nonsense into our little heads, all of which was acceptable and agreeable to the society as being unlikely to cause any drastic change in the maintenance of the society's identity.

We may agree that all this is acceptable for poor "defenseless" children, but are we still children now? Isn't it about time we went into action in learning for ourselves, in deciding for ourselves? For example, in dealing with what is called "reality", do you KNOW that you actually are dealing with your created images of that reality, rather than with the said reality directly? Do you KNOW that your emotions are decided upon by you in terms of the images you have created? Do you realize that you have to decide whether you are angry or sad or depressed or antagonistic and that all these decisions are of your own making in accordance with the images or mock-ups you have created of reality?

Now, some beliefs, apparently, can only be maintained through a requisite degree of ignorance of other different beliefs, facts, or data. This requires the banning of what is undesired from the "authoritative" viewpoint. Properly handled, it leaves a person, we may say, "stuck" with his taught belief. Some churches go in for this kind of control: "Don't listen to Doakes! He's a heretic! He's a squirrel! He's a Communist -- a Socialist! a Democrat -- a one-worlder!" "It's bad over that-away!" is the way L. Ron Hubbard described it in one of his lectures.

No control system (often called "government") would be necessary or could, as presently constituted, exist with full information available to the controllees. Full information would result in the world's first democracy -- a government by the people, of the people, and for the people -- and this is something no politician or other agreed upon authority wants. It is said of George Bernard Shaw that when asked how he felt about Democracy, he replied: "Fine! We ought to try it sometime!"

What I'm getting at is "How are we going to attain that desired state of 'clear' (sort of a nasty word in 'official' circles at present)?" Well, one of the ways is by unsticking some of our agreed upon beliefs. Of course, in the process, it involves learning how to operate for ourselves, though we really do not have to "learn" this so much as we do to change our consideration that we aren't capable of doing our own learning.

One of the ways to unstick a belief is to become aware of alternate beliefs or simply additional beliefs. Sometimes, we need only look over one of our pet beliefs sort of careful-like to realize rather quickly that it doesn't have much validity. Of course, one of the things that may make it a little difficult is that we have carefully disguised some of these beliefs by considering them as "facts" or "well thought out opinions" or "honest convictions" or "the right thing to do".

We can find alternate beliefs simply by asking, looking, or (better yet) just invent-

ing some alternatives. In doing this we, of course, "change our minds". Now, most of us are aware that what is called the reactive mind is a sort of created, automatic, and mechanical affair, but fewer of us are likewise aware that the "analytical mind" is also a created, rather automatic machine-like structure. Probably, the chief difference between them is that the analytical mind thinks sequentially (logically), while the reactive mind operates in terms of identities: the famous "A equals A equals B equals a yellow sports car equals a utility pole on a curve equals a fractured skull".

If you want to change the world, change your mind -- because when you do change your mind, you change your images, your mock-ups. You make the grass greener, the air more exhilarating, your emotions more volatile. When you realize your reality is what you make it, you have no one to "blame" but yourself if you do not like it.

Additional data often can be helpful in creating new beliefs for old -- and no belief will exist unless maintained by you, which is an action you are doing. You do not have to "get rid of" anything! Just refuse to continue to maintain it, whatever it is.

Persons who insist they are unaware of creating their own data may be helped by simply asking them questions about past decisions. "What other way could you have done that?" "What would have happened if you had done it that way?" "Then what would have happened?" "What else would have happened?" "What other way could you have done it?" Here's where you find people either very reluctantly inventing alternatives or just "knowing" there was no other way to do it. They even may come up-scale and get a mite peeved that you are implying there may have been some other way they could have done whatever they did. They "know" they did "right" and it was everybody else who was "wrong". If you have the guts to stick it out, they'll either get better, or you'll get lumps on your head, or both, or neither. But, it'll be fun, if you make it fun.

One way of avoiding "invalidating" the person's "rightness" is to ask questions. This is an ancient and honored (often safer, too) method of changing a person. Another method is to give an apparent answer, which actually only moves the question over another stage. For example, you explain that the reason a person "sees" is that his eye operates something like a pin-hole camera, and most people will accept that as an actual answer. It isn't, of course. You just moved the question over one stage. You can get your pre-clear to do all kinds of new things he previously would have "known" he could not do by using this "move over a stage" method. You even may get him to quit "waiting" for something to happen, and get him to start "doing", creating his own images knowingly and on purpose. You may find this method used by "those who really know", now that you know what to look for.

To really change, nothing can be considered too sacrosanct to look at or handle. You'll probably find it necessary to educate your "normal" person to the point he realizes that the emotion he feels when he talks about the past is just a "recall" like "visio", "audio",



"smell", "somatic", or some other memory ability. Once he gets this as an awareness, things will unsnarl a lot faster, particularly if he becomes interested in why he is feeling the emotion now or if he considers it ridiculous.

Some of the things to be wiped off the sacrosanct list (besides Mama) are: Auditors, Dianetics, Scientology, processes, authorities (i.e. policemen, Ron Hubbard, God, the Devil, Alpha Hart (ED. NOTE--Will, how could you?) etc.), various "blasphemous" words, "obscene" words, stupidity, "I don't know", death, pain, and the multitudinous collection listed in Step IV of S.O.P. 8-C. Don't forget "gossip"!

Let's try some of these in the form of questions:

Do you think Ron Hubbard has actually contributed anything of value for the betterment of Mankind?

Do you know how young Mr. Hubbard had to be when he started his research on the mind, if he has been at it all the years claimed? (I practically had a line charge mocking up little 12-year-old Ronny poring over weighty tomes compiled by the world's great philosophers.)

Do you think that some particular process or any process can do you some good? Do you think the processes will make you more able or a "clear"?

Do you feel that Mr. Hubbard knows what's best for you? Do you think some auditor knows what's best for you?

Do you feel that reality is the same for others as it is for you?

Did you know that John Campbell, editor of ASTOUNDING SCIENCE FICTION, for whom Mr. Hubbard wrote stories, has the reputation of originating ideas and suggesting them to his writers for them to write about in stories or articles, and that he had a lot to do with the original publicizing of Dianetics? (See May, 1950, issue.)

Do you think Ron Hubbard is a red-headed thetan?

Do you know that Mr. Hubbard suggested in his December, 1952, lectures that a thetan may "lose" his body to another thetan? That this implies that the body you know as "Joe Doakes" may now be run by a different thetan since Wednesday?

Do you think Mr. Hubbard is an "operating thetan"? That he completely controls his body and never needs help from doctors because he never gets sick? Do you think he could just teleport his body anywhere, but refrains because he doesn't want to upset people? Do you think he keeps his body in splendid physical shape? Is there any doubt in your mind but that he has cleared all members of his family? All members of his staff?

Do you think that the Scientology organizational headquarters is setting an able example of building a congregation and student body from local inhabitants to the extent that they no longer need to solicit or depend on fees from "professional Scientologists" and their acquaintances?

When did the physical universe start?

Does fear have to do with the past, the present, or the future? Can you be afraid of being caught in the rain after it starts raining?

How much present time does the body have? What is the actual shape of a particular physical object that you look at? "When" do you see it?

What is the difference between an emotion and a sensation?

What is a memory?

Are there as many realities as there are living things to consider the so-called physical universe? Or, is there just one reality

with a different mock-up of it made by each different living thing?

What other person has the same reality you have?

What is it all right for you not to know about a specific object or a specific person? Some other things regarding the same that it is all right not to know.

Do you have a poor memory? How do you "know" this? In what way does it help you? Have you had a poor memory? Do you have a poor memory now? How do you continue to have a poor memory? Will you have a poor memory tomorrow? How do you know?

What is the "chronic tone" level or levels of the average newspaper? Motion picture magazine? The ABERREE? The ABILITY? CERTAINTY? The religion you are familiar with? Your own tone level? Do you complain? Propitiate? Control? Are you covert? Do you ever feel persecuted in any way?

On what are you dependent physically? Mentally? Spiritually?

Do you think thetans are watching you with ulterior motives in mind?

Is Scientology a group function? Do many persons contribute original ideas? Can you name some?

If changing relationships, or what we call "motion", is the norm for the physical universe; if motion or action is the common denominator; if energy is the basic for all "objects" and reality--then would a person's knowingness be more indicated by his actions or by his data? Would there be any other form of knowingness in the physical universe than action?

Are you your mind? or is your mind a built-up composite of your agreements and your data? Can YOU change your mind? Can you change your SELF? Can you change YOU?

Is the SELF that you consider to be YOU actually YOU or just a mock-up YOU made?

Well, that's enough of that. You either invented some new ideas, or you didn't. Maybe you dramatized some emotions, in which case consider yourself applauded for an exceptional performance! I appreciate your acting ability. No statement or question I presented "had to" be considered true. If you felt I said something I "shouldn't have" said, have your auditor run you on the creation of reality, the creation of belief, the creation of agreement, the creation of emotion, or the creation of "little me" who needs some big powerful authority to teach me the truth, from which I shall never waver, and to which and to whom I shall always and forever be 100 percent loyal.

-eoe-

## Thank You, Volney, But We Find

### It's Safer to Eat Dangerously

Volney Mathison's "Dollar Meter" is quite a gadget. It's an "ouija" on a chain. It's crystal so that you can see there are no "hidden gimmicks".

Volney says it will answer "yes" or "no" to any question you might ask, swinging to the left or right, or up and down, like a bashful schoolboy in a crowd of teasing females.

He also says it'll tell you what food is good for you. All you do is hold it over the plate of beans, or what-have-you, and ask the right questions, wait for the right answers, and you can eat in safety. You also can use it to check for sufficient vitamins, minerals, etc.

Since we eat at a cafeteria, we thought of using it ourselves--holding it over each salad, meat, vegetable, and dessert as we move along the line until we were satisfied we were getting the right food, but when we looked at the long, hungry line behind us, we put the little gadget back in our pocket. It seemed much safer to take our own responsibility for what we eat.

Maybe the man with an understanding wife can use this food ritual safely at home. Maybe.

# LOVE Creates ~ -HATE Destroys

**G**REAT achievements, the work of the great men and women of this world, have not been accomplished through philosophical introspection or the lolling about of words. Great achievements, great events are the outcome of motional creative ACTION. Action, first on the psychical image level, then on the physical level. Only creative action is productive of immortal works.

What is the function, the true basic purpose of creative action? It is obviously not to be undertaken for itself as some idle, time-wasting "game". The disclosure of the answer to this question reveals the tremendously illuminative resolutions obtainable by posing the problem NOT in words but in mental image constructions. This can be accomplished by observing any creative action in an image pattern. Is the creative action primarily for the benefit of the originitive actor, or the person creating the action? No! With the exception of the process of self-healing, creative action is solely for the aid and benefit of others. Really the self-healing processes may be included as tending toward the welfare of others--for a whole and sound human being can render more useful aid to others than one who is ill. Examine any proposed creative action, and you will find that it comprises doing something that will be of benefit to others.

After obtaining this clear and illuminating insight on the image-action level, one may bring the question--what is the true purpose of all creative action?--down once more to the weaker level of words and language and present the answer:

Creative action is an action of LOVE.

Love in all languages implies, in its best sense, actions of caring for, actions revealing concern for the welfare of another--or for many others.

Every entertaining, useful, beautiful object or event created by man is an expression of love--of caring about the well-being of others.

The seamstress has an image of a happy girl wearing the dress she is creating. And the machine on which she sews was created by a man who visualized first on the psychic level a way of relieving the tedious toil of the seamstresses of his day. The threshers and the reaper were invented by men who sought to relieve the back-breaking labor of other men in the fields. Edison created psychic image patterns of the first phonograph, the first motion picture machine--devices that provided pleasure, relaxation, and entertainment for most of the present inhabitants of the entire world. He did not image up these instruments primarily for himself or for his own benefit--but for the good of others. The worker in industry engaged in producing any good non-military product has both conscious and subconscious pride in aiding in the creation of beautiful and useful things for others.

This principle that the great enduring creative actions of this world are loving actions for the welfare of others is startlingly illustrated by considering the opposite type of actions--actions aimed at the injury and the destruction of other human beings--the appalling actions of HATE.

The major actions of hate are those of

rapine, murder, and of WAR. And the term "war" includes, of course, the production of murderous implements thereof.

The writer once was engaged briefly during World War II in the installing of electrical components in a big warship. When one walked in through the shipyard gates in the morning, one felt as if one were entering suddenly into an ugly, evil nether world of tension, suspicion, apathy, and fear--all manifestations of HATE. Here there was no enthusiastic driving common urge to produce, to create. Here there was mainly a sort of orderly confusion. Men malingered, hiding in out-of-the-way compartments to shoot dice or to sleep. Those who worked seemed to do it in slow motion. There were interminable errors, mistakes, false starts on structures that were dismantled again. In the morning one got one's blueprints from heavily guarded rooms. Each print was checked and rechecked, signed for, re-signed for. In the evening each print had to be returned, again checked, rechecked, signed, and re-signed back in. And those sternly guarded blueprints, many of them, were not worth the paper they were printed on. Some were nightmares of confusion; they brought structures into impossible and grotesque relationships. For example, a group of electricians would painstakingly put up a complex switchboard panel, and next week could come to work to find it all cut away with acetylene torches by a group of steam-fitters who had other prints showing a huge high-pressure steampipe had to pass through the very same space occupied by the switchboard.

On this job one would go to a procurement office for some component one was ready for, and the officer-in-charge would consult his stacks of records and assert flatly that the item was not in stock in the warehouse. Yet one could by certain maneuvers get into the warehouse and lay one's hand on crates and crates of the allegedly "out-of-stock" items. If this fact were to be reported back to the procurement offices one could and undoubtedly would have been arrested for espionage.

It sounds like but it was not enemy sabotage. It was a manifestation of the psychical effects of being engaged in an industry of HATE. On the subconscious level, the draughtsmen, the lay-out men, and acetylene cutters who were discovered to have placed portholes below the water line did not want that ship of HATE to float.

These subconscious psychical effects prevail throughout the whole business of war.

Millions of dollars worth of heavy, costly, useful equipment lies abandoned and rusting in the jungles of the South Sea islands. Millions of high-priced articles, paid for involuntarily by the taxpayers, are annually destroyed, concealed, burned, or thrown into the seas. A soldier patient of mine who was at Corregidor in the Philippines when the Japanese invaded related in detail how masses upon masses of costly equipment in those fortifications were so rusted and neglected, so uncared for, that it was in the main unusable

and inoperative when the enemy attack came. War equipment seems to rust away, to break up, to disintegrate almost before one's eyes -- for it is equipment of HATE, built for the injury and destruction of human beings.

Destructive and creative action are diametrically opposed. One is of HATE; the other is of LOVE. This is the simple but infallible test of creative action; does it reflect concern for the welfare of others? Does it comprise caring for others? If so, it is a good and creative action.

This, too, is the touchstone whereby one may test the sincerity of the healer.

The bonafide healer--whether he be a medical doctor, a chiropractor, a naturopath, a psychiatrist, a psychologist, a physical therapist, or a lay analyst--the sincere healer is engaged in the work that he performs because he cares for the welfare of other human beings.

ings. His work, as he intends it, is a work of love. He genuinely wishes, consciously and subconsciously, to heal the sick. (The "sick" in this context always means both the physically ill and the psychically troubled.)

And here is the last, the final important "secret" of creative image therapy.

No matter from what school he comes, let the healer, as he ministers to a patient, create psychic image patterns in his own mind of the patient as now being healed and made whole.

The healer does not visualize, cannot visualize the patient as healed and made whole in the vague future. The psychical images the healer ought to create are of the patient being healed and made whole HERE AND NOW!

This is the thesis of this therapy: first the image, then the event -- but the image is one of realization NOW.

The patient's own (Continued on P. 14)

## Ruth's "Guardian Angel" Sets Her Straight

By RUTH O. YERKS

WE'RE ALL familiar with "guardian angels", as Arthur J. Burks testified in a recent article in *The ABERREE*. We've read and heard about them since we were children--how they walk beside us, shove automobiles out of our paths, and sit on our bedposts at night, and maybe, when we were babies, they kept the cat from smothering us in our sleep, bless 'em!

They are accredited with spending our entire lives keeping us out of mischief, but sometimes I think they fall down on the job, are out to lunch, or asleep on duty. You read in the papers every day where people are getting killed by falling down stairs, in airplane crashes, car wrecks, or get burned--and such horrible things. Makes one wonder just where those angels are keeping themselves at such crucial moments.

I figured if Mr. Burks could meet his angels, or monitors, maybe I, too, could open contact with mine. I wanted to meet those guys who are supposed to be strewing roses in my path. The only way I knew to go about it was to first go into a self-imposed trance, which is easier than skidding on greased ice, in order that I could contact the Almighty Knower, from Whom all life stems, including my own humble self.

Managed to get through all right, and met His Majesty pronto.

"Sir," said I, "here I stand thus, naked of soul before Thy Almighty Presence. I want to meet my guardian angels about whom I've read so many valiant deeds."

The All Knower answered: "That's understandable. We've been expecting you. Your visit is preordained on Page umpteen billion trillion ninety-nine, in small print at the bottom of the page."

Sure enough. I saw it with my own eyes! I had a date with the Guy Upstairs on this particular day at this particular hour!

Then, he introduced me to my guardian angel. I expected, of course, to meet one or more radiant beings, strolling with godly majesty toward me, heads haloed, and glowing angelic wings tucked snugly at the shoulder blades.

But, coming toward me in a typical sloppy gait and slovenly appearance, was none other than myself--or a reasonable facsimile thereof. I was disgusted, but figured I might as well face it and get the facts.

As my other self approached, she grinned. "Hi, Old Fruit," she hailed. "You didn't expect to meet ME here, did you?"

"Hell no," I said, very politely. "You'd be the LAST one I'd want to meet here."

"Ha!" my other self said. "You've got a lot to learn. Didn't you know you were your own guardian angel?"

"Oh, yeah?" I said, using a phrase I'd found useful when I was hard put for anything better to say. "Then how come I don't have wings?"

My other self just laughed in my face. "Before you dismiss me, don't you reckon it'd be kind of foolish for the Almighty Knower to send you out as a soul to Earth to live in a perfectly normal physical body, to manifest His intelligence, and then have to send along a couple heavenly emissaries to do your thinking for you? The Almighty has a lot more for His angels to do than have them trailing humans to keep them out of trouble. Remember the time you were a little shaver and you put your hands on the burning gas jets in your mother's kitchen?"

"Sure," I said. "And I've still got the scars to prove it!"

"Well," continued my other self, "there weren't any heavenly angels there to pull your paddies out of the fire. You did it yourself, and by so doing, you were learning to be your own guardian angel."

I scratched my head. "Maybe it was instinct," I said.

My other self shrugged. "If you want to imagine that your intuition or instinct of self-preservation are guardian angels, in that sense they are--minus the halos and wings. But that way you are breaking down your own personality into several personalities."

"O.K.," I said. "I didn't exactly hanker to be trailed about all my life anyway. There are times a gal wants to be alone. For example: when she's being courted by her best beau, or robbing her grandmother of her life savings, or someone else's grandmother..." My other self was fading, and I was talking to not much of anything.

But it's kind of nice to know that it's up to ME to take care of the body in which I am housed, to keep it clean behind the ears, to feed it properly, and to give it sufficient rest, and to look both ways when I want to cross the street. I was given eyes with which to perceive impending dangers, hands to feel, arms to reach with, ears to hear with, feet to carry me forward in life, and a head that can look forward and backward by turning to see where I've been, where I am now, and where I'm going. And I guess that makes ME my guardian angel.

Who's yours?

# Right Tools Help Us Know Selves

**I**N THIS discussion we are interested in investigating ways and means of improving our lives; of accelerating our mental, emotional, and spiritual growth; of establishing continually better conditions in our interpersonal relations with our families, friends, and associates; of enjoying better health, more abundant survival, and a greater peace of mind. In other words, we are interested in leading more useful, healthier, happier lives.

In any attempt we make to use a thing successfully, we must first determine its purpose. And we usually achieve success in using something to the degree that we understand its purposes. Following this line of reasoning, if we want to live useful, healthy, happy lives, then the first thing we should do is ask the question, "What is the purpose of my life?"

Once we honestly ask this question we are immediately struck with the magnitude of it. Many individuals may get this far only to decide that the answer to such a profound question is beyond their ability to comprehend. Such people go on suffering the vicissitudes of life simply because they believe there is nothing else they can do. But let us take a different attitude. Instead of deciding the question is beyond our ability to comprehend, or that we are not intended to know the answer, let us investigate to see what we can find.

It seems to me that a great many persons consider the accumulation of material possessions as being the purpose of life. Let me submit that such a consideration is the grossest of errors, that it could be otherwise than error only if life originated as a colossal cosmic accident, only if life had its very beginning at birth and experienced total oblivion at death. Even then, the purpose of life would not be the accumulation of material wealth simply because under those circumstances life would have no purpose at all.

For life to have a purpose, I feel we must take something more with us when we pass out of life than when we entered life at birth. Since we cannot take our material possessions with us when we go, then it obviously must be something else we are here to acquire. It follows that if we know what that specific something is, we could do a better job of acquiring it.

If we are to make an effort to discover our purpose, of course we must look in the right place. And the only really obvious place to look is within ourselves. Since each of us is a unique individual we have every reason to suspect that each of us has a unique purpose. If such is the case, then using other human beings as subjects will not lead us to our own answers. We must each of us seek self-understanding through a study of our own selves. We must find our own truth in terms of our own individual experiences.

Suppose a strange ship from outer space were to land on earth and leave behind an unusual machine when it departed. Upon examination of this machine, what would be the first question we would ask about it? Might it not be, "What is its purpose?" And might we not immediately conclude that if we were to determine its purpose we would first have to study the machine itself to achieve an understanding of its workings?

And so it is with ourselves. Our first

task in a quest for our purpose is an effort to achieve some self-understanding--particularly about such things as how our minds work, our emotions and how we use them, our beliefs and where they came from, our attitudes and why we express them as we do, our motives and why we accept them, etc.

In most things the reason for being is not so much a matter of moral or ethical consideration as it is a matter of right-use-ness or wrong-use-ness. It is only in the realm of human relations that morals and ethics become a consideration. Basically we have established moral and ethical standards as guides we may use to direct us toward right-use-ness and away from wrong-use-ness. Perhaps, in order to become aware of the purpose of our lives, we must look beyond the framework of moral and ethical standards to the basis from which they sprang, the concept of right-use-ness and wrong-use-ness. To better demonstrate the meaning here, let me use a watch as an analogy.

The purpose of a watch is to always exhibit the "right" time. There is no moral or ethical consideration involved. It is simply a matter of reality. Either the watch exhibits the "right" time or it exhibits the "wrong" time. I can use a watch to determine the right time provided the particular watch I am using is accomplishing its purpose.

If the watch is not keeping the right time, I cannot take it apart and put it back together so that it will keep the right time except, perhaps, by accident. On the other hand, a competent watchmaker can take my erring watch and correct its faults.

Why can the watchmaker do this and yet I, who am admittedly as intelligent as the watchmaker, cannot? It is because the watchmaker has studied watches. He knows the various parts, the functions of those parts, and the relation of the functions. He also knows his tools and how to use them to adjust the various functions of the watch so that they do not impede one another but work together as a whole.

Because I do not know how to do this now does not end the matter. By studying watches until I have achieved an understanding of the various parts and the relation of their functions, and by studying the watchmaker's tools until I have achieved skill in their use, I can learn to make watches function properly.

The important point here is that the principle involved also applies to self-understanding. If we study our various functions and their relationship one to another we can learn to adjust them so that they do not impede one another but work together as a whole. All we need to do is to become aware that such a thing is within our power and then go ahead and accomplish it.

Someone suggested that the purpose of life is to achieve happiness. I will agree that happiness is apparently what we are trying to achieve, but I am not personally satisfied that it is the purpose of life. Let us consider the possibility that happiness is a sensation we experience as a result of living our lives toward the accomplishment of purpose. In this case the sensation of happiness tells us to what degree we are putting our lives to right-use-ness.

In the case of the watch, in order to



achieve an understanding of its workings we would need tools with which to expose the different parts for our examination and study. Likewise, if we were going to learn to adjust it, we would need still other tools and an understanding of their use. And so it is in our quest for self-understanding. We need tools and an understanding of their use.

Of course, the idea of tools implies work. Actually the only way we ever accomplish anything in this physical universe is through the application of time, effort, and thought. And the rule still holds for what we are now doing, I think. If we are going to achieve a measure of self-understanding it will be through the application of our time, effort, and thought. In this work, as in any other, good tools and accurate measuring devices will help us to accomplish our task more easily and effectively.

Actually we already possess a good kit of tools although most of us are not sharply aware of them nor are we yet skilled in their use. They are mental, emotional, and physical tools. When we become aware of them and use them with understanding we definitely experience the sensation of happiness. Conversely, when we use them improperly and without understanding we experience the sensation of unhappiness. I make this statement from my own personal experience.

At this point I would like to describe briefly a couple of our most useful tools.

The first is the **CEDA sequence**. It is pronounced "sai-da" and is an acrostic made up of the first letters of the following sequence of functions: Consider-Evaluate-Decide-Act.

In any situation where we are faced with a problem we may use this tool to achieve a solution. First we consider the situation as a whole. We consider what the problem seems to be. We consider what the problem might be other than what it seems to be. Through such an application of consideration we attempt to accurately describe the problem as it really is. Next we propose solutions to the problem; not just one but as many different solutions as we can think of. Then we evaluate one solution against the other, taking into consideration both the immediate effect and long range effect of each solution. Having done this as thoroughly as possible, we decide on one solution as being the best for that particular situation. Having once made the decision, we put it into action, thus completing the cycle of Consider-Evaluate-Decide-Act.

The second is **Creative Imagination**. We all know more or less what creative imagination is but few of us understand the tool well enough to use it to near its power and effectiveness.

For example, one of the very effective uses for this tool is in proposing alternate solutions to any given situation or problem. Usually an individual will respond to a situation or solve a problem by applying, without consideration or evaluation, a response or solution which was used successfully in some previous similar situation or problem. He may select the best solution in this way but since no two situations are exactly alike, this is highly improbable. If, through the use of his creative imagination he creates a number of new possible solutions for evaluation, he is more likely to arrive at the best possible solution.

In order to help you become more familiar with these two tools, I am going to suggest an exercise. From now on, as you move from situation to situation, focus your attention on the CEDA sequence. Do this deliberately, step

# Love Creates, Hate Destroys

## Volney G. Mathison

(Continued from P. 12) creative image patterns probably must do most of the actual healing--yet a strong, positive healer who uses creative action, one who creates and duplicates his own image patterns of the healed patient, thereby to some degree **HEALS THAT PATIENT**. Whether there occurs an actual radiation of some super-physical type of energy from healer to patient is at this time not within the range of scientific demonstration--but flatly, bluntly the writer has personally seen it occur. And after having finally been convinced by personal observation that it **CAN** be done, the writer has done it, too. Yet, in honesty, it must be said that the confident, inspiring demeanor of the therapist using creative image action causes the patient himself to create stronger, more powerfully curative and healing image patterns of his own, whereby he heals himself.

A negative humanity-hating therapist is almost an impossibility, a contradiction of opposing motional forces. The hater may have the diploma and the label of a healer, but if so, he is a contemptible fraud--he can heal **NO ONE**. The positive humanity-loving therapist can, to some degree, aid **ANY ONE**.

This intention, this purpose, is the first, the major requisite, of the true healer.

The second requisite is adequate training, skill, and intelligence wherewith to do the job.

The third: Confidence in and certainty about his chosen methods and his capacity to apply them. Without poise, confidence, certainty in the healer, there is but little healing--and the therapist who cannot develop these attributes should devote himself to some other activity.

And finally, a subordinate principle of creative action is that of the delayed return of a reward to the originative actor, to the doer of the beneficent creative act. The sincere healer gives his best, whether or not he receives a great immediate reward. The most generous therapist must, of course, be aware of and firm with the patient of the I-want-my-mamma type discussed previously. This type of patient, if acceded to unchecked, will, almost vampire-like, utterly drain out all the energy of the strongest therapist.

But the bonafide healer does not seek covertly to hypnotize and rob the poor--or anyone else. He charges each somewhat according to his means. And it is an observed fact that services which the healer renders that produce the least immediate financial return sometimes in an unforeseen fashion bring about the greatest, the richest rewards of all.

(ED. NOTE--This is the final chapter in the series of abridgments from Mr. Mathison's new book, "Creative Image Therapy", obtainable from the author at \$2.)

by step. And before you start to evaluate the best solution to the problem or situation, use your creative imagination to propose as many alternate solutions as you possibly can, no matter how far-fetched they may seem. Then become aware of deliberately evaluating the solutions; of deciding on one of them; of putting the one you chose into action.

If this whole procedure seems awkward and slow at first, do not despair. It always takes time to learn something new, and it always takes effort, and it always takes thought. If you will persistently apply your time, effort, and thought to the use of the CEDA sequence, you will be surprised how rapidly you will develop speed and skill in its use.

## BOOK REVIEW

# Man Isn't the "Stinker" He Thinks He Is

How complicated is man?

According to "1, 2, 3, Man", published by Jim Welgos of Human Engineering, Fairhope, Ala., man isn't nearly as complicated as he likes to think of himself. In fact, he's probably a lot more simple, even, than Jim's book—which uses a tool (words) that seems to add to the complication of existence: semantics.

"1, 2, 3, Man" divides man into three primary categories, or parts.

The first part of man is the consciousness level, which begins at the moment he has form. Previous to that, there was only the unawareness which was aware of all; the nothingness that pervades everything.

The second part of man is on the physical level, and the actions of that form.

And the third part is his alignment with the social structure of his environment, and the limitations he has imposed upon his creative ability in order to operate within the traditional chains of that society. It is in this latter part that man sets up the many castes for himself: the caste of possession and ownership; the caste of so-called criminality; the caste of education; the caste of appearance (beautiful or ugly), etc. "Justice" and "fairness" exist only on the social level, and are based entirely on our agreements.

Some of the agreements under which man operates have to

do with the form itself, and in this, Welgos quotes Dr. Bess Mensendieck, M.D., in what might be considered a slap at some of the very tenets of Dianetic and similar types of so-called "therapy".

"A man with a bulging belly MIGHT be expressing his mother's pregnant condition while she was carrying him," Welgos writes, "but it is more likely that he is the result of a lack of exercise combined with an abundance of good food...A man with a bald head MIGHT be trying to regress to the prenatal area of his life with its comforts, but we would put our money on the fact that he developed an overconcern about keeping his hair and as a consequence lost it..."

"Many of us want to have complicated reasons for our troubles because we have accepted the idea that we cannot be objective about our own problems. If this were true, there would be no hope for anyone except through the advice and experience of someone in a more professional capacity. Actually, most of us KNOW what is wrong with us and why we have the troubles that we have. But the acceptance of the social ideas that we are NOT in control of ourselves and that we can do nothing or little toward rebuilding ourselves into whatever we wish causes many people to run from therapy to therapy looking for reasons which lie under their very noses. We scoot and scamper from one philosophy to another cult in order to learn why we are as we are."

And just so the reader doesn't get the idea the writer agrees Man is the stinker Man thinks he is, Welgos chides Man for seeking to elevate himself to a level on which he already exists. For example, those who feel they are not

## HAGGARD FREE ON CALIFORNIA PEYOTE CHARGE

Use of peyote may be against the law in California, but the law that classifies it as "of the genus Lophophora" isn't very clear, a Los Angeles judge has ruled in setting Russ Haggard, of the Los Angeles School of Integration, free.

The decision came, according to Haggard, after all the court rulings seemed to be on the side of the prosecution. However, after both sides had been heard, over and around a string of "objections" (a litany used by attorneys instead of "Ouch, you're hurting!"), the court held that although Haggard had purchased peyote, he had not known it was classified as a narcotic, that the drug was not clearly defined under the California statute, and therefore, the defendant wasn't guilty.

(For an explanation by Russ on his use of peyote, see the "Dear Editor" section.)

-epo-

It's durned funny how often a column needs only two lines.

operating at the creative level are reminded they could never have taken the first breath, nor continue to breathe, if they were not creating. "This is the same as telling you that you are already perfect," he says. "The only lack of perfection which it is possible for you to have is that which you declare to exist."

The text of the book is taken from "Lessons in Living", published by Human Engineering. The book, of 24 mimeographed pages, sells for \$2; a simplified version of an auxiliary chart, obtainable separately, is reproduced herewith.

CONSCIOUSNESS	PHYSICAL		SOCIAL	
CREATIVE	SENSORY	ACTION	ATTACHMENT	REJECTION
To Know	Internal tensions	Eating	All verbal realities	
To Be	Weight and Space realities	Digestion	Influenced by ideas of good and bad	
To Experience	All Skills	Breathing	Influence of money, property, sanity	
Child is mother	Form experienced as tensions	Defecation	insanity, success, failure, freedom,	
True activity and knowing	All form composed of matter	Urination	slavery, etiquette, sportsmanship,	
The level of insight and inspiration. (controlled)	Affected by light, food, mass, energy, force, music, emotion, objects, temperature, etc.	Growing	boorishness, loyalty, courting rules, unfairness, etc.	
Interest in all things	Building of social senses, Pleasure & Pain		Interest only in self	
Direct Contact	Multiple identification or experience with the acceptance of the effects of the experience.		Non-recognition of identification with acceptances	
Real Philosophic Level	Direct contact perversions (convolutions)		Attempts to convey insights	
			Perversions of direct contact perversions.	
			Substitution of verbal concepts as real for somatic experiences.	

This simplified version of the 'Basic Chart' does not contain the Therapy columns, correlative information or life relationships.

Individuals enter the real world as pure consciousness and live toward the social. The surest path of growth is to proceed from the social toward the consciousness, resolving the problems in reverse order to the manner in which they

were acquired. Attempts to develop short-cuts inevitably have led to frustration. One does not jump in understanding from 'normal' living to full control of consciousness without taking, eventually, all of the steps. This does not eliminate the possibility of 'accidentally' having a moment of complete awareness. The test is the ability to duplicate the experience at will.



## Plowing Up the Field

The January-February issue might be appropriately termed "The Tragedy of Errors"--and to those embarrassed by our aberrations, we hasten to apologize: One: Philip Friedman points out that in his "Answer to Rosecrans", we printed "Evil has the habit of mitigating good" when we should have said "imitating good". Of course, we were correct, but we didn't follow copy. 2. Bernie Ross complains that we quoted him as saying that his 50% increase in wages made it possible for him to lie about his income when he actually said that lying enabled him to get 50% more income. We're still a little bit confused about this. 3. In the masthead, we spelled it "Zydokumzruksehen" instead of "Zydokumzruskehen", and it seems that our Zydokumzruskehen subscribers are a bit sensitive about this misspelling of their planet's name. Once, we tried to avoid such errors by abbreviating it to "Zydo", but they didn't like this either. 4. We said in Globicides that Oklahoma elects governors with "panhandle brains", which, while not exactly an error, we did discover that those living in the Oklahoma "Panhandle" don't like to be insulted that way. Oh, well. Maybe we should print our policy in bigger, blacker type...

Jon Skinner has resigned as corresponding secretary of the Scientology Group of Portland, and as editor of the group's news-letter, ARC-AID. He has been replaced by Wayne Wright as secretary and Henrietta R. Moore as editor...And this is a good place to thank ARC-AID for the review given our "Notes on the Clinical Course". If it hadn't been we already have a stack, we'd certainly have bought one just to see if ANY book could be quite that excellent... Some of our British friends who've had a spot of trouble getting dollars to us will be interested in knowing

that we now have a brother stationed in England, who will be more than glad to accept your shillings as our agent sans portfolio. He's Clarence L. Hart, 169 Fakenham Road, Melton Constable, Norfolk. And have no fear, we are the sole horn wearers in this family. And despite the fact he's in the Air Force, he has nowings, either...Norman Fritz has given up his country estate near Wichita and moved to (and furnished) an apartment in one of the ultra sections of town. When he stopped in Enid after a Dianetic missionary trip to Oklahoma City, he denied, mildly, that he was planning to use his new home as other than bachelor quarters...We thought Mark Gallert had gone on to Florida with his classes in Electropsychometry, but a recent note advises that he has preferred Texas landlords for the winter...

Delays continue to hold up the trial of the Rev. Edd Clark on charges of practicing medicine in Phoenix without the blessings of the A.M.A...Tido Churchill, who is somewhat of an artist both with the needle and brush, got to "monkeying around" with a new model recently--which brought about a minor tragedy. She writes: "A customer for whom I'm making a new wardrobe bit me quite fiercely four times on my right arm. She is from South America and very temperamental. She is a tall willowy ash blond with big black eyes. She was being so very friendly, and in a flash she turned on me. She was severely punished and I felt terrible about it because I had handled her improperly. I forgot she wasn't a cat and tried to scoot her off my lap. In case you haven't guessed, she is a spider monkey belonging to friends. They insist on dressing her so I've made her a fancy skirt, blouse, and ruffled pants. I'd bite someone too"...Burke Belknap is reported selling real estate--not his own--out in Phoenix... It is rumored that Jack Horner is on his way home from Germany, South Africa, or wherever he finally got, sans Pamela...Jim Pinkham, former tape jockey for the HASI, changed his address recently, and only more recently did we discover the why-of. It seems that on New Year's Day, Jim and "Pennie" Streeter drove to Las Vegas, Nev., and Jim's bachelor days were ended...

The many friends of John Galusha and his wife, the former Barbara Bryan, will be saddened to hear of her death in Pueblo, Colo., on 21 January, after an illness of less than

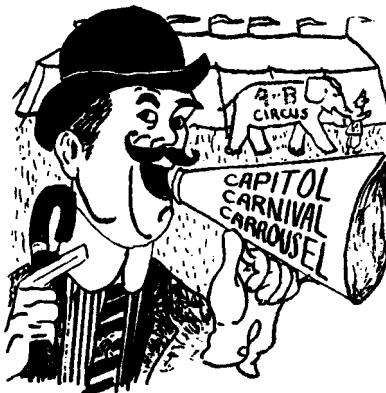
36 hours. John and Barbara were married in Phoenix on February 16 of last year... Has anyone heard from A.J.S. McMillan, of the BRISTOL DIANETIC REVIEW (B.D.R.), lately? Or has he been induced to take one of the communication-is-the-most-important-point-of-the-ARC-triangle courses? And any Scientologist knows what happens to that to which you give the most importance... Bob Arentz reports he'll be chasing trucks in the Denver area before long, following a transfer from the Nevada-Wyoming radius, and there's just a possibility some stray tandem taillight will be winking him down Oklahoma--way some week-end. The publisher, in expectation of the event, is lacing the red carpet with gold braid. And speaking of "events", Bob admits there's a fourth Arentz due in a few weeks, or days--and even may find him/herself being audited by one of his/her eager brothers/sister before this item sees print...We think L.J. Nixon, the Pittsburgh, Pa., printer who authored the "knowledge doughnut" reproduced in the letter section some time back, was kidding us when he sent us a linotyped letter so full of typographical "bulls" we could hardly read it. And what did we find when we finally got it deciphered? A complaint that the lack of typographical errors in The ABERREE was unfair to proofreaders. And this we print in the same column that started out apologizing for last month's many mistakes...

Philip Friedman wrote us from Tucson that some friend of his wanted black walnuts in his diet, and since we, apparently, were in the business of dealing with "nuts", would we please ship him 100 or 200 pounds--unshelled, of course. We checked. And while it is possible to get black walnut meats done up in fancy bags at fancier prices, there was none with husks. And we couldn't help but think this streamlining may be part of today's trouble. If you ever sat down to husk, crack, and pick nutmeats from 200 pounds of black walnuts, you'd know that you'd have little time to worry about what's going to happen to you as an immortal, indestructible, ever-existing "thetan", "soul", or "sliver of God"... After a doctor had taken \$15 from him for some "wonder drugs" in treating sciatica, Earl Cunard was told he'd have to wait for a newer, more super drug, expected on the market shortly. But in the meantime, "Oil Man" Cunard lost his footing in one of those slushpits around the oil derrick on

which he was working, and with a crackle-snap of vertebra, he clawed himself erect to find--yes, you guessed it. The fall had done the trick, and the sciatica was gone...And while on the subject of Earl, and his home town of Crescent, the unerring boys at the postoffice sent the entire Oklahoma bundle of Jan.-Feb. ABERREE's out still tied, and even our Enid subscribers five days later began getting their magazines stamped "Missent to Crescent, Okla." Earl? Well, two weeks later he hadn't received his yet, so we don't know where it was "missent" to...

Dr. W. E. Binkley of Portland, Ore., reports making a MEST clear on a flying trip to Texas--but to offset this accomplishment, he also admits he stopped in Oklahoma City and Norman for a quick look-see again at once familiar territory, and didn't make Enid and The ABERREE office. There will be a 10-second pause while we take the good doctor out to our mental woodshed... Hardin Walsh of Los Angeles, in "Scientology Explained" in the March issue of MYSTIC Magazine, tells how Scientology probes "past lives" to relieve aberrated actions of now, and how Scientology can be used by modern business and professional people to increase happiness and efficiency. It's an excellent article on its subject--but when Dr. Walsh gives the address of the HASI as New York city, we're wondering if this was a typographical slip, or was Dr. Walsh being prophetic? The HASI hasn't moved to a new location for several months now, and the scenery around Washington must be getting pretty stale...We hear by our reliable "grapevine" that one of the HASI officials was gloating over The ABERREE's two-month delay in reporting his return to the U.S. from England. For the information of any other reader who also may have taken note of this item, we hasten to explain that unimportant things often get pushed around from month to month...

A Western Congress has been called by several California Scientologists, led by Dr. J. Burton Farber. This will be held in the San Francisco area between March 7 and 11. Dr. "Nibs" has been invited as the principal speaker and guest, and Dr. Nibs, Sr., has been asked to make the opening address by transatlantic telephone from London...Max Freedom Long admits he doesn't snort quite so derisively any more at the so-called "flying



WASHINGTON, 12 Feb.--To any of you who saw this heading and expected to read a lot of low-down, we apologize.

There ain't no low-down.

Since the graduation of the students who have been furnishing the information for this column, The ABERREE is left with no semantic representation in the Scientology Capital. Anyone want to volunteer? The job doesn't pay much --unless the reporter is satisfied with a firm anchorage on the top ladder of Fame.

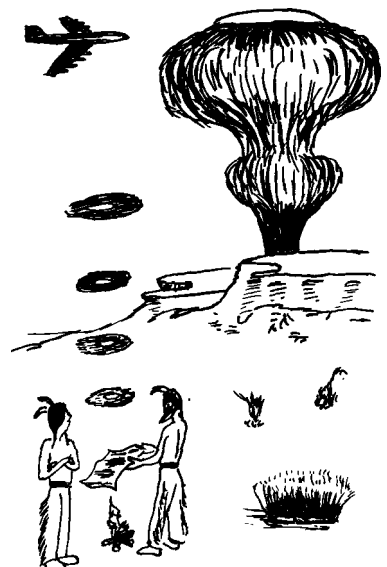
saucers" since he's beginning to accept, more and more, Meade Layne's 10-year-old theory that the things materialize from and dematerialize into the surrounding "Etheric" world. Well, we could be convinced--IF the right little green men came and twisted our arm...Ivor Darreg of Los Angeles, believing that the "Search for Bridey Murphy" story being published serially in so many newspapers has made the time "ripe" for such material, has rushed into mimeographed form his manuscript, "Journeys Through the Unconscious". And as we scanned its 34 pages, we were reminded of some auditing sessions (our own and by other auditors) in which digging up former material existences was all the rage--hunting for that elusive "service facsimile". It's too bad Dianetics couldn't have made itself similarly known to the public a few years ago, but the "Bridey Murphy" book is enjoying some good promotion and press agency, something Dianetics and Scientology always have suffered from the exact opposite of...To show the impact the Colorado hypnotist's story is having, a 19-year-old Shawnee, Okla., news dealer took his own life because, he said, he was curious about the Bridey Murphy story, and wanted to investigate it in person. Such acts, of course, can only help the religious hierarchies who see in Bridey's revelations of what happens after "death" a threat to their well-greased "gravy trains"...

## Mad Wad's Loose Again

The long promised and long-awaited WAD II, which WAD I said wouldn't happen, finally did! And to those who know the special type of humor used by Curtis Janke, of not-enough-shes-boygan, Wis., the wait was not in vain. He's still funny--despite his recent trip to Scientology Center for some training and processing.

Scientology, however, does creep into the columns of WAD II. First, it seems that Curtis has audited out some of his Second Dynamic, and the subject of sex seldom raises its clownish head, as it so often did in WAD I. Also, there was a forthright and unhumorous name-calling attack in red ink against the "asses" who, in their ignorance, sneer at and lampoon Scientology.

Noteworthy is the improved mechanical appearance of WAD II over WAD I--with its evened right margins, the use of colored ink, and a sampling of vari-colored papers. Curtis is now using the same type of duplicator that midwifed The ABERREE, and despite its improved appearance, he says he doesn't like it. For a machine that gave him as much trouble as this one is supposed to, we can see where Funnymen Janke is even greater as a perfectionist than as a humorist. And he does all right at that, too. If he didn't take his humor so damn' seriously.



"ugh! heap big show-off. Big boom. No say nothing."





## Dear Editor:

"Internship, as far as I know, is my own idea. But it is obvious that an HCA grad will be invalidated all to pieces if he just tramps out into the world with his brand new diploma in his hot little hand. This two month's internship will ease him into the certainty that he can handle enturbulation and invalidation simply because he has during internship..."

"Gosh, yes, intensive and re-tread brought me (my computation) one step nearer toward my goal. And my goal right now (has been for five years, incidentally) is nowhere as big as the infinites goal. I wanna be "AN OPERATING HUMAN". Any goal higher than this in my de-based state would be an evasion of the dynamic of humanity. Let me solve my own case as an efficient operating human, and then I'll try the bigger goals. In the meantime, I find it considerable fun just to be a body, and believe that once this problem of how to be an OPERATING HUMAN is solved personally, I'll have little difficulty in reaching some of the larger goals."

"Sometime I even feel that until anyone has accomplished this step so firmly and securely that one just has it, that the bigger steps, if accomplished at all, will fail simply because they have been built on a poor foundation. I know that every time I've gone up the pole, I've had to push myself down, just to take care of a body that never did receive the attention and communication, love and respect it so obviously doesn't deserve. To me, now, it is a 'What game are we playing here on earth?' And if the game is being human, why in hell doesn't anyone really try to play it? Seems sometimes like every one I meet has had so many failures as being a human, that any new game holds a terrific attraction, but everyone still wants to play this new game they've just discovered on a playing field expressly designed to play MEST. Ho-hum."--Len Hamilton, North Wilbraham, Mass.

"Keep up the good work. You are doing fine."--Carl S. Martin, Nampa, Idaho.

"You hit a good note in your editorial. I've been having some thoughts along the same line. There is something of very definite value in this area of thinking but I haven't come up with it clearly as yet. I do have a strong feeling

that it is there, though. The whole chain of thinking in this area was triggered by a B.I. (Burst of Insight) that hit me one day as to why I want to help people. Actually for many years I have been insisting on helping people. Huh-uh. That wasn't what I was doing at all. I was striking back at people. How do you like this? And that realization opened up a whole new area for leisurely investigation..."

"Cousism or no Cousism, I'm actually feeling better every day in every way. Coué might have had something but just wasn't able to communicate it. Communication is a pretty important function."

"Living is a truly wonderful experience if you just live life as it comes, using every experience as a source of knowledge as to how to live a little better from that point on."--Don Purcell, Wichita.

"We do like the Aberree. It jerks our mind around, sort of snaps them a bit like you twang a stretched rubber band. We figure anything that can arouse the modern pseudo-scientific mind must be alright. Some good friends visited us the other evening, happened to see the Aberree and proceeded to read it through. Oh, there was an occasional grunt of recognition when we gave them coffee and pie about 11 P.M."--F.H. Getz, Lancaster, Penn.

"That editorial of yours is just about the sanest thing that's come down the turnpike in many a long month. Of course, it happens to agree with some conclusions that we reached a couple of years ago when I got to questioning this 'invalidation of MEST to support theta' (to express it very loosely) theme which runs through all the mysticism, religion, etc., and et al I've looked into."

"The only conclusion I could reach about this insistence that the body and the material universe are nothing and the soul is ALL is that what you think you MUST have, can't escape having, is what you will struggle against and resist. Now, since we obviously inhabit a universe which is composed of large amounts of what is generally called 'matter', and since we create the large majority of effects in and upon the universe through our material bodies, it seemed to me that a state of harmonious co-operation and peaceful interaction with this here matter stuff just MIGHT lead to some very optimum survival, indeed. And, tried on the action (i.e., material) level, so it did. A second result of this was markedly surprising--having, so to speak, made our peace with MEST, theta functioning was markedly increased and extended."

"Now, maybe this soul, or whatever the gizmo--or no-gizmo--that operates this collection of MEST we call our bodies DOES have an above-and-beyond state of a no-MEST existence where all is purity and beauty and no nasty atoms required. But, b'golly, this here gizmo has seen fit to associate itself intimately with a sort of atomic junkyard and to reside among large concentrations of assorted atoms of various quantities and qualities. If this gizmo is all people say it is, it's not going to do so without some darn good reason or purpose of

its own, and it would be apparent to a child of two, I think, that that purpose must be pretty intimately associated with function in and with the material universe. I just can't quite imagine it being here if this is where it DIDN'T want to be! ('Theta traps' by way of explanation notwithstanding! That's just a rationale!)

"It's true that, functioning through the medium of this atomic-structure brain and nervous system that does the major part of the observing and computing for this particular organism, the purpose of that sentence--or soul--or gizmo--that functions it isn't very apparent to what I call Me. For all I know, it may just enjoy seeing the sunrises!... But, it did seem to this atomic-structured thinking machine in my top story that, having a purpose in being here, that sentence was going to pursue that purpose, willy-nilly, and maybe an investigation into how the physical surroundings could be USED in some fashion which would feel good and agreeable just MIGHT hasten and enhance the accomplishment of that purpose..."

"I believe firmly that there is such a thing as a material universe (meaning granting an achievable viewpoint from which the material universe is illusion) and I believe there is a 'beyondness' and a beyondness beyond beyondness. And as far as I can stretch my thoughts and imagination, it goes on and on; and I see in relation to this all the things that exist here-now in this material universe and all of the things that have been and are no longer and all of the things that will be and all of the--call it "sentience", of what is and has been and will be, and all the actions and effects and interactions here and beyond and beyond and beyond, and all the thoughts and emotions and all the interactions of them--and it becomes a thing of tremendous complexity, so complex I can't pick a straight path through it. But I take all that I can sense and I come down real small and say, 'Here is Sadah, and she is of it and it is of her--and it's all one thing.'"

"Then I know a very wonderful and special thing--this aggregation of atoms and sentience that responds when someone says 'Sadah!', this BELONGS here. Why or how isn't very important. By the very evident and self-demonstrating fact of existence, this MUST be a proper and appropriate manifestation, or it wouldn't be."

"And then there comes another thought. All these other things are too, and, being, they and their ways must be as proper and appropriate in their way as I am in mine. And then I see the choices: I can be to and with these things as I wish. I can accept and agree with and cooperate with, or I can say, 'I am better than this! I have nothing in common with that!', and I can resist and exert my petty opposition--and suffer pain."

"On this level, 'good' and 'evil' don't signify. 'IS' is all there is. And since an awful lot of what we call 'matter' is, it seems to me a tremendous waste of time, energy, and effort to go around trying to resist and invalidate this stuff we call 'matter' and deny its beingness... All I know about it for sure

is this: To the degree I have been able to understand and cooperate harmoniously and to accept the appropriateness of the beingness of that which is around me, to that degree my happiness and effectiveness and my enjoyment and my creativeness and, yes, my spirituality, have been increased. And this is the ostensive demonstration which, rather than more reasoned discourse, is the proof of the validity of the investigation and the posture arising therefrom.

"Whatever Man and that element of Man we call the soul may be, the fact is that Man is currently occupying and operating in this here-now, MESS-and-theta, bread-and-butter continuum. And, as our therapists have so insistently impressed upon us, here-now is the only place we can function. 'Come up to present time' (or down to it!) carries the inescapable implication of functioning in and accepting the stage-setting of present time. So the trees are cardboard and the rocks are plaster? So what? THIS is where the play is being staged, and the most effective actor will accept the setting as real and get at his job of creating an appropriate role. Another time, another universe, maybe another setting—but that's THEN. This is NOW!"—Sadda Higgins, Englewood, Colo.

From the kind of articles you frequently print, I'd about concluded that you personally were also off in the wild blue yonder. However, 'Invalidation of Body Is a Big Business' sounds so eminently rational that I herewith extend my apologies. (Unless your publisher wrote that one.)—Jim Schmitz, Altadena, Calif.

My trial went along the lines we hoped it would take...

"After he (the judge) said I was not guilty I broke down and cried a few tears. I had no idea how tremendous a strain and stress I was under until after it was over..."

"We went into this deal without any back-log of cash. If it hadn't been for a large number of real friends, I would have had to languish in the bastille until trial was set. This thing has cost us in the neighborhood of \$4,000; \$2,500 we get back from the cash bail posted. But the rest will have to be paid back, as, if, and when..."

"I thought I had told you how things were, but we'll go back to the beginning of the mess. I was arrested for possession of the plant genus *Lophophora*. This is peyote to me and others. In the state of California this is classified as a narcotic and as such is proscribed by law...So I spent 24 hours in the local bastille. This was not a very pleasant experience, but out of it I learned a great deal. My friends got together \$2500 bail and some loaned me enough so that I could retain a lawyer."

"My first appearance in court was of such a nature that no testimony for the defense was necessary. The judge decided that enough evidence was presented to prove possession and... recessed the hearing until Dec. 13. At this time he disallowed a move for dismissal...and set a date for trial on Jan. 20..."

"I have used peyote a number of times on myself purely in an experimental way to see if it is possible to engender a bit of insight

into my own aberrations and habit patterns. I would say that the experiments were quite successful. At least I saw a number of problems that needed quite a bit of high-powered work. They got the work and some very difficult patterns were changed somewhat. Others have asked me if they could take it and I agreed to help them through it. They all realized that it was of an experimental nature and that the results could not be forecast. Many of them got a lot of help. Some got a little help. No one that I know got no help. I would say that taken at the proper time peyote can be of considerable help in advancing one's integration."

"Peyote is not a cure-all nor does it do anything for you. It enables you to look at things that are troubling you, if you have the courage to do so... Sometimes it is rather frightening and quite rough. Some have taken it two or three times but none are really anxious to repeat the experiment or experience. Each time becomes more difficult than the preceding one."—Russ Haagaard, Los Angeles, Calif.

"Have enjoyed each issue of your publication. But the last one (new size and all!) was the best yet. Congratulations!"—Eldine Borreson, Minneapolis, Minn.

"Your new Aberree is terrific! And your editorial decrying invalidation of the body is magnificent. Reads like a prelude to a piece, 'Sex', we may let you have soon."

"But, about the T-8 men in 'Flowing Up the Field', obviously I withheld too much data. Before the suit was heard, I was seriously considering a new offer from Fleet; it was then that the lab was visited by the T-8 patrol—not to accept an 'assignment' but to give a curt order: 'Get rid of Fleet! You were not given the data on this instrument to leave it in such hands as those of Fleet!'"

"So the trial opened; and it developed that Fleet had brought with him from Texas at great expense by plane his entire Concept Therapy crew of teachers and board members. Also Fleet had a whole battery of attorneys. But the star lawyer of this battery oddly enough had fallen off the roof of his residence, the very day before, trying to fix a television antenna, and came limping into court with broken arm in a big white sling, obviously feeling very glum, while his cohorts did not look much better. The situation was weird and incredible; even the court attaches were aware of this..."

"In accordance with T-8 instructions I came alone, without a single supporting witness, and with one young college-graduate rookie lawyer. After the first 30 minutes, I knew I had absolutely nothing to worry about."—Volney Mathison, Los Angeles, Calif.

"I liked the new format and I thought the articles were excellent. Some of your contributors are doing writing of better than professional quality, but they do not seem to know it."

"I am glad to see you printing articles on the curative effect of the human hands. I've been working a little along these lines for the past 18 months and, as I think I told you, I have discovered a method of generating what is apparently

life force and transmitting it to another person via my hands. Funny stuff. I've finally found somebody else interested in this, and could do it, and we are exploring further. My guess at present is that we will come out with something akin to mesmerism, in which healing or integrative mockups are transmitted to the pre-clear on a flow of vital force."

"Out here on the desert a few of us are exploring a lot of ideas... The major approaches are those of Alexander and Eeman. I have a high regard for Alexander's ideas; in fact, I regard Creative Realism as the most important book yet written in this field. However, persistence is necessary to master his techniques, and a teacher would be helpful. Several of us have made some progress in learning his first auto-hypnosis exercise. I don't know how much longer will be needed to master the whole set of exercises; months certainly, years maybe, but however long it takes, that is the length of time I am willing to devote to it."—Bob Williams, Phoenix, Ariz.

"Your 'Invalidation of Body is a Big Business' gets my amen! And I bet you'll hear from the rest of the world of Infinites?"—Dr. H. M. Clunk, Reading, Penn.

"I wish to commend Mr. Burks for calling attention to the problem of the mentally retarded children. Also, the Jan.-Feb. issue of the Aberree contains a letter by Vic Torrey of Phoenix which I would like to comment upon. Vic says that I have missed the point in my 'attempt to validate Scientology', referring to my article about the 'Man Who Woke Up' in the Dec. issue. There are three aspects I would discuss. First, Vic is mistaken if he thinks I attempted to validate Scientology. I have investigated Scientology sufficiently to decide that it is not for me, and I have long ago deposited it in my mental refuse bin."

"As for missing the point of Buddhism, I would ask Vic what THE point is, and if there is only one THE point? Semantically, I can confidently assert that I do not know all about Buddhism—or anything else, having merely dipped into several commentaries about it. I am most impressed with the tremendous variety of views offered therein, and with the vitality of the movement as a whole. At the same time, I keep in mind Carl Jung's warning that Buddhism is foreign to Western thought and would be hazardous to pursue in the Eastern fashion. I will affirm that my article is consistent with my basic premise concerning my life, as of that date (and the present), but may be subject to change, given sufficient reason."

"My third point concerns the nature of those hazards Jung speaks of. A firm foundation in Jungian psychology would be necessary to appreciate those hazards. As a start, I would recommend a new book, 'The Psychology of Jung and Its Social Meaning' by Dr. Ira Progoff. Julian Press, price \$5. Additional sidelights can be found in a pocket book, 'Lectures on Psychoanalytical Psychiatry' by A. A. Brill, M. D. Brill is the leading, and first, Freudian, having worked with Freud in 1907. His explanation of Freud,

Breuer, Jung, and many others, both in the work they did and their personalities, gives invaluable insights into the basis of Dianetics, etc. I am in process of preparing an article on Jungian psychology, which is destined for Dr. Coulter's CHANGE based on these and other works.

"With application to Buddhism, Jung tells us on Page 112 of 'The Secret of the Golden Flower' that the Oriental peoples view their world 'internally'. They project their feelings, seeing them as Gods, Demons, etc. Repression of psychic contents is utterly alien to the Asian texts, and are diametrically opposed to the spirit of Protestantism. The Demons are overcome by an emotional battle verging on the physical, and even in dance. In Jungian terms, the brutal split between the conscious and the unconscious portions of the psyche is not deep and clear with them as it is with us. As a result they live on neighborly terms with much that we call illusion. But we repress these contents, because with them active we would not be socially acceptable to our families. But the repressed contents will not stay repressed but break through in a distorted form which Brill labels 'displacement of effect'. These effects we call psychoses, madness, or if mild, Coulter's 'protodyne'. It is necessary to live with these materials on their own terms. To take up Buddhism with forceful auditing techniques will drive them deeper, and the corresponding displaced effects become autonomous partial systems. The gods have become diseases. They are real as long as they are not recognized as real (projection), leading to formation of cults. But they are unreal insofar as the consciousness has begun to detach itself from its contents. I repeat, one must live with and grow up with his illusions and phobias. Ninety percent of Western psychological methods are what Jung calls 'the right means in the hands of the wrong men'. On Page 113 of Jung's 'Secret of the Golden Flower', he tells us that it is not a matter of unconcern whether one calls something a 'mania' or a 'god'. To serve a mania is detestable, but to serve a god is full of meaning and leads to a higher spiritual being. (Not a thetan, since most 'thetans' seem to be selfish and not very far from moronic. I use thetans in a multidimensional sense. It has been defined by IRI as thought, a static support, etc., but in practice it tends to manifest as an autonomous partial system, which is a demon in every sense of the term)."

"Eman seems to have discovered something about muscular behavior. However, his looking for 'unknown forces' when none is necessary weakens his case by confusing the issue. Putting one's hands on another person generates heat, particularly over such long periods as he recommends. Heat brings more circulation of the blood, and the pressure of the fingers will cause the marks he describes. Suggestion to Eman: Scan over the period in 1919 which started you worrying over such a small matter. You should find a trauma of some kind, and tracing out the effects of same should straighten out a lot of things. We humans love to be mystified! Such 'mysteries' have a practical use of keeping one's mind off

deeper worries, which must be repressed. Such willful repression creates the despair of the 'auditor' and fattens the doctor's purse." -- Richard W. Lundberg, San Jose, Calif.

"If the Aberree gets much better you'll have to change the name." -- Janet Hays, Oakland, Calif.

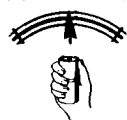
"We all enjoy and appreciate The Aberree. It has realism and humour. Jung says somewhere 'Humour is the Divine in Man' and certainly any movement that has it excluded is sort of sticky and unencompassing." -- Sheila Wiley, Secretary, Australian Psychology Centre, Sydney, NSW.

"I like your Aberree very much. It gives one a clear picture of the important developments since 'Dianetics' appeared." -- Lottie R. Best, Melbourne, Fla.

:: :: ::

"I came away from Human Engineering very much a different Man. The most obvious manifestation of my changes were my muscles. After doing Jim's prescribed morning calisthenics for five weeks, which every visiting student goes through, I'm like an iron man! This was rugged stuff to do every morning at six o'clock when every other good social being was deep in thick layers of unconsciousness (i.e., sleep)

Evolved thru electro-  
psychical research



## Creative Image Therapy

"A burst of sunshine through the clouds of confusion."

"THE SECRETS OF THE ANCIENTS" -- What about them?

By Volney G. Mathison

(Inventor of the Electropsychometer, and author of "Creative Image Therapy".)

Millions of dollars have been lured from the public by persons offering to reveal various secret psychical philosophies of ancient and vanished civilizations or religions. I have seen this literature and I deem it excessively overpriced.

The most USEFUL "secrets of the ancients" have long ago become common knowledge. Perhaps the most important "secret" of the Middle East was the Arabic system of numerals, with decimals; in short, plain ARITHMETIC, which is now taught in every public school on earth--or you can buy a book on it for a dollar or so.

Another valuable "secret" of the ancients was elementary GEOMETRY, which is also taught nowadays in schools all over the world. The secret "G" of Masonry stands for "Geometry". In that good and liberal order, this includes exhortations to Get Wisdom, Get Knowledge, through the study of Geometry, which seems to symbolize Science.

One can hardly hope, in a few words, to express the grandeur of the work of great historians who show that most of the major ancient civilizations collapsed simply because their philosophies, whether "secret" or not, were CRUDE, CRUEL, PRIMITIVE, INEFFECTIVE, FALSE TO FACT.

How can one cherish or pay out hard-earned cash to learn the "secrets" of ancient nations that have utterly crumbled into dust? Is that SUCCESS? REALIZATION? ACCOMPLISHMENT?

Compared to the ignorant fancies of the ancients, we, today, do have MODERN SECRETS. We have vast laboratories in which thousands of engineers and scientists conduct the most secret and astounding research, creating miracles in chemistry, in electronics, and, above all, in nuclear physics, which last began destructively but which is now advancing CONSTRUCTIVELY.

Our modern secrets are mighty--yet they ALL rest upon one BASIC UNDERLYING SECRET--a secret without which not one of the others could have been achieved! Fortunately, this titanic basic secret is not classified government information; it can be and it has been disclosed. This secret is BOTH ancient and new. Ancient, since it has been in SUBCONSCIOUS USE since the dawn of mankind, yet NEW IN THE SENSE THAT IT IS NOW EMPHASIZED FOR THE FIRST TIME IN CONSCIOUS AWARENESS, which multiplies its incalculable powers.

This "secret" is presented practically, clearly, in "Creative Image Therapy". Here is a disclosure that is usable, workable, immediately effective. Order this book, priced at the production and sales cost of \$2 postpaid; read it; and if you do not find it the greatest value to YOU, return it for refund.

## Creative Image Therapy

1214 West 30th Street, Los Angeles 7, California

but it did exactly as Jim predicted: it gave me a very much increased awareness of my muscles and internal functioning, something which is very beautiful and satisfactory to re-establish. Also, the next time when I'm out with a group of folk, and, dutifully following Jim's teaching, I'm agreeing with the right ideas of everybody, and some guy tells me I'm a namby-pamby without any ideas of my own—I'll let fly with a rock-like fist, and that guy will revise his opinion! Huh, I'll teach people not to agree with my agreements!

"Seriously, though, I am very much changed for the better. Besides my improved body control I have a delightful set of new attitudes, ones which very happily allow me to fit in with people wherever I am. Listening to Jim's excellent tapes on the work of the Illuminates of the past, I've developed a whole load of new and deeper understanding. Particularly did I enjoy Jim's tapes on popular music, in which he shows the extraordinary amount of truth that is constantly being thrown at us from our radio and T.V. sets...

"Regarding my article, I'm glad you're publishing it, but my spirits did sink a bit when I read your remark about sub-editing it to the point of 'butchering'... However, I'm in your hands, darn you, so go ahead as you feel you must...

"The next time I'm out in the States, I shall probably have more time—and I shall do a whole load of really tough calisthenics—and you might have an iron-muscled Englishman on you in an aggressive mood. I'll have a purpose and my method may resemble a bulldozer...

"It's been very wonderful seeing your great country and meeting your screwy but fine countrymen. I am determined that one day I and my wife will go to and stay in America to work for a few years. Mebbe we'll stay if we become sufficiently Americanized and, of course, screw into the bargain!"—Kenneth Hart, Rickmansworth, Herts., England.

"Your Editorial in the Jan.-Feb. issue made a lot of sense to me. As a matter of fact I thought it was one of your best Editorials.

"And I don't see why you should confine yourself to the Editorial Page, if that's what you are doing. As a matter of fact, I'd like to see some articles by Alpha Hart.

"To Alma Hill's letter I can only say 'Amen'.

"The new format is nice. I got a kick out of Volney Mathison's ad.

"Boy, there sure are a lot of people who have THE answer to all human ills, aren't there? Ugh!"—Art Coulter, Worthington, Ohio.

"Like the size of the current ABERREE, and the broadening of its horizons by inclusion of the unusual, like Burks's material. After reading the Eeman book somewhat, found myself wondering a little about agreements. Seems to me the copper screens and paraphernalia might fall under such a category. Sort of a mechanical 'crutch' or something to 'believe will work', so to say. The real thing is getting people to lie still long enough for their problems to begin to push into sight, I would guess, with or without the copper. A step similar to yogi meditation or the

psychiatrist's couch. The thing I can believe in is that high-toned people can radiate theta emanations and, by exuding understanding, make it easier for the troubled to bring hidden problems to the light. But why quibble with any method, as long as it does work? I am constantly bemused by the many, many secondary methods that have been used by later proven 'quack' therapists (such as the gent out here who used 'color emanations' to effect cures. Hundreds were cured until his machinery was exposed as being a gadget using a plain electric bulb behind three colors of cellophane paper. It really worked wonders until the debunking.) This business of 'faith' and 'agreement' is a weird and wonderful thing to contemplate. No wonder the Bible decries 'O ye of little faith!' and the yogis claim all imperfection to be a matter of illusion. The simplicity of that which underlies all secondaries is what should be contemplated.

"You hit a very neat point in this last editorial where you say 'and here all the 'ologies' begin to bog down'. 'Good' and 'Evil' are part of the 'shuttle' activity of the limited thought processes. Many people accept the opposites of GOD and SATAN, which is a splitting instead of an integrating process. I rather like how Howes put it, something to the effect that if there were such an entity as 'Satan', he suspected him of being 'an agent of God'.

"But of course, one would get a lot of opposition if one tried to put across the concept that God is ALL, and that whatever place one chooses to reside in that ALL, be it anywhere between the Celestial and the deepest pit of darkness is a matter solely of their own selection and responsibility. (Much easier to say the Devil tempted and led me astray than to admit I did it all with my own little will... and over how long a range of time? ...and also to realize that the solution is to observe what one is doing and change.) This, of course, makes it the 'Thetan' who did the choosing, a little point a lot of Scientologists may not like to admit. Thus the 'guiding will' (Operating Thetan) does not 'have a body' but rather the body is the physical manifestation or 'image' of the Thetan. So, as the will chooses, the body responds as the corrected image, wouldn't you say?"—Marijane Nuttall, Lakeside, Cal.

"The Jan.-Feb. issue of the ABERREE was passed into my hands and I am enjoying it, especially the mention about the bust of L.R.H. which I happen to have created.

"Since its color seems to be in question, I can't resist answering to say it was intended for a golden terra cotta but I have often called it 'theta yellow'. It's possible that the particular atmosphere of Washington, D. C., does accentuate its warm tone. Thanks anyway for approval of the bust."—Joyce Barrett, San Francisco, Calif.

"This is the second invitation to join your million readers, and since I have always been a sucker for ground floor locations, I am certainly not going to pass up such an opportunity at the cost of only \$2. I would like to compliment your improvement of contents since the other copy of the paper which you

sent me about a year ago. This one is even more incomprehensible than the first I received. Your mailing list must have been 'stolen' from the files of the first dianetic organization, which compiled it from the list of buyers of the \$4 book which promised me freedom from all aberrations in one short lesson. If I was 'cleared' I cannot tell the difference—but maybe I was—certainly it would be impossible to determine unless one is able to decipher the meaning of words not listed in my unabridged dictionary.

"You have my best wishes—that is if I am authorized to pass out good wishes without the permission of the original and sole owner of the new and only science. In the event this is not a proper activity—passing out good wishes to such as you—please consider the said wish null and void."—Coke Kimbrough, Chattanooga, Tenn.

"Couldn't resist writing one more letter to you. There are several reasons for this. Some predictions I'd like to make for one thing, and because I've just finished reading the last issue of ABERREE. It is an interesting issue but calls for much in the way of comments.

"As to 'what is truth', should such a subject need discussing? Obviously yes, but it shouldn't. In plane geometry, anything so simple that anyone should be able to see it is taken for granted. It is 'assumed'. In life, the wiser one becomes the more he can assume. Unfortunately, the most common habit is to assume more and more error rather than the truth.

"The truth is that which is. Or one could say: what is, is—regardless as to personal opinions. While there are no absolutes within reach of mankind, there is a degree which could be called the 'full truth'. Any time the truth seems inconsistent, you may be sure that half truths and mixed truths are involved. A half truth when told as a full truth becomes an untruth. To shadow-box against the truth is also a defense mechanism of man. This has been called 'putting words between yourself and the truth'. The facts, themselves, are usually very easy to see when one is looking for them...

"No doubt, being honest with one's self is a basic necessity as to finding facts. Since none is perfect, it is natural to be a little apprehensive. But 'he who overcomes' his possible weaknesses has little trouble arriving at conclusions which he 'knows' to be correct. Another example that 'shows' how easy it is to see a definite truth lies in 'personal situations'. Suppose an innocent man were falsely accused of something. He would eagerly welcome the truth, and there would be no chance of him missing it if it came. He would also want others to see the truth. But, were a guilty man to be accused of some deed, without proof, would he welcome the truth?... The facts are here and with glaring clearness; but does man want to see them?

"Everything in life is a cycle of itself. As to cycle within cycle, our earth is an example. Savage tribes live in the jungle. They claim the land to be theirs. They have their wars, their weddings, their form of society, their kings



(heads), the same as the modern world. The modern world surrounds them and claims the same land. We have our modern society, etc. This is a physical cycle within a cycle. But everything is a copy of everything else, and fiction is a copy of true life. True life is a copy of spiritual life; they are counterparts of each other. After reading so many opinions of the truth, I can well understand what distortions old Lucifer must have forced upon the hosts of heaven for a third of them to have succumbed to his line of reasoning.

"As to purpose versus prestige, very good. Kenneth Hart sees 'the score' on that subject. The desire for self-exaltation has made fools out of a great number of people. Modern society fairly reeks of it. Man trying to impress man. And how can he? Everybody is, himself, showing off. And what a sign-post this weakness is. And how it even helps high taxes. To pay a high tax and brag about it becomes better than not having the tax.

"As to the Bible. Did you know that mankind cannot understand it at all? An example would be on the subject of more than one life. In many places it allows simple deduction for anyone able to deduce as to the fact that people come again in the flesh. And there are many, many other messages. To oppose it is foolish, like fighting the inevitable.

"Now to predictions. I think that 1956 is the year to end all wars. Man will find the bomb to be much more than he suspected. He will be glad to forget about the bomb, and about war. Humanity has been getting therapy without knowing it and is about to wake up. The 'time of the gentiles' is at its end. 'Gentiles' means those who control things here on earth. The 'wisdom has been taken from the wise'—peek at the U. N. members if you think not. The present false boom will go bang and fall on the foundation which isn't there. The lion will lie down with the lamb (there's a message here if you can catch it)—and so on into an era where reason is master over emotion. From the age of gold to the golden age—as Friedman would say.

"Enjoy your Aberree and the size doesn't count. It's the contents."  
--Ludwig G. Rosecrans, Mesa, Ariz.

"Interesting odd bits come to my attention, as they no doubt did with Ron. Plato in the Republic makes the statement that pain and pleasure are the motion of the soul. Interesting? The back and forth, sort of like the ocean.

"I am also amused at Socrates's dialog on 'What is justice'. Well, a la Friedman, and a la Hubbard, justice is JUST IS. All being in motion, any attempt to explain it will find it altering during the explanation, and explain is away from plain. It JUST IS, but we want an unchanging pattern for justice—JUST ICE. Frozen? Aren't these Thetans horribly stuck in the symbol band? Playing on words that should be dead serious.

"Have had one case of true exteriorization, induced by religious fervor, and by grounding this pre-clear, we are bringing about remarkable wisdom. She reports Ron's data without having read about it, and then I hand her his confirmation. 'Yes, yes, that's it,' she

replies, and goes on even further than he, but the amazing thing about all this is her certainty that I KNOW more than I know I know. Ron's data again? Unless they have some tremendous certainty to hang onto while they experience this, it is true that they are not grounded, and may be chasing phenomena in outer space, not knowing how to get back. Sending up a rocket is easier than grounding it. Have another musical prodigy experiencing something similar. I am the grounder and the communicator. Each to his own, and mayhap that is where we fit, and these are necessary too—part of the scheme. The guy in outer space is certainly relieved to find someone on the ground with whom he can communicate, and who can direct him back in."—Alberta Elliott, Greenville, S. Car.

"You are performing a useful service. Communication is nothing to be feared. It's an absolute necessity if any valuable purpose or result is to come from these various movements to exalt the stature of mankind."—Paul E. C'Neill, Mar-rero, La.

"Thanks for the increasing interest in Human Engineering. I like everything about it and have not yet been disappointed.

"I see LRH is looking again for a new crop of friends. Does he not yet know, that if everything is as he says it is, he would not have any reasons to get angry at anybody?

"Must be pretty rough trying to make something good, when another is constantly on the job to dig a hole for it. Have patience; even he might eventually learn that he can learn from others.

"Personally, I am all for 'Lessons in Living'. It is so simple to understand and helped me out of a mess. Not that Dianetics or Scientology won't do things they do. But this is my experience, that without the information contained in Lessons in Living, I would not have known what to do with it. Maybe this is because I was not in a position to take up all those professional courses and had to go it mostly alone.

"I am not a qualified artist, but your Art looks fine to me."—John Schoop, Glen Ellyn, Ill.

"I find that I feel more like I do now about The Aberree than I did when I first started taking it."—John P. Spikes Jr., Akron, Ohio.

"I find a measure of agreement with Philip Friedman's evaluation of Krishnamurti. Mr. Friedman would be just the man to notice that because his function seems to be to stuff holes with significances.

"I note Don Purcell says that only if life were an 'accident of circumstances', life would not have a purpose. Life could have been created for a purpose, that purpose might have been filled or abandoned, and then one might say life has no purpose. I, however, would not say that in either of those cases. Why?

"It is impossible to 'prove' a teleological creation—there's evidence of conflicting reasons. But the teleological nature of present existence—of the physical universe and all that impinges upon it—is so obvious as not to need proof. Proof, however, is easy.

"Even if the first event of (or

'events which coalesced into') the universe was but circumstance, yet in itself it set up direction toward and limitations about all subsequent eventuality.

"Every particle of the universe has intents built into it (or, as Kenneth Hart says, 'purposes'). These intents or purposes make up 'theta', life, nature, basic organizational principles, or whatever we choose to call it. Chromosomes are stuffed full of intents; basic physical particles are teleological to the point that their behavior can be quite well predicted. This could have started by circumstance, but by now it would be teleological. We observe that it is.

"I'd like to have you take a new look at two basic statements in your editorial for Jan.-Feb., 1966.

"I—'Invalidation of the body is a big business'.

"I—'Some day, some "prophet" is coming forth with the unique idea that man is in the physical universe for a purpose—and THAT PURPOSE IS TO OPERATE WITHIN THAT UNIVERSE TO THE BEST OF HIS ABILITY.'"

"This is practically a direct quote from L. Ron Hubbard, who despite some faults is not quite what you've sometimes said and implied.

"The next statement you make, 'The soul, etc., being perfect—' is not Hubbardian. The 'soul' has been so often and so thoroughly invalidated that it only has the possibility of perfection. Let's give it a little validation processing and see what transpires."—Cliff Ansbury, Richmond, Calif.

"I want to quote something written about W. H. Auden. 'People do not understand that it is possible to believe in a thing and ridicule it at the same time'...

"I'd love to write to about half the people whose letters I read in your columns, but I probably won't because there are so many things I'd rather do... I'll keep on reading all the letters anyway, and some day may send one myself, answering them to the paper instead of to each one."—Helene Ackley, Schenectady, N. Y.

"Have been paralyzed from so-called polio for over 30 years, confined to a wheelchair and unable to move, up to this moment, a toe. However, the urge is increasing the last 10 or more years, and I follow everything up. Right now, I am feeling more and more the need for action-philosophy rather than the talk-stuff with nothing behind it. I liked immensely RM Williams's 'Dog-Self' article in this magazine and want to follow it up...

"Many things are scientific in this world, and we are just finding it out! Even the words of the so-called Bible. I don't mean the English ones, but the ones back of them. I have been making a study of this and it is fascinating. In fact, one of the most precise measurable type of phenomena that I know of right now. Every Greek or Hebrew letter has a divine number, each word (as far as we know) has one, and they combine into phrases, verses, paragraphs, etc., forming a numerical pattern that has a ratio of chance to design in the order of millions to one. It is a wonderful sensation to go into this first hand, feeling that MAYBE of all the so-called Bible-STUDENTS, you might

be the only one to have made this particular delving at this particular moment, and finding the verification for one's self!

"Another thing I have been positively awed at, and that is the potentialities of the so-called 'corpus' leaving out the head and brain of the human animal, even. We are 'wired' for everything, the whole gamut of the emotions, from anger and fear, up to love and confidence, and these each have fine shadings that make the keyboard of the organ a crude thing. These various feelings and thoughts not only work slowly, but combine momentarily, or offset each other in a way that when one begins to study it a bit that is positively dizzying! We have the TOOLS to do all the things in your magazine, believe you me! If the failure occurs, it is due to lack of understanding, or attention, or a proper switchboarding of that marvelous mechanism just mentioned.

"Well a bit on reverence, on worship (the pure and unsecular type). Let the emotes lubricate the work you are doing, good though it is. We still have the days of the shadows, and the night time falls in due course about us, and a true philosophy embraces all this. LRH was good up to a point, but slapdashery can only carry us so far and we have to defer to a better

## • **Commercials** •

Advertisements under this heading 2¢ per word per insertion. Payable in advance.

**HANDWRITING ANALYSIS**--Send in two pages of your handwriting, and only \$1. Ask for the "Aberree Analysis Special". Rev. Leo Louis Martello, 207 East 60th St., New York 22, N. Y.

**FOR SALE**--  
psycho

P.O. Box 528, Enid, Okla.

**AUDITING**--Special rate to Earth thetans stuck in space who can't find their home planet. Jonas Bigo, Tier 88-008, Zydoku=zruskeben.

## '1, 2, 3, MAN'

A simple, yet complete, picture of the total man that will give you a road out of the social morass. A look at the REAL you...\$2

Other books from our "Lessons in Living" studies:  
**CONTROLLING FIGURE BEAUTY**  
**IMPROVING SLEEP**  
**MIND OVER MATTER**  
**REMOVING EYEGASSES PERMANENTLY**  
**ESCAPING OLD AGE**  
**DEVELOPMENT OF NATURAL MEMORY**

Any of the above books, each . . . . . \$2

**SATISFACTORY SEX** . . . \$2.50

Write us for Complete List

**HUMAN ENGINEERING, INC.**  
Box 117 -- Fairhope, Ala.

and broader men!"--Bramwell Saywell, St. Thomas, Ont.

:: :: ::

"I once lived in Waukomis (near Enid)--that was years ago. That is one reason I subscribe. Another, that bodiless person, Ha. (Am not particularly interested in 'Scientology'. I also can laugh at myself and others). But the main thing is your statement beginning, 'Some day, some "prophet"'.--Page 2, Vol. 2, #9 of Aberree. MAY THAT DAY COME speedily."--Mary J. Hyde, Alexandria, Va.

:: :: ::

"Since 1951 I have had little to do with Dianetics and the subsequent Scientology, not because of lack of interest but because of lack of contacts. I was one of the earliest, most fanatical of Hubbardmen; have audited and been audited with early techniques; have had subjective proof of the prenatal engram, and wish like blazes I could co-audit with someone in my vicinity, but I am, as it were, alone in the wood.

"Hum, I take back something. As recently as December, 1952, I asked for and received two hours of counter-effort processing from a man named Bryce, in New York, a competent auditor who had, in co-operation with a colleague, given me a two-week intensive in 1951. I was very much interested in one of Hubbard's statements that even a little counter-effort processing would rapidly throw one back down the evolutionary line, whether he knew anything about Dianetics or not. As a result of that I started idly yet repeatedly flapping my arms, decided I was swimming, got into a terrible fight with some other monster, and crawled down into some delightfully cool mud. The other beast bit me in a portion of my anatomy that has long caused me trouble and even one operation. Why I want to hold onto this facsimile, I don't know.

"I am much interested in the concepts of whole track clearing and freeing the Thetan--or are these ideas now too ancient and naive to even be considered? As I mentioned, I am long out of touch.

"Incidentally, I earn my living as reporter, headline writer, copy-reader, and proof reader...and can appreciate the careful workmanlike job you do with the Aberree. You are surely to be commended for your patience in dummifying the whole edition; especially since I imagine you lose money on it."--Raymond W. Washington, Thomson, Ga.

:: :: ::

"I took one look at that poor darling on the front cover and decided she needed a fur covering. So I sat down to read the copy of ABERREE or however you-all (I'm from Texas) pronounce it...and I be dog-one, derned if I didn't go to sleep.

"That's right. But don't feel bad about that. I was sleepy, and besides, I'd done took off my Texas cowboy boots. Well, hours later I woke up and d-cidered I'd just up and write you a letter, because I figured you was all broke out with tell'n the truth (anyways broke) and needed some cheering up. I all-ays like cheer'n peepul, b-cause it cheers me up...

"Now that I'm getting woke up, I'll stop fannin' and get serious. I'm the bozo that sho-nuff making plans and engineering a world capital of religion--a Holy City, to be called "City of Dawn". The proposed "C.U.R.E.": Combined United & Re-

ligions of the Earth, and just thought you might want to know how I'm doing on what I'm doing. So will ask if you'll take time to read our "Bull"etin we mail from Engineers' Global Office every two weeks."--"Uncle Edward" Milligan, Lone Wolf, Okla.

Most Exciting Book  
in all of Aberree!  
"JOURNEYS THROUGH THE UNCONSCIOUS"  
via Whole-Track Processing  
and Automatic Writing.  
Only \$1 Postpaid. Order from:  
IVOR DARREGE  
1280 Exposition Blvd.  
Los Angeles 7, Calif.

## Books

### CLINICAL COURSE NOTES--

More than 200 pages of notes from lectures given to students of the \$800 Advanced Clinical Course. Theory, techniques...\$6.00

### NOTES ON THE DOCTORATE

COURSE--as given by L. Ron Hubbard in his "Theta Clearing" lectures. 200 of these were sold at \$7.50, but because of demand and the importance of the data they contain, the stencils were re-run in a limited edition. Now, only...\$4.00

### SUPPLEMENTARY NOTES ON THE DOCTORATE COURSE. 52

pages of notes on lectures made in London . . . \$1.00

### CO-OPERATIVE HEALING, by

L. E. Eeman. In simple language, the author tells how human radiations can be used to cure disease--your own, or in co-operation with others . . . \$4.00

### ELECTROPSYCHOMETRY--Fourth

Edition, in two volumes --by Volney G. Mathison. Details use of the E-Meter and how to use it in psycho-analysis. Both volumes . . . . . \$3.75

### SCRUB OAKS, by Alpha Hart

--a 330-page novel of love, hate, and intrigue in a small oil town. Cloth bound, and printed to sell at \$3.50. Special...\$1.00

### SECRET SCIENCE BEHIND MIR-

ACLES, by Max Freedom Long. First of the famous Huna books . . . . . \$4.00

### HEAL YOURSELF (Anthony) \$3

### PROFESSIONAL COURSE BOOK-

LETS -- Complete set of 50 "yellow booklets" by D. Folgere. One set only \$20

## The ABERREE

Box 528 - Enid, Okla.

# Scientology Guidance Center

North Wilbraham, Massachusetts

DR. WALTER L. HAMILTON, DIRECTOR

## *Intensives! Clinical Group Training!* *H.C.A. School! Group Auditing!*

### *Hubbard Certified Auditor's Course*

Eight weeks' minimum training here at the CENTER. \$500.00. Training includes full testing, both Psychometric and Scientometric. After graduation, each student is requested (but not required) to work at the CENTER as an intern for a period of two months, under close supervision of a staff Doctor of Scientology. This internship will be used on our charity work, and be compensated. For those who then care to continue working with the CENTER, or in Massachusetts, financial aid will be offered to students that they then may go to Washington to take the Hubbard Advanced Auditor Course.

### FULL INTENSIVES

**75 Hours ----- \$1,250.00**

These intensives take three weeks at the CENTER. CENTER is fully staffed by auditors with degrees in force, and who are completely conversant with the very new and very fast techniques just released from London by L. Ron Hubbard.

Full Psychometric and Scientometric testing before and during and after each intensive by competent testers.

For those with good credit ratings, or acceptable co-signers, a note may be obtained for \$1,000.00, payable in monthly installments over a period of twelve or eighteen months.

All auditing is directly supervised by Dr. Walter L. Hamilton, originator of the now fabulously successful Hubbard Basic Auditor's course.

### STUDENT INTENSIVES

**75 Hours ----- \$750.00**

Students of the HCA course, prior to start of training, during training, or after training may take the full intensive mentioned above for a fee of \$750.00. Those wishing to take the full intensive mentioned above, plus the course, may, if having acceptable credit, finance \$1,000.00, payable in monthly payments over a period of twelve or eighteen months.

GRADUATES of other schools may obtain a full intensive here for \$750.00. This intensive for professional auditors can be, if desired, a five-week intensive, three weeks' auditing, and a two-week retread course, plus training in all operations here at the Clinic. Those taking the five weeks' intensive will, quite likely, be offered an opportunity to stay in Massachusetts and continue to work as a professional auditor here.

All operations at the CENTER are under the supervision of Dr. Walter L. Hamilton (much better known as Len Hamilton).

**WE NEED PROFESSIONAL AUDITORS IN MASSACHUSETTS!**

If interested at all, in any degree, PLEASE WRITE.  
We'll answer immediately. Len Hamilton, D.D., D.Sc.